

THE CHURCH IS IN ECLIPSE



We are currently doing some very in-depth research on trials and tribulations the Church is now going through and has been going through for over half a century. Our Heavenly Mother here, at Necedah, warned us nearly 60 years ago that the Church would be sundered by heresy and schism. (For this message see Necedah's Message to the Elect found elsewhere). Our Lady of La Salette warned over a century and a half ago that ***"The Church will be in eclipse and the world in dismay."*** Also that ***"Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the Antichrist."***

The above is now coming true. Our research documents this and confirms it. Our research also confirms Necedah's message that ***"The Masonic powers have taken over."*** This has been confirmed also by Father Luigi Villa who was entreated by Padre Pio to devote his life to fighting ecclesiastical Masonry in the Church. Father Malachi Martin has also confirmed the above revelation revealing that Lucifer was enthroned in the Catholic citadel during the years of the Vatican II Council.

All this and more is in our current research and will be presented on our website web-page, *Church in Eclipse*.

We are also continuing our research on other End Times topics such as Earth changes, Cosmic changes, prophecy, New World Order agendas and much more. We have recently updated our article, ***Final Warning on the Great Warning***. For more articles, videos, all recently updated as well as other improvements and changes on our website please visit us at:

www.diamondstarlightbeacon.com.

"The Church, My Child, will be sundered by heresy and schisms. Bishops will adjure each other, clergy and laity will live in enmity and God will be forgotten.

The Good will be alone without just counsel, save from above. But God will never desert them, My Child.”

-- Necedah's Message to the Elect – July 2, 1954

Introduction

Chapter 1: The Church in Eclipse: The Pope In Exile

Necedah's Warnings to the Elect From the Mother of God

Warnings From Heaven Suppressed

Prophecies:

Prophetic Statements

Chapter 2: The Pope In Red

Cardinal Siri's Election Documented

Chapter 3: The True Pope – Threatened and Imprisoned

The Threat to Annihilate the Vatican State

The Papal Prison

Chapter 4: The Hostage Pope: The Hidden Papacy

The Pope and the Sign of the Holy Ghost

The Suppressed Papacy

Chapter 5: Roncalli's Revolution

A Planned Papacy

The “Good Pope John” – Freemason?

The Convocation of the Council of Corruption

Chapter 6: “The Smoke of Satan”

Montini: Modernist and Mason

Paul VI: The Great Corrupter

The Council of Corruption Completed

Chapter 7: “Falsifying Fatima”

The Third Secret: Suppressed – Falsified – Fragmented – Revealed

The Two Sister Lucys

The Consecration of Russia – Completed or Not?

Chapter 8: “Syncretism: The Cult of Man”

The Assassination of the “Bishop in White”

The Strange Death of Antipope John Paul I

The World’s Pope

Wojtyla: Jewish Agent and “Vicar of Satan”

Chapter 9: “A wolf In Sheep’s Clothing”

Benedict XVI: Heretic and Apostate

Benedict XVI’s World Ecumenical Religion

Benedict XVI: Freemason and Jew

Chapter 10: “The Great Neo-Traditionalist Façade”

The Fallacy of “Recognize and Resist”

Fellay’s Fairytales

The SSPX: The Ultimate in Controlled Opposition

Chapter 11: “Rome will lose the faith...”

Using the Church to Destroy the Faith

Creating Counterfeit Sacraments

The Great Harlot of Babylon

Chapter 12: False Pope – False Prophet

“We Pray for the Intentions of the ‘Holy Father’”

The Real “Pope” Francis

Reasons Bergoglio is Not the Pope

The Family Synod: A Nod to Sin

Preparing For the Antichrist’s One World Church

Chapter 13: The Dark Church of Prophecy

The Black Beast of Freemasonry

False Devotions and False Saints

Forming the AntiChrist’s Bahai World Religion

Chapter 14: Trial, Tribulation and Triumph

The Great Apostasy and Persecution of the Church

Punishment or Peace

Cultural Corruption

Incurring God’s Wrath

The Coming Storm of the Chastisement

A Nemesis-Niburu Induced Tribulation: The Advent of the Antichrist

Epilogue: True Reality

THE CHURCH IN ECLIPSE: THE POPE IN EXILE

Introduction

Whether understood or not, the True Remnant Church of the End Times has been driven into the “wilderness as prophesied in Chapter 17 of the Book of the Apocalypse, and by the early Church Fathers, by Church scholars as well as by the prophecies the Blessed Virgin and the Saints. All these forewarned of a very dark period of history coming to the Church in the Later Days which would bring persecution, suffering and darkness – and at one point the enemy would succeed in eclipsing the Church itself. Just as the Sun is eclipsed during a total solar eclipse with barely the edge of the corona still visible; so too the Church would be eclipsed totally with only a very small remnant still “visible” and carrying on the True Faith. We here at Diamond Star Research, have examined, researched, and documented this “eclipse.”

The True Church in eclipse came to be during the conclave of 1958. We do not only know of the year of the eclipse, but the month, the day and even the time of this eclipse. The Church went into eclipse on October 26, 1958 at 5:55 to 6 p. m. Rome time. All this is put down and detailed in Chapter 2.

This work not only reveals the truth about the Cardinal Siri election, the circumstances relating to it, but exposes the false world church, the Vatican II sect and its anti-popes. Beyond this, this work exposes the plot that falsified Fatima (even to the point of replacing the true Sister Lucy with a false one); changed and invalidated Episcopal consecrations and ordination rites; and furthermore exposes the false so-called “Recognize and Resist” movement that is embodied in the Society of St. Pius X (SSPX) and in other “traditionalist” movements. In the process, current “traditional” voices and publications such as John Vennari’s Catholic Family News, Michael Matt’s The Remnant, Michael Voris’ Vortex, Christopher Ferrara, John Salza, Robert Siscoe, The Fatima Crusader, and others are shown to be under the funding of the World Elite Zionist-Freemasons and constitute a **controlled** opposition.

The True Catholic world has been reduced to a handful of true believers out in the “wilderness.” The true historic events have been cleverly covered-up, blacked-out and/or distorted and denied for over half a century by the Powers-That-Be. The biggest deception ever in Church history has been perpetuated on the Catholic world. Few realize to what extent this conspiracy has penetrated into everyday Catholic life.

This work will either change your entire view of recent Catholic history and current events, or you will refuse to believe and go deeper into denial and follow the “pied-piper” of the new pantheistic Vatican world church of deception over the cliff of religious and moral destruction into the abyss. It’s your choice – we only present the documentation and the evidence. We here, at Diamond Star Research, are only following instructions given here at Necedah to “*dig deeper – find the things that are wrong.*” With this work, we have certainly done that!

The Church in Elcipse – the Diamond Star position: Before getting into this work, it is important to understand this author’s position on the Church today. There are three main positions held today by modern Catholics: the Novus Ordo (liberal and

conservative), the neo-traditionalist “recognize and resist” group, and the sedevacantists. The first two groups recognize the post-conciliar “popes” as validly holding office. The sedevacantists do not but see the Chair of Peter vacant, hence the term, ‘sedevacantism.’”

There are smaller divisions amongst the main three, but these are the generally held views. This author, who used to belong to the “recognize and resist” traditionalists, through diligent research discovered the “recognize and resist” position erroneous in its conclusions. He is now more aligned with the sedevacantists. However, he is not a true sedevacantist per se, for he believes, based on researched evidence, that the Chair of Peter is occupied by a true Pope, though now in exile, Pope Gregory XVIII. This author does, however, agree with the sedevacantists that the post-conciliar “popes” are in reality not true popes but antipopes.

There has been for some time a war of words between the “Recognize and Resist” neo-traditionalists and the sedevacantists with various arguments citing Church teachings and historical precedents on the issue of Papal validity, etc. with facts being stacked up on both sides. We’ve discovered in our research of both sides of the argument on the Pope question that the most honest factual information is on the side of the sedevacantists. In the “recognize and resist” camp though there are individual facts presented that are true enough, there are other facts left out or omitted sometimes deliberately which then gives a faulty picture and thus a faulty conclusion.

While several “recognize and resist” journalists do impeccable research, their conclusions, especially on the Pope question, are erroneous and absurd. This is by design for amongst this group are infiltrators that manipulate the outcome, thus they are part of what Protocol No. 12 (of the Learned Elders of Zion) calls “controlled opposition.”

An example of this is in one of several articles supposedly refuting sedevacantism by Guimaraes Sinke of the Tradition In Action website. In the article, “[Looking at Some Basics of Sede-Vacantism](#),” he comes to the conclusion on post-conciliar “popes” the following:

“Concluding and combining the two perspectives – the divine and the human – this is my position:

- 1. A heretic Pope loses the pontificate automatically before God, Who knows his innermost thoughts and actions, at the moment when he falls into heresy, or, if he is already a heretic, at the moment when he reaffirms the heresy after his election.*
- 2. He continues to be Pope before the visible Church until a respectful opposition of the faithful makes his government impossible.*
- 3. Catholics have the obligation to resist him in all that he does that favors heresy.*
- 4. They also have the obligation to spread the position of resistance as much as possible.*
- 5. They should pray much and offer sacrifices asking Our Lord Jesus Christ, the true Head of the Church of which the Pope is only the Vicar, to intervene and bring this great trial for the Church and the faithful to an end.”*

[\[http://www.traditioninaction.org/HotTopics/f052ht_S-Vacante.htm.\]](http://www.traditioninaction.org/HotTopics/f052ht_S-Vacante.htm)

Under “The Church , a divine society” in the same article, Guimaraes states:

*“I have accompanied these studies from afar, and I also know that a heretic cannot be a member of the Church. When I apply this principle to the conciliar Popes, however, I stop at the affirmation that they are heretics. I do not enter into the juridical consequences of this fact. The imperative reason is simple: Pope Boniface VIII in the Bull Una Sanctem clearly interpreted the words of Scripture, ‘**The spiritual man judges all things and he himself is judged by no man.**’ (1 Cor. 2:15), as applicable to Popes. And he concluded saying definitively that no one can ‘judge’ a Pope.” [Ibid.]*

Guirmaraes goes on to conclude:

*“Now, when someone affirms today that the conciliar Popes are not Popes, that person implicitly is attributing to himself that power. Even when, to avoid such arrogance, a person says that the Pope automatically ceases to be Pope and therefore the See is vacant, it seems to me that he does not have the right to conclude ‘**therefore the seat is vacant**’ because here he directly enters the prohibited zone.” [Ibid.]*

Though Guirmaraes considers these post-conciliar “popes” heretics, when he applies this principle to them, he stops at affirming this fact that they are heretics. He does not judge the consequences of this fact, so to him they still remain “popes.” But this position is erroneous as Saint Bellarmine has pointed out. (We cover this in chapter 12, in the subchapter, “Reasons Bergoglio is not the Pope”).

In the last quote we made of Guimaraes, he is saying we do not have the power to judge a pope but a pope who is a heretic ceases to be pope but we are not judging a pope but a heretic who has lost his office ipso facto according to Church teaching. (This is quite thoroughly covered in chapter 12 as noted above).

So the question is: “Can a Pope be a heretic and still remain the head of the Catholic Church?” This very question actually came up at the First Vatican Council which defined the dogma of Papal infallibility in 1870. In a conference given after his return from the Council Archbishop John Baptist Purcell of Cincinnati related the following:

*“The question was also raised by a Cardinal, ‘**What is to be done with the Pope if he becomes a heretic?**’ It was answered that there has never been such a case; the Council of Bishops could depose him for heresy, for from the moment he becomes a heretic he is not the head or even a member of the Church. The Church would not be, for a moment, obliged to listen to him when he begins to teach a doctrine the Church knows to be a false doctrine, and he would cease to be Pope, being deposed by God Himself.”*

*“If the Pope, for instance, were to say that the belief in God is false, you would not be obliged to believe him, or if he were to deny the rest of the creed, ‘I believe in Christ,’ etc. **The supposition is injurious to the Holy Father in the very idea**, but serves to show you the fullness with which the subject has been considered and the ample thought given to every possibility. If he denies any dogma of the Church held by every true believer, he is no more Pope than either you or I; and so in this respect the dogma of infallibility amounts to nothing as an article of temporal government or cover of heresy”*

[Archbishop John B. Purcell, quoted in Rev. James J. McGovern, **Life and Life Work of Pope Leo XIII** (Chicago, IL: Alfred Printing, 1903), p. 241; Imprimatur by Archbishop James Quigley of Chicago; underlining added. [Source: www.novusordowatch.org](http://www.novusordowatch.org).]

According to this response from an inquiring Cardinal at the First Vatican Council in 1870:

- No Pope has ever been a heretic.
- If a Pope were to become a manifest heretic, he would immediately cease to be Pope because he would immediately cease to be a member of the Church.
- He would be deposed not by the Church, which has no authority over the Pope, but by God Himself, who has made membership in the Church dependant upon profession of the true Faith, on which the Church's unity depends (see Pope Pius XII, **Encyclical *Mystici Corporis***, n. 22).
- The Church's Bishops could declare the former Pope to have deposed himself – something that would enable them to remove the non-Pope.
- The very idea of a heretical Pope who nevertheless remains Pope is “injurious” to the papacy and thus to Catholic dogma.

It cannot be stated any plainer than that.

Furthermore, the fact (not theory) that Cardinal Siri was validly elected the Pope (Gregory XVI) at the 1958 Conclave is well documented plus the fact that he was then threatened and then illegally and uncanonically “dethroned,” was a coup in the takeover of the Church by Judeo-Freemasonic agents. Roncalli, their Masonic agent, was then uncanonically installed as an antipope who brought about the revolution to set up a false church in the interior of the structure of the Catholic Church. It is a fact that you cannot “elect” another “pope” when there is already a Pope on the Chair of Peter even though he is in exile he still retains office. For these reasons Antipope John XXIII and all subsequent “popes” are false popes. This uncanonically elected “pope” was prophesied by Saint Francis of Assisi shortly before his death. Unfortunately these facts are largely unknown by the Catholic world. All this and more is covered in this volume.

In light of these End Time Events now unfolding in the Church and the world, but especially in regard to the true Church in eclipse and the true Pope in exile, consider these prophetic statements:

“In the work on the end of the world, ascribed to St. Hippolytus, ...we read as follows: ‘The Churches shall lament with a great lamentation, for there shall be offered no more oblation, nor incense, nor worship ACCEPTABLE to God. The sacred buildings of the churches shall be as hovels; and the precious body and blood of Christ SHALL NOT BE MANIFEST in those days; the Liturgy SHALL BE EXTINCT; the chanting of psalms shall cease; the reading of Holy Scripture shall be heard no more. But there shall be upon men darkness, and mourning upon mourning, and woe upon woe.’ Then, the Church shall be scattered, driven into the wilderness and shall be for a time, as it was in the beginning, invisible, hidden in catacombs, in dens, in mountains, in lurking places; for a time it shall be swept, as it were, from the face of the Earth. Such is the universal testimony of the Fathers of the early centuries.”

- Cardinal Manning relating the UNIVERSAL TESTIMONY of the Fathers of the Church which constitutes part of the Sacred Deposit of Faith that Catholics are REQUIRED TO BELIEVE!

“I see the Holy Father in great distress. He lives in another palace and receives only a few in his presence. If the wicked party know their own strength, they would even now have made an attack. I fear the Holy Father will suffer many tribulations before his death, for I see the black counterfeit church gaining ground, I see its fatal influence on the public. The distress of the Holy Father and of the Church is really so great that one ought to pray to God day and night. I have been told to pray much for the Church and the Pope... The people must pray earnestly for the extirpation (rooting out, destruction) of the dark church.”

- *Prophetic Vision of Anne Catherine Emmerich (1774-1824 A.D.) Augustinian Nun, Stigmatist from the book, “The Life of Anne Catherine Emmerich” by Very Rev. Carl E. Schmoger, C.S.S.R, Vol. 2, pp. 292-293.*

“Violent hands will be laid on the Supreme Head of the Catholic Church... Yes, yes, the flock will become small.”

- *End Times prophecy of bishop Wittman, 1833.*

“It is granted to few to recognize the true Church amid the darkness of so many schisms and heresies, and to fewer still so to love the truth which they have seen as to fly to its embrace.”

Saint Robert Bellarmine, Doctor of the Church.

THE CHURCH IN ECLIPSE: THE POPE IN EXILE

By

DIAMOND STAR RESEARCH

2015-2016

Introduction

[Chapter 1. Prophetic Portents: The Truth Suppressed.](#)

[Chapter 2. The Pope in Red.](#)

[Chapter 3. The True Pope: Threatened and “Imprisoned.”](#)

[Chapter 4. The Hostage Pope: The Hidden Papacy.](#)

[Chapter 5: Roncalli’s Revolution](#)

[Chapter 6: “The Smoke of Satan”](#)

[Chapter 7: “Falsifying Fatima”](#)

[Chapter 8: “Syncretism: The Cult of Man”](#)

[Chapter 9: “A wolf In Sheep’s Clothing”](#)

[Chapter 10: “The Great Neo-Traditionalist Façade”](#)

[Chapter 11: “Rome will lose the faith...”](#)

[Chapter 12: False Pope – False Prophet](#)

[Chapter 13: The Dark Church of Prophecy](#)

[Chapter 14: Trial, Tribulation and Triumph](#)

True Church Eclipsed Chapter 1

PROPHETIC PORTENTS: THE TRUTH SUPPRESSED

The events that took place during the conclave of October, 1958 as well as those of Vatican II were foretold not only in Marian prophecies such as those of La Salette, Fatima, Necedah, but in those of Saint Francis as well as by Scriptural scholars such as Cardinal Henry Manning and Father Berry. We will examine these in this chapter, but before we do that we must have a clear understanding of the true nature of prophecy and revelation.

Understanding Prophecy

There are three types of prophecy as outlined by Saint Thomas Aquinas in his *Summa Theologica*. A report was done on this by Diamond Star Research in 1998 and the following is an excerpt from that report:

“In order to understand the prophecies concerning these end times, we first must understand what prophecy means. Prophecy is a foretelling or declaration of what is to come: future events, trends, portents, etc. These prophecies in the form of visions and revelations which warn of such things are inspired by God and in many ways fulfill His Will.

*“Saint Thomas Aquinas instructs us on prophetic revelation. **‘Prophecy is directed to the knowledge of Divine truth by the contemplation of which we are not only instructed in faith, but also guided in our actions... Wherefore at all times – men were divinely instructed about what they were to do, according as it was expedient for the spiritual welfare of the elect.’** {SUMMA THEOLOGICA, Part II-II Q. 174. Article6). Thus, those prophetic revelations may warn of impending chastisements or address particular needs within the Church or society.*

*“It furthermore must be understood that prophecy is of three distinct types: 1) prophecy of denunciation; 2) prophecy of foreknowledge; and 3) prophecy of predestinations. (As according to St. Thomas Aquinas – SUMMA, II-II Q. elxxiv, Q. 1). The first of these God reveals future events according to the order of secondary causes, which may be hindered from taking effect by other causes. These are said to be conditional prophecies dependent on existing and future conditions which could alter the prophetic outcome. The second type of prophecy, that of foreknowledge, takes place when God reveals future events which are dependent on the created free will of man. These are also conditional and their prophetic outcome is determined by man’s free will. The third type of prophecy, that of predestination, is when God reveals what **HE ALONE WILL DO AND THOSE THINGS WHICH GOD HAS ABSOLUTELY DECREED BY HIS OWN SUPREME POWER AND THAT WILL INFALLIBLY COME TO PASS.***

“Marian prophecy, prophecy of our Lord, Jesus Christ, and other Catholic prophecy, usually contain all three types. Many types of prophetic knowledge given may overlap into more than one type, especially of the first two categories. The following few examples given are meant only as a reference or guide. The first type of prophecy (subject to conditions) may contain activities of the New World Order and general conditions of the world, such as they are. The second type would include people’s moral and spiritual response, the Consecration of Russia, fervor of devotion, apostasy, etc. The third would include those things which infallibly must come to pass, even though the time when they occur may be subject to delay due to intercession by a mediatrix (such as our Holy Mother). They are the Warning, the Divine Chastisement, the Three Days of Darkness, etc.

“Beyond this, it must be said that much of the conditional prophecies (types one and two) are already being fulfilled or have been fulfilled for the conditions or the will of the people have been such that these prophecies have come to pass, some almost or even 100% correct. (Those of Sacred Scripture are said to be 100% accurate.)” [From: PROPHECY 2000.]

Such prophecies as outlined in the above report are subject to interpretation by the people in general, by the hierarchy of the Church or even by the mystic herself. Revelation is defined as ***“the communication of some truth by God to a rational creature through means which are beyond the ordinary course of nature.”*** [Account of Revelation given in “De Fide Catholica” of the Vatican Council I (1870) – The Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. 4, p 372.]

True revelation is usually direct communication by God, the Blessed Virgin Mary or the Saints to such persons gifted to receive them. Revelation given directly by the Son of God or the Mother of God are of the highest order. Those of the saints would be the next highest. Of the lowest order are those “messages” that are more of an inspiration than a direct revelation. This does not mean that they are necessarily false but simply not infallible. These lower order of revelation are fallible and are often fraught with interpretations. (Often, even purported revelations from Christ or His Mother are subject to a fallible interpretation or can be influenced by the seer’s own perceived view). This type of fallible revelation is subject to a great deal of outside influence by the mystic himself or by others – much more so than the higher, more direct revelation of God, the Blessed Virgin or the Saints.

The reader may not see the need for such a technical defining of revelation as outlined here but this is an important part of understanding the overall picture of what is now occurring within the Church and the world in these End Times. True direct revelation whether from Jesus Christ, the Blessed Virgin Mary or the Saints is subject to much less influence and error than that of simple “inspired” messages of the mystic given concerning current ongoing or future events.

This author has given a great deal of study and examination of the revelation of the apparitions of Necedah, Wisconsin as well as a considerable amount of other mystics from around the world over a period of time. The Necedah mystic, being the author's mother, was well known to him and provided an excellent opportunity to study both the revelation and the phenomena of apparitions close at hand. It must be understood that while there was a great deal of revelation given at Necedah, most of it was of the lower order – that of “inspired” messages. To a much lesser degree, but yet a considerable amount of revelation is of the highest order (that of the Mother of God and the Saints) was given also.



But beyond this, it must be understood by the reader that private revelations given through a seer are subject to error. They do not have the stamp of infallibility. The Vicar of Christ is the only person on Earth who is infallible – and then only in matters of faith and morals. If the Pope speaks on the environment or political matters he is just as fallible as anyone else. Marian mystics often are in error and take a stance that is not exactly correct or even totally erroneous. Messages concerning the modern Vatican II sect and related matters are often highly “colored” and subject to the modern mystics own view of such things. Such “messages” are not infallible and are very much subject to the mystics own fallible understanding of things at the time they were given. This does not prove the mystic false but only that the mystic is fallible and is subject to error. That's why a seer or mystic should always have a well qualified spiritual director to discern the truth of their messages.

So how do we know what is true and what is not? In a life-time of documenting and verifying the truth of Marian revelations with historical facts, scientific data, Church teachings, and current events, etc.; and furthermore, correlating and cross-referencing various revelations from different authentic sources, it becomes quite clear what is true and what is not. **Truth supports truth!**

A revelation that purports a particular view – for example, that Paul VI was the “true Pope” – even if believed it's from the Mother of God, has to be supported by historic and scientific evidence that this was so. It has to be supported by other known authentic revelation, especially that which is time-proven prophetic revelation (i.e. Fatima, La Salette, etc.) as well as by the prophetic statements of the Church Fathers, Popes, Saints, and Church scholars. It should fit in well with Church teaching. After decades of documenting Marian revelations this has become very clear to us here at Diamond Star Research. That is why our formula for this research and documentation is based on Father Isaac Hecker's statement of discerning the truth.

“Seek for truth amidst the error; establish its existence, applaud it and endeavor to make it a basis for further truth and the fulcrum for the overthrow of the error connected with it.”

This formula for seeking and finding the truth in any matter has worked perfectly in our discerning and determining what the ultimate truth really is, especially concerning prophetic revelation. It should be further said that ***“the truth is where you find it.”***

Sometimes one needs to “think outside the box.” To emphasize this point, consider the words of Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen:

“Truth is like life; it has to be taken on its entirety or not at all... We must welcome truth even if it reproaches and inconveniences us – even if it appears in the place where we thought it could not be.”

So far we have spoken of authentic apparitions and their revelations which have the “ring of truth” and/or have been determined by the Church (the Pope) to be of supernatural origin. There are many modern apparitions with dubious “messages” proliferating today that are not only fallible but appear to not be of divine origin. We either have revelations that either give no evidence of being of divine origin (i.e. Sister Faustina, the Mercy of God messages, etc.); or we have revelation that is clearly false and erroneous through and through that shows in their “fruit” (i.e. the Little Pebble, Medjugorje, the Trumpeter, etc.). There are many supposed modern mystics (that one good priest-friend of this author would call “mistakes”) making all kinds of dubious statements about the Vatican II sect and the anti-popes as true and good. Nothing could be further from the truth. True prophetic revelations and historical facts give evidence to the contrary. **The truth is where you find it!**

Concerning the Sister Faustina revelations and Divine Mercy devotions which have been given special favor by most all of the post-conciliar “popes,” but have been condemned by a true Pope, Pius XII, is a special case to illustrate our point. These revelations were thoroughly researched by Father Peter Scott and this research was used in an article by Msgr. Patrick Perez in an article by which he explains how Pope Pius XII dealt with this apparition. While Msgr. Perez says that the Mercy of God prayers have “nothing wrong with them,” and one can receive graces from saying them if one believes they are true, it is what surrounds this devotion that is wrong. This is what Pius XII had a problem with. Msgr. Perez explains what is wrong with the Divine Mercy devotion:



“First, when this devotion fell under the attention of Pius XII, he was concerned not with the prayers of the devotion, but with the circumstances of the so-called apparitions to Sr. Faustina and their content. That is, he was concerned with what Our Lord supposedly told Sr. Faustina and what he told her to make public.

“Pius XII, then, placed this devotion, including the apparitions and the writings of Sr. Faustina on the Index Librorum Prohibitorum (Index of Prohibited Books). That list no longer exists, since it was formally abolished on June 14, 1966, by Paul VI. On the one hand, it is unfortunate that it no longer exists. But, on the other hand, if that list were to exist today it would be so vast that it would fill this room. Practically everything that is written today has something

objectionable to the Catholic Faith.

“So, Pius XII put the writings of Sr. Faustina on the Index of Prohibited Books. That meant that he considered that their content would lead Catholics astray or in the wrong direction.

“Next came other prohibitions made by Pope John XXIII. Twice in his pontificate, the Holy Office issued condemnations of the Divine Mercy writings.” [“Church Reasons to Condemn the Divine Mercy Devotion” by Msgr. Patrick Perez. Tradition In Action website.]

So it pays to be wary and discerning about modern day mystics and seers. One must rely on time-proven documented and verified revelations of authentic apparitions, prophetic statements of the Church Fathers, Saints, and Holy Priests (Popes, cardinals, bishops, etc.) that have stood the test of time and/or have been deemed of divine origin by the True Church.

Moreover, if an apparition which has had the favor of several true popes of the past, yet is highly suppressed and meets with opposition, is obscured and falsified by the Vatican II sect and its “post-conciliar popes,” then consider their prophetic revelation not only true but highly important to the True Church in these End Times. Fatima and La Salette as well as Anna Catherine Emmerich, the revelations of St. Francis of Assisi come to mind.

Necedah’s Warnings to the Elect From the Mother of God

Two very important revelations were given by the Mother of God almost 20 years apart. The first was on July 2, 1954 and the second was on July 2, 1973. These were put together and became known as “Necedah’s Message to the Elect.” Copies of the complete “Message to the Elect” were mailed to all the elect of the Church, primarily in America, but also to others. The reactions of the clergy was mixed: some were appreciative and sympathetic but others were scornful and mocked the Mother of God even to the point of using bad language.

The Blessed Virgin Mary in these messages to the Elect was very profound and strong in Her warnings as to what was about to befall America and the world, but especially in particular to what was soon to happen to the Church. We will concern ourselves here with only the warnings concerning the Church, quoting the July 2, 1954 message.

The Blessed Virgin Mary lamented, *“My Child, My heart is very heavy because the Church My Divine Son instituted will not be spared; She has too long glorified herself with a worldly glory, leaving the children of God go hungry for the Word of God. The prayers and cries of the people ascend to their Father in Heaven, My Child. The people want the truth of the Gospel; instead they are given that which profits them nothing. The Minister of the Altar, the Shepherds and the Assistants have given themselves and those who trusted them over to the **deceptive pride of the intellect or greed for material comfort**. My Child, they exact for the most part an obedience which is more the instrument of their own pride, than the Will of God. My Child, by means of such obedience they have, and will obstruct the works of the Holy Spirit in many chosen souls; for this reason God will exact from them a just and terrible recompense, but to the victims of their tyranny will God give the resurrections of the Body and the Glory of the Cross.”*

You will note the Blessed Virgin's strong condemnation of what She terms the "Deceptive Pride of the intellect" and of their "greed for material comfort" and the fact these prideful prelates "pervert the Scriptures" and "rather preach falsehoods." It must be understood that during this time (and prior to this), both Freemasonry and Communism were gaining a greater foothold in the Church. Such things as mentioned in this message are the direct result of these forces acting to destroy the Church from within according to the Alta Vendita plan.

It is a fact that in the same year of this message (1954), "*Pius XII received the evidence of the betrayal of Msgr. Montini with the Soviet Secretary Services from Colonel Arnauld and he deposed him as the Secretary of State.*" This was done because of what Pope Pius XII had learned of Msgr. Montini's dealings with the Communists and had discovered that "*Montini had secret meetings with the communists...*" [Letter Written by Fr. Luigi Villa to all Cardinals regarding Pope Paul VI and appointed to uncover Freemasonry. Posted November 21, 2012, p 8.]

Despite the official anti-Communist positions of both Pius XI and Pius XII, Monsignor Don Battista Montini (who would one day be made "pope") had these secret meetings with Communists in the years 1938, 1944 and 1945. Evidence (which we will come to later) reveals he was in direct contact with these Communists during the 1950s particularly the decisive Conclave year of 1958.

In the same year 1954, "*Pius XII also discovered that Msgr. Montini 'had hidden all the dispatches relating to the schism of the Chinese bishops.'*"

Yet again in 1954, it was discovered that "*Montini gathered around him a clique of traveling liberal minded company of anarchists, communists, socialists, gangsters and members of the 'avante garde' literary ... community*" (Ibid, p 8)

All the foregoing facts were uncovered by Father Luigi Villa who was entreated by Padre Pio to expose the workings of Freemasonry within the Church. Father Villa, in order to do this, was told by his bishop that he needed a Papal Mandate. So Father Villa with his bishop went to see Pope Pius XII who appointed him to do this work giving him a Papal Mandate to do so.

The first meeting of Father Villa with Padre Pio came about somewhat miraculously which sent Father Villa on the rough road to exposing Freemasonry within the Church. Padre Pio met with Father Villa at least three times from 1952 through 1963 telling him, "*Be brave, now ... **the Church has already been invaded by Freemasonry!***" and then stated, "***Freemasonry has already made it to the loafers (shoes) of the Pope!***" To fight this battle, Father Villa in 1971, founded his magazine, "Chiesa Viva" which was immediately attacked by the echelon of the Church, forcing most of his collaborators to leave. Ecclesiastical Freemasonry in an effort to silence this living martyr priest perpetrated seven assassination attempts, one time leaving him for dead.

Modernism and Communism via the Freemasonic forces had increased considerably during the first decades of the 20th century. Pope Pius XII had to deal with not only the subversive Montini but also with Angelo Roncalli, who was suspected of modernism and who also cooperated with Freemasons and Communists working within the Church. In short it has been discovered that four Masonic lodges are embedded within the Vatican's

interior and have a firm grip on Church functions. (Necedah revelation did warn more than once that the ***“Vatican is full of Masons!”***).

Returning to Necedah’s Message to the Elect, after the Blessed Virgin Mary’s warning to these prideful prelates that *“God will abandon them to the sorry consequences of their pride,”* She prophesies and warns of what is about to befall the Church. She states in very strong terms, ***“The Church, My Child, will be sundered by heresy and schisms. Bishops will adjure each other; clergy and laity will live in enmity and God will be forgotten. The good will be alone without just counsel save from above, but God will never desert them My Child, for the good will praise God and He will be with them always.”*** [July 2, 1954]

In less than a decade afterwards, the Church began to be “sundered by heresy and schisms” leaving the laity “living in enmity” and “alone without just counsel.” This took place as prophesied with things coming to a head in the conclave of October, 1958 and subsequent events leading to Vatican II’s revolution that put the Church in eclipse and the true pope in exile.

Pope Pius XII, the last visible true pope, during his reign was aware that there were evil forces all around him and he foresaw that the Church would be taken over by these very same forces. (Already, during his reign, there were efforts to alter the Catholic liturgy and to “water down” the faith). Pius XII’s preferred successor was Cardinal Giuseppe Siri. It was also said, but not confirmed, that Pius XII was preparing an underground Church by making cardinals out of select bishops.

The following statement shows how aware he was of what was truly happening and about to happen to the true Church. *“I’m listening to the innovators who want to dismantle the Holy Sanctuary, destroy the universal flame of the Church, reject Her finery, make Her remorseful for Her historical past. Well, my dear friend, I am convinced that the Church of Peter must take ownership of Her past, or else She will dig Her own tomb (...) A day will come when the civilized world will deny its God, when the Church will doubt as Peter doubted. Will be tempted to believe that man has become God, that His Son is merely a symbol, a philosophy like many others, and in churches, Christians will search in vain for the red lamp where God awaits them, as the sinner who cried in front of the empty tomb: where hast thou put Him?”* [From: “Pius XII Before History”]

Portents of what was to come were already being made manifest at this period in history during the reign of this pope: 1939 through 1958. This was becoming more evident as the time drew near for the Evil Forces to make their move to set up a false church within the Catholic Church of Rome. This is indicated by the prophetic statement of Msgr. Fulton J. Sheen: ***“(Satan) will set up a counterchurch which will be the ape of the (Catholic) Church... It will have all the notes and characteristics of the Church, but emptied of its divine content.”*** [Communism and the Conscience of the West – 1948]

Warnings From Heaven Suppressed

{ Author's Note: There have been numerous warnings from Heaven as well as Christ's Vicars on Earth about what was to befall the true Church. While we here, at Diamond Star Research, have exposed the Church's mistreatment of Marian apparitions and related such treatment to the enemies embedded within the Church's interior, Father Villa, Gary Giuffe and others have done an excellent job of presenting Heaven's warnings and/or exposing the enemy within regarding these Evil Forces to overtake the Church. The plot has taken centuries to unfold and has the specific goal of driving the Vicar of Christ away into exile and installing an imposter in his place. The capture of the Papal Throne and seating an imposter on it would set the stage for the Vatican II revolution within the Church. There are a number of profound prophecies that indicated this was coming but the Evil Forces did their best to suppress these prophecies in any way possible as will be seen here. }

Several old Catholic prophecies as well as several prophetic statements of popes, seers and scholars could be cited that indicate what has already happened to the true Church as well as to what will happen to it yet in the future.

Scriptural scholars and the Church Fathers had a good grasp of what was in store for the Catholic Church in the End Times. They have many years ago predicted and prophesied in apocalyptic passages and footnotes in the Bible foretold what pertained to the ***"taking away of the continual sacrifice"*** and more. These Church Fathers and Scriptural scholars put in extensive notations and along with the translation were considered authentic and pure according to the Council of Trent. Bishop Challoner back in the 19th century, made several changes and revisions of the authentic Douay-Rheims Catholic Bible dropping the extensive annotations in the process. Some of the statements from the annotations of these scholars as well as several prophecies were eliminated. We will present some of these here. (The reader may want to consult "Scripture Scholars Ancient and Modern" for more on these lost prophetic statements of the Church Fathers).

The Scriptural scholars as well as several Catholic prophecies indicate that the primary goal of the Evil Forces was threefold: 1) To drive away the true Vicar of Christ and replace him with a false pope; 2) To abolish and specifically prohibit ***"that principal worship instituted by Christ in His sacraments"*** by taking away the true sacrifice of the altar; and 3) To dissolve the true faith and to destroy the Church from within replacing the true Faith with a false worship and the true Church with a false or counter-church complete with counterfeit rites and sacraments.

Towards this diabolical end the Evil Forces via the Illuminati's Carbonari Alta Vendita plan have endeavored to bring it to pass as the following prophecies and prophetic statements indicate.

Prophecies:

Our Lady of Good Success:

"Thus I make it known to you that from the end of the 19th century and shortly after the middle of the 20th century... It will be difficult to receive the Sacrament of Baptism, and also that of Confirmation... The Catholic spirit will rapidly decay; the precious light of the Faith will gradually be extinguished..."

“In the 20th century ... the corruption of customs will be almost universal and the precious light of the Faith all but extinguished.”

Our Lady of La Salette:

“Lucifer, with a great number of demons will be unchained from Hell. By degrees they shall abolish the Faith, even among persons consecrated to God.”

“In every place there will be extraordinary prodigies, because the true Faith has been extinguished.”

“The abomination shall be seen in holy places, in convents, and then the demon shall make himself the king of hearts.”

“Many will abandon the faith, and the number of priests and religious who will disassociate themselves from the true religion will be great...”

“...Many religious institutes will lose the faith entirely and will cause the loss of many souls.”

“Woe unto the Princes of the Church who will be occupied only with amassing riches upon riches, safeguarding their authority and ruling proudly! My Son’s Vicar will have to suffer greatly because for a time the Church will be subjected to severe persecution; that will be a time of darkness; the Church will pass through a frightful crisis.”

“The Church will be in eclipse and the world in dismay. Rome will lose the Faith and become the seat of the Antichrist.”

We can see in the above prophecies that the Faith will be extinguished and abolished so that it will appear as though the Church is no more because the number of true faithful would be so small, but we know that the Church can never be fully extinguished for it will endure until the end of time as the “gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.”

Regarding the veracity of the La Salette apparition, modernists erroneously challenge it and the modern church has suppressed it. But the Bishop of the diocese of La Salette published in 1851 a mandate which in part said: *“(The apparition) has within itself all the characteristics of the truth, and that the faithful are justified in believing it is beyond doubt and for certain.”* This mandate was sent to Rome and received the approval of Pope Pius IX.

Approved by Popes Pius IX and Leo XIII, yet virtually concealed for 70 years, the Secret of La Salette read concerning the Pope in exile:

“... The Vicar of My Son will have much to suffer, as, for a time the Church will be the victim of great persecutions; this will be the hour of darkness. The Church will suffer a terrible crisis...”

“The Holy Father will suffer greatly. I will be by his side to the end in order to receive his sacrifice. The wicked will make several attempts on his life but they cannot harm him. But neither he nor his successor (Here, Melanie inserted in parentheses the words, ‘who will not reign long’) will live to see the triumph of the Church of God...”

Gary Giuffre tells us: “The La Salette devotion and particularly, the Secret of La Salette, stirred up so much hostility against the seers Melanie and Maximim, that, to this day, the reputation of those devout souls are still called into question. Fierce hostility to the Secret soon developed within a certain coterie of the clergy, possibly where Masonic infiltration had been most effective. Melanie and Maximim became the targets of vicious attacks, particularly among members of the French hierarchy.”

It is interesting to note that the French bishops who so violently opposed the young seers were literally stopped “dead” in their tracks. According to the following account of that time:

“Four French Bishops devoted themselves to the work of suffocating the belief (in La Salette) among the population. But they all died in tragic and mysterious circumstances. Bishop Ginovuhac of Grenoble, who had confined the young Melanie in an English convent in order to silence her, died shortly afterwards in a madhouse. His successor, Bishop Fava, who also did everything possible in order to halt the dissemination of the (La Salette) devotion, was found dead, stretched out on the floor, stripped, with disfigured eyes, and clenched fists. Bishop Gilbert of Amieins (and later, Bourdeaux), who had said: ‘The secret of La Salette is nothing more than a tissue of profaneness, lies, and exaggeration,’ shortly after 16 August 1889, was found dead in his room, also having fallen to the floor. And, during his funeral, his coffin crashed from the catafalque. Archbishop Darboy of Paris, who personally interrogated Maximim, causing him great psychological disturbance in order to learn the secret of the Virgin, and being perturbed by not obtaining it, had said to the boy: ‘The words of your beautiful Lady contain stupidity, as stupid as will be your secret.’ This brought the response from the boy: ‘It is as true, that I have seen the beautiful Lady, as I am certain that before three years are out, you will have been shot.’ The time for revolutionary movement of the Communes had not yet come, nor had it been foreseen by the complacent and careless France of the Second Empire. But, on 24 May 1871, this prediction also came true: the Archbishop was shot by the Communards of Paris.” [“La Salette; 19 Septembre 1846 (‘I fatti sono...fatti’),” CHIESA VIVA, No. 143, November 1972, Brescia, Italy. Page 4]

Persecution of the La Salette seers and the suppression of its secret was so severe that Melanie herself would have to have the Secret of La Salette printed at her own expense in its entirety. Monsignore Salvator Grafen Zola, the Bishop of Lece, Italy, granted Melanie an imprimatur for the first publication of the entire contents of the Secret. But most copies distributed in France were confiscated by orders of the French (Masonic controlled) prelates. Eventually, the French hierarchy threatened Rome with the cut off of “Peter’s pence” (material needs for the support of the Pope) unless the Vatican would agree to curtail officially the circulation of the Secret, even though its dissemination was favored by Popes Pius IX and Leo XIII.

Publications put out between the year 1879 and 1900 foretold of the coming of the Antichrist, possibly inspired by the Secret of La Salette, drew the greatest opposition from the Masonic enemy embedded within the Church, especially France. These books were put out by highly respected clergy and laymen in the Church. These included Bishop Salvator

Grafen Zola, Henry Edward Cardinal Manning, the eminent English Cardinal who drafted the decree on papal infallibility for Pope Pius IX at the First Vatican Council, and Frederick William Helle. By 1910, the references to a long-suffering pope, Rome becoming the seat of the Antichrist, the true Church being eclipsed and other clues concerning the End Times Remnant Church and attacks on the papacy formed a common thread between the classical interpretations of scripture prophecy and the latest warnings from Heaven.

The Secret of La Salette warned that “the Church will be in eclipse.” Eclipse means hidden and covered up, seemingly to disappear. The obscuration of the true pope and the taking away of the true sacrifice of the Mass, etc. seemed to have been foretold by Melanie. She understood that the true successor of Peter would be hidden along with the true Church and that his exile would be a prelude to the disappearance of the Mass. For commenting on this part of the Secret, Melanie said to the French Abbot Paul Combe:

“The Church will be eclipsed. At first, we will not know which is the true pope. Then secondly, the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass will cease to be offered in churches and houses; it will be such that, for a time, there will not be public services any more. But I see that the Holy Sacrifice has not really ceased; it will be offered in barns, in alcoves, in caves, and underground.” [“The Secret of Melanie and the Actual Crisis” by Abbot Paul Combe. 1906, Rome – p 137]

It should be noted also that despite the strong measures taken against Masonry by Pope Leo XIII, Cardinal Rampolla, secret 33rd degree Freemason, had risen through the ranks of the hierarchy to become Pope Leo’s Secretary of State. Freemasonry had gained great strides during the first half of the 20th century. Pope Leo’s Prayer to St. Michael was censored by unnamed Vatican officials and was mysteriously stricken in 1934. It was further censored until it was shortened to what it is today. The Vatican II Novus Ordo church totally eliminated it altogether. [This censoring of the St. Michael Prayer will be taken up later again.]

Fatima:

“No longer does order reign anywhere and Satan will reign over the highest places directing the course of events. He (Satan) really will succeed in infiltrating to the top of the Church.

“Also for the Church a time of Her greatest trials will come. Cardinals will oppose Cardinals; Bishops will oppose Bishops and Satan will march amid their ranks, and in Rome there will be changes. What is rotten will fall, and what will fall will never rise again.

“The Church will be darkened and the world deranged by terror.”

[Excerpt from the Third Secret]

[Much more will be covered concerning Fatima in a separate chapter.]

The Prophecy of St. Francis of Assisi:

“There will be an uncanonically elected pope who will cause a great Schism, there will be diverse thought preached which will cause many, even those in the different orders to doubt, yea, even agree with those heretics which will cause my Order to divide, then will there be such universal dissension and persecutions that if those days were not shortened even the elect would be lost.”

There are those that still see this prophecy as still coming in spite of the very evident reference to a schism which has already occurred with Vatican II and the heresy and apostasy associated with it. Most modern day Catholics are totally unaware of it for it has been highly suppressed.

Furthermore, the reference in this prophecy to ***“an uncanonically elected pope who will cause a great Schism...”*** has direct reference to Antipope John XXIII (Angelo Roncalli) who was uncanonically “elected” after Cardinal Siri was truly and canonically elected and then forced to abdicate his throne; and the fact that Roncalli called for the ***“wicked council”*** (Vatican II) that the Fatima Secret prophesied would come which would cause ***“a great Schism...”*** as noted above. (All post-conciliar “popes” since that time have been uncanonically elected).

Jacinta’s Vision of a Future Pope:

From Gary Giuffre’s “Warnings From Heaven Suppressed” comes the following:

“Few books or articles on Fatima have mentioned the vision of a future pope, which was seen by the Portuguese shepherds and described by little Jacinta Marto, the youngest of the three Fatima seers. Reproduced below is a rare account of Jacinta’s description of the Pope she saw:

“I see the Holy Father in a very large house, on his knees before a table, with his hands over his face, crying; in front of his house, there are many people, and some are throwing stones at him, others are cursing him and saying very foul words to him. Poor little Holy Father! We must pray a lot for him!”

“In a reported conversation between two of the Fatima children, Jacinta asked Lucia if she could tell others more about it. *‘Can I say I saw the Holy Father and all those people?’* She asked. *‘No’* answered Lucia. ***‘Don’t you see that makes part of the Secret? And then it will be discovered?’***

“From this narrative, it is evident that unusual circumstances involving the Pope make up the essence of the Third Secret of Fatima. It is also obvious that the Pope in Jacinta’s vision is not securely quartered in the Vatican but is in a dangerous exile, in a private residence where he is vulnerable to assassination by an angry mob. This is likely the short-lived successor to the long-suffering Vicar of Christ, envisioned by Melanie of La Salette as the Pope ‘who will not reign long.’ His selection as pontiff may come about

through emergency measures logically undertaken by the true pope-in-exile, before his death in 1989).”

Prophetic Statements

St. Nicholas von Flue (15th century):

“The Church will be punished because the majority of Her members, high and low, will become so perverted. The Church will sink deeper and deeper until She will at last seem to be extinguished, and the succession of Peter and the other Apostles to have expired. But, after this, She will be victoriously exalted in the sight of all doubters.”

St. John Bosco (19th century):

“There will be an Ecumenical Council in the next century, after which there will be chaos in the Church.” [1862 Prediction]

Venerable Anna Katarina Emmerick (19th century):

[Note: The Venerable Anna Katarina Emmerick was a German mystic who was favored with extensive revelations. Six weeks after her death, upon a rumor that her body had been stolen, she was disinterred and found to be incorrupt.]

“I saw also the relationship between the two popes... I saw how baleful (evil; harmful) would be the consequences of this false church. I saw it increase in size, heretics of every kind came into the city (of Rome) ... Once more I saw the Church of Peter was undermined by a plan evolved by the secret sect (Masonry), while storms were damaging it.

“I saw a secret sect relentlessly undermining the great Church... When the Church had been for the most part destroyed (by the secret sect), and when only the sanctuary and the altar were still standing, I saw the wreckers (of the secret sect) enter the Church with the Beast.

“I saw an apparition of the Mother of God, and She said that the tribulation would be very great. She added that these people must pray fervently with outstretched arms... They must pray above all for the Church of Darkness to leave Rome.

“The Church is in great danger ... I see that in this place (Rome) the (Catholic) Church is being so cleverly undermined, that there will hardly remain a hundred or so priests who have not been deceived. They all work for destruction, even the clergy. The great devastation is now at hand.

“When I saw the Church of St. Peter in ruins, and the manner in which so many of the clergy were themselves busy at this work of destruction ... none of them wishing to do it openly in front of others – I was in such distress that I cried out to Jesus with all my might,

imploing His mercy. Then, I saw before me the Heavenly Spouse... He said, among other things, that this translation of the Church from one place to another meant that She would seem to be in complete decline. But She would rise again; even if there remained but one Catholic, the Church would conquer again because She does not rest on human counsels and intelligence. It was also shown to me that there were almost no Christians left in the old acceptation of the word.

“The Church is completely isolated and as if completely deserted. It seems that everyone is running away.

“Among the strangest things that I saw, were long processions of bishops. Their thoughts and utterances were made known to me through images issuing from their mouths. Their faults towards religion were shown by external deformities. A few had only a body, with a dark cloud of fog instead of a head. Others had only a head, their bodies and hearts were like thick vapors. Some were lame; others were paralytics; others were asleep or staggering.

“I saw what I believe to be nearly all the bishops of the world, but only a small number were perfectly sound...

“Then I saw that everything that pertained to Protestantism was gradually gaining the upper hand, and the Catholic religion fell into complete decadence...

“In those days, Faith will fall very low, and it will be preserved in some places only, in a few cottages and in a few families which God has protected from disasters and wars.

“I saw that many pastors allowed themselves to be taken up with ideas that were dangerous to the Church. They were building a great, strange, and extravagant Church. Everone was to be admitted in it in order to be united and have equal rights: Evangelicals, Catholics, sects of every description. Such was to be the new Church...

“I heard that Lucifer (if I am not mistaken) will be freed again for awhile fifty or sixty years before the year 2,000 AD.”

Pope Leo XIII: [This pope saw a vision of the Legions of Hell and their efforts to destroy the Catholic Church from within. This was on September 25, 1886.]

“These most crafty enemies (the devils) have filled and inebriated with gall and bitterness the Church, the spouse of the Immaculate Lamb, and have laid impious hands on Her most sacred possessions. In the Holy Place itself, where has been set up the See of the most holy Peter and the Chair of Truth for the light of the world, they have raised the throne of their abominable impiety, with the iniquitous design that when the Pastor has been struck, the sheep may be scattered.”

Pope St. Pius X:

“...There is good reason to fear lest this great perversity may be as it were a foretaste, and perhaps the beginning of those evils which are reserved for the last days.”

Pope Pius XII:

“We believe that the present hour is a dread phase of the events told by Christ. It seems that darkness is about to fall on the world. Humanity is in the grip of a supreme crisis.

“Mankind must prepare itself for sufferings such as it has never before experienced.” [This comment comes from the Pope who lived through World War I and World War II! He expressed dismay at what he saw facing humanity in the not to distant future, describing those time as *“the darkest since the deluge.”*]

“A day will come when the civilized world will deny its God, when the Church will doubt as Peter doubted. She will be tempted to believe that man has become God. In our churches, Christians will search in vain for the red lamp where God awaits them. Like Mary Magdalene, weeping before the empty tomb, they will ask, ‘Where have they taken Him?’”

Cardinal Henry Edward Manning: [Cardinal Manning was a high ranking official of the Anglican church and achieved notoriety when he converted to Catholicism in the 19th century. He was a staunch supporter of papal infallibility and a close friend of Pope Leo XIII.]

*“The apostasy of the city of Rome from the Vicar of Christ and its destruction by Antichrist may be thoughts very new to many Catholics, that I think it well to recite the text of theologians of greatest repute. First Malvenda, who writes expressly on the subject, states as the opinion of Ribera, Gaspar Melus, Biegas, Suarez, Bellarmine and Bosius that **Rome shall apostatize from the Faith, drive away the Vicar of Christ and return to its ancient paganism... Then the Church shall be scattered, driven into the wilderness, and shall be for a time, as it was in the beginning, invisible; hidden in catacombs, in dens, in mountains, in lurking places; for a time it shall be swept, as it were from the face of the Earth.** Such is the universal testimony of the Fathers of the early Church”* [Henry Edward Cardinal Manning, “The Present Crisis of the Holy See,” 1861, London: Burns and Lambert, pp 88-90.]

Father E. Sylvester Berry: [Father Berry was a learned eminent 20th century scripture scholar who realized that the 12th and 13th chapters of the Apocalypse of St. John foretell of the usurpation of the Papal Throne by a false prophet of the Antichrist.]

“Satan will first attempt to destroy the power of the Papacy and bring about the downfall of the Church through heresies, schisms and persecutions that must surely follow ... he will raise up Antichrist and his prophet to lead the faithful into error and destroy those who remain steadfast ... The Church, the faithful spouse of Jesus Christ, is represented as a woman clothed in the glory of divine grace...

*“...The dragon stands before the woman, ready to devour the child that is brought forth. In other words, **the powers of hell will seek by all means to destroy the Pope elected in those days.***

*“...As indicated by the resemblance to a lamb, **the prophet will probably set himself up in Rome as a sort of antipope during the vacancy of the papal throne...***

*“...**Antichrist and his prophet will introduce ceremonies to imitate the Sacraments of the Church. In fact there will be a complete organization – a church of Satan set up in opposition to the Church of Christ. Satan will assume the part of God the Father; Antichrist will be honored as Savior; and his prophet will usurp the role of Pope. Their ceremonies will counterfeit the Sacraments.***”

Father Herman Kramer: [In 1955, Father Kramer published his commentaries on The Apocalypse of St. John under the title of The Book of Destiny. He had arrived at the same conclusions that previous scriptural scholars had. He had devoted his whole life to his book which was published just three years before the fateful conclave of 1958.]

*“The ‘sign’ in heaven is that of a woman with child crying out in her travail and anguish of delivery ... In that travail, she gives birth to some definite ‘person’ who is to **RULE the Church with a rod of iron (verse 5).** It then points to a conflict waged within the Church to elect one who was to ‘rule all nations’ in the manner clearly stated. In accord with the text **this is unmistakably a PAPAL ELECTION**, for only Christ and His Vicar have the divine right to rule ALL NATIONS... But **at this time the great powers may take a menacing attitude to hinder the election of the logical and expected candidate by threats of a general apostasy, assassination or imprisonment of this candidate if elected. This would suppose an extremely hostile mind in the governments of Europe towards the Church, because an extended interregnum in the papacy is always disastrous and more so in a time of universal persecution. If Satan would contrive to hinder a papal election, the Church would suffer great travail...***

“... A second ‘sign’ appears in heaven having a hostile relationship to the first. It is a blood-red dragon and is a horrible contrast to the first figure of divine beauty ... This red dragon ... brings the Church into great distress at that time. No fiercer enemy of God and man has appeared in Christian times than Communism, and strange to say, RED is its emblematic color. Communism may by that time have gained control of the governments of Europe.”

{ Author’s Note: Gary Giuffre states about this above paragraph on the Red Dragon: “Here, Fr. Kramer could have used the term ‘Judeo-Freemasonry’ interchangeably with ‘Communism,’ since the former gave life to the latter. Also, the color red of the Communist flag originated with the red emblem of the Jewish banking House of Rothschild, which means ‘red shield.’ While the governments of Western Europe have never become formally Communist, most have been under the tight grip of Freemasonry for many years, and have thus covertly participated with the Masonic ‘superpowers’ in the plot to overthrow the Catholic Church.”]

Father Kramer continues:

“It would then erect almost insurmountable difficulties for the holding of a conclave to elect a pope,, Satan knows how extensively an interregnum in the papacy would favor his success in recovering his ancient lordship over the world. ...As a dragon, Satan through the evil world-powers of that time will enter the Church, interfere with her liberty and perhaps by stealthy suggestions having long before directed the choosing of candidates for the episcopate will now endeavor by threats of force to hinder the election of the worthiest candidate for the papacy...”

“...Some eminent cardinal may be particularly outstanding in his efforts to stem the tide of demoralization of bishops and priests. Satan will know, and the world-powers will know, that he is the likely choice for the papacy, and that if elected, he will ... exercise his supreme jurisdiction to inaugurate measures of reform. Satan knows that his own hopes of a rich harvest of souls will then be dashed to the ground. Hence he must avert the election or have the Pope assassinated when elected... Satan’s intention is to subject the newly elected Pope also to the purposes of the world-powers or to plot his death. He may contrive an assurance of safety and immunity from harm for the cardinals to convene for the election the more easily to take the Pope-elect prisoner.

“The dragon will want to intimidate the new Pope into non-interference – to let affairs run and develop as heretofore. In that way would he ‘devour the son’ absorb the papacy and alone direct and rule the world.”

Cardinal Giuseppe Siri: [In light of the above prophecies and prophetic statements, especially those of Father Kramer, Siri’s statement below takes on special significance.]

“...The seclusion of the conclave is even more necessary today; with modern means, with modern techniques, without complete seclusion, it would not be possible to gain an election against the pressures from outside powers. Today some superpowers (and even some lesser powers) have too great an interest in owning, for their part, through either compliance or weakness (of church leaders), the greatest moral authority in the world. And they would do everything in their power to accomplish this. The pressures to overturn the substance of the law of the conclave would be driven by the desire to obtain this very result.” [Cardinal Giuseppe Siri: “The Election of the Roman Pontiff.”]

The foregoing prophecies and prophetic statements are but a sampling of those foretelling of a great apostasy and a great falling away from the True Catholic Church in the End Times which is now. All those who truly hold to the true Catholic Faith have been isolated, abandoned more or less, or driven “underground.” Prophetically this has been foretold and we know that the present usurpers in Rome cannot possibly be Catholic due to their apostasy from the true Faith and their heretical statements and schismatic actions. Therefore they cannot be leaders of the Church of which they are not even members for heresy, schism and apostasy puts them automatically outside the Church. This is the teaching of all the early Church Fathers, the Doctors of the Church and several holy

Pontiffs. It is also in the 1917 Code of Canon Law. [For more on this see: Chapter 12, the subchapter: “Reasons Why Bergoglio is Not the Pope. “]

We want to point out that there are several of these prophecies and prophetic statements just quoted that refer to heresy and schism. This surely confirms the Blessed Virgin Mary at Necedah in Necedah’s Message to the Elect which prophesied that the ***“Church would be sundered by heresy and schism”*** and that ***“bishops would adjure each other”*** and that they would ***“pervert the Scriptures, rather preach falsehoods, and impossible doctrines...”***

These prophecies and prophetic statements also indicate that in our End Times the Church would be sundered by a great Schism and Apostasy resulting in the true Vicar of Christ being forced to abdicate his throne and go into exile. The 1958 conclave, the eclipse of the true Church was foretold many years in advance by the Mother of God, the Saints and various scholars. What purports to be the “catholic” church is only an “empty shell” as Adam Weishaupt said it would be and is the Great Harlot of Apocalypse 17.

T.C. E. Chapter 2

THE POPE IN RED



Giuseppe Siri

Most people, Catholics especially, do not understand what has really happened to the Catholic Church and what is going on in the Vatican. This is especially true for what has happened in the last 50 years since the 1958 conclave and the convening of the so-called Vatican II Council which unleashed the revolution in the Church. The Catholic Church was transformed into a “conciliar” church with a promulgating of a new religion that brought about heresy and schism as the Necedah and other Catholic prophecies had

foretold some years earlier.

What truly happened from 1958 onward to the present has been cleverly covered up, falsified and distorted to present a façade; a false religion as though it were the true one; that the novus ordo conciliar church of Rome is the Roman Catholic Church. Nothing could be further from the truth.

With the resignation of “pope” Benedict XVI in February 2013 and the subsequent “election” of Bergoglio as “pope” Francis in March of that year – some basic facts need to be explained about what happened in the 1958 and 1963 conclaves and about the revolution that followed. We will present some very basic historical facts about this and then elaborate on this more giving further details and documentation as we go along. (The reader needs to be patient as there is a lot to explain and much documentation to cite).

First, it must be understood that on the stage of real life there are certain key “players” or personages that need to be understood especially in their relation to the real life drama that played itself out over the years. (We will explain these “players” at the appropriate times). These key personages involved in this eclipse of the True Church real-life drama are several but there are important facts needed to be known before we proceed.

Giuseppe Siri (The Pope in Red): (May 20, 1906 – May 2, 1989). Siri was born in Genoa, Italy to Nicola and Giulia (nee’ Bellavista) Siri. His father was a stevedore, a dock worker. Giuseppe Siri entered the seminary of Genoa on October 16, 1916 and attended the major seminary from 1917 to 1926. Siri then studied at the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome and was ordained to the priesthood on September 22, 1928 at age 22.

In his academic career, Siri was also a preacher, conferencist (public speaker), and professor of religion from 1931 to 1936. He was also named prosynodel examiner in the Genoa archdiocesan curia in 1936.

Most of the above information is from Wikipedia as is the following: “*On 14 March 1944, Siri was appointed Auxiliary Bishop of Genoa and Titular Bishop of Lvias by Pope Pius XII.*

“He received his Episcopal consecration on the following 7 May from Cardinal Pietro Boetto, SJ, at the St. Lawrence Cathedral. He became vicar general for the Archdiocese on 8 September 1944. During his tenure as an auxiliary, he was a member of the Italian resistance movement in World War II. He negotiated with the Nazi forces surrounding Genoa and met secretly with partisan leaders, eventually arranging a Nazi surrender that avoided further bombardment of the city.

“Following the death of Cardinal Boetto, Siri was named Archbishop of Genoa on 14 May 1946, and installed on 29 May of that year. Pius XII created him Cardinal-Priest of Santa Maria della Vittoria in the consistory of 12 January 1953. At the time of his elevation, he was the youngest member of the College of Cardinals. He became known as the ‘minestrone cardinal’ for his relief work in soup kitchens.

Siri was noted for his staunchly conservative views. At the Second Vatican Council (1962-1965), he sat on its Board of Presidency and, alongside Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre and Cardinals Alfredo Ottaviani and Thomas Cooray, he was part of the association of traditionalist Council fathers named Coetus Internationalis Patrum. However, Siri once said, ‘I would describe myself as an independent, a man who walks alone and is not a member of any group.’ He was also opposed to collegiality and innovation.”

Not pointed out above, is the fact that Siri was very anti-Communist and very much against Freemasonry. Because of his staunch faith and true Catholic position, he

was the choice of Pope Pius XII to succeed him as the next Pontiff.

When Cardinal Siri reached the age of 80 he lost the right to participate in future conclaves. **He was the last remaining cardinal elector who had been elevated by Pope Pius XII.** (This is an important fact which we will return to later). Siri resigned from his post in Genoa on July 6, 1987 after 41 years of service. He died in Villa Campostano, Genoa at the age of 82.

1958 Conclave: Cardinal Siri Elected Pope. It must be understood from the onset that Cardinal Siri was very anti-Communist and anti-Mason. He was the protégé of Pope Pius XII and the pope's desired choice for the next pope. But the Evil Forces had other plans and were orchestrating final measures for a complete takeover of the Catholic Church.

From a sermon given by Rev. Father Louis J. Campbell we learn some basic facts about this. *"To ignore the signs sent by God is to invite disaster. God sent the Blessed Virgin to Fatima, Portugal, in 1917, to warn the world of the dangers threatened by Communist Russia. If her requests for prayer and sacrifice were not heeded, She said that Russia 'will spread her errors throughout the world, causing wars and persecutions of the Church. The good will be martyred; the Holy Father will have much to suffer; various nations will be annihilated.' Pope Pius XII, the 'Fatima Pope,' took her message seriously, although he failed to make the consecration of Russia to Her Immaculate Heart together with all the bishops of the world, as She had requested.*

If the Revolution of which Our Lady spoke, which began in France and was exported to Russia, were to succeed in becoming global, it would first have to neutralize the Catholic Church, the greatest enemy of the Revolution. Popes like Pius XII could no longer be tolerated. At the time of his death in 1958, the Church and the hierarchy were already riddled with Communist and Masonic infiltrators, agents of change ready to move in for the kill.

"Pope Pius had promoted as his successor Cardinal Giuseppe Siri, ardent foe of Communism and defender of the true faith, who would no doubt have followed through with Our Lady's wishes. At the conclave that followed the death of the old Pope, Siri was elected both on the third and fourth ballots, and took the name of Gregory XVII, a fact which is attested to even by documents recently declassified by the FBI, and cited in a recent book. ["The Vatican Exposed" by Paul Williams, pgs. 90-92, Notes p 243, Prometheus Books, Amherst, NY, 2003. In it Williams cites as his sources the Department of State secret dispatch, "John XXIII," November 20, 1958, declassified November 11, 1974, and "Cardinal Siri," April 10, 1961, declassified February 28, 1994; the book Murder in the Vatican, Manhattan, pages 29-32; and by John Cooney in his book, The American Pope: The Life and Times of Francis Cardinal Spellman, 1988, Times Books, as well as Louis Remy in his article "The Pope: Could he be Cardinal Siri?" in Sous La Banniere. All these were cited as sources by Williams for his deductions...]

"This should finally be enough to convince the skeptics that the so-called 'Siri Theory' is no theory at all, but an historical fact. It is the best explanation why for more than forty years under the 'conciliar pope' the Church has been revolutionized, and the true Church is now in a state of eclipse." ["An Important Sermon on 'Siri'" A Sermon by the Reverend Father Louis J. Campbell" Last Sunday After Pentecost, November 23, 2003. The Church in Eclipse. The Pope in Red website.]

Signals for the election of a new pope (white smoke from the chimney of the Sistine Chapel) were given twice on October 26th. (The Cardinals had convened the conclave on the evening of the 25th). At first the conclave seemed to go along in normal fashion with white smoke coming from the chimney around noon on the 26th signaling the election of a new pope. Mario Derksen's Traditional Insight reported, "Strangely

enough, the white smoke quickly turned black, and the brief cheers from the crowds turned silent just as quickly. Normally, no one would think much of this, but things got stranger.

*“As the Associated Press reported, after the afternoon ballots were burned at 6 pm, white smoke was seen again – but this time the smoke was seen blowing white for a full five minutes. ‘Bianco, Bianco!’ (‘White, white!’) many people in the crowd shouted. Others were joyfully waving handkerchiefs, excitedly waiting for the new Pope to appear and bless them. Vatican Radio enthusiastically declared: **‘There is absolutely no doubt. A Pope has been elected.’** The Palatine Guards were called from their barracks to proceed to St. Peter’s for the announcement of the new Pope’s name. The Swiss Guards were alerted too. Even conclavists – assistants to the cardinals in conclave – appeared to have understood that a Pope had just been elected, as they waved back from inside the apostolic palace to the cheering crowd outside. Both the governor and the marshal of the conclave rushed to their assigned positions to greet the new Pope.*

“But no Pope appeared.

“Vatican authorities couldn’t explain the confusion. It was not until well after the time it would normally take for the new Pope to appear – usually about 20 minutes – that it became clear that the balloting would continue the next morning. The smoke apparently had turned grayish in the meantime.” [“Eclipse of the Church: 1958 and Beyond” by Mario Derksen. Traditional Insights, Nov. 18-20, 2004, Vol. 15, No. 186. The Daily Catholic.org website.]

The Vatican blamed the confusion on “a mix-up in smoke signals” causing “false reports.” This was reported in various newspapers on October 27, 1958.

A similar confusion about white smoke or black smoke occurred 5 years later at the conclave that “elected” Giovanni Battista Montini as Pope Paul VI. The confusion about this at the 1963 Conclave lasted about 8 minutes

The October 26, 1958 white smoke that elected Cardinal Siri as Pope Gregory XXII lasted a full five minutes. The white smoke from the Sistine Chapel lasted from 5:55 to 6 pm Rome time. Keep in mind that when Pope Pius XII was elected in 1939 only two minutes of continuous white smoke was needed to know that they had indeed elected a new Pope.

An Associated Press article in 1958 of the event explained what happened in detail:

“A mix-up in smoke signals made it appear for about half hour that Pius XII’s successor had been chosen. For a time 200,000 Romans and tourists in huge Saint Peter’s Square were certain the Church had a new pontiff. Millions of others who listened to radios throughout Italy and Europe also were certain. They were certain. They heard the Vatican speaker shout exultantly: ‘A Pope is elected...’

*“The scene around the Vatican was one of incredible confusion. White smoke from a little chimney atop the Vatican is the traditional signal announcing the election of a new pope. Black smoke indicates failure. Twice during the day smoke billowed from the chimney. At noon the smoke at first came white but it quickly turned unquestionably black. This was the sign the cardinals had failed to elect on the first two ballots, at nightfall white smoke billowed from the slender chimney for a **full five minutes. For all the outside world knew, a new pontiff had been chosen.***

“Clouds of smoke were caught in search lights trained on the Sistine Chapel chimney. ‘Bianco! Bianco!’ roared many in the crowd. ‘White! White!’

“The Vatican Radio announced the smoke was white. The announcer declared the cardinals at that moment probably were going through the rites of adoration for a new supreme pontiff. For a long time Vatican Radio stuck to its insistence the smoke was white.

“Even high Vatican officials were fooled. Callori di Vignale, governor of the conclave, and Sigismondo Chigi, the conclave Marshall, rushed to take up the positions assigned to them. The Palatine Guard was called from its barracks and ordered to prepare to go to St. Peter’s Basilica for (the) announcement of the new pope’s name. But the guard was ordered back to barracks before it reached the square. The Swiss Guards were also alerted.

“Chigi, in an interview with the Italian radio, said uncertainty reigned in the palace. He added that this confusion persisted even after the smoke had subsided and until assurances were received from within the conclave that black smoke was intended. He said he had been at three other conclaves and never before seen smoke as varied in color as Sunday’s. He told newsmen later he would arrange to have the cardinals informed of Sunday’s smoke confusion in the hope that something can be done to remedy the situation Monday.

“Priests and others working within the Vatican grounds saw the white smoke, they began to cheer. They waved kerchiefs enthusiastically, and figures of conclavists – cardinal’s assistants – in the windows of the apostolic palace waved back. Possibly they, too, believed a pope had been elected.

“The crowd waited in agony of suspense. Any pope elected would ordinarily appear on the balcony within twenty minutes. The crowd waited a full half hour now wondering whether the smoke was meant to be black or white. Doubt set in swiftly. Many in the vast crowd began to drift away. But still there was confusion. News media had flashed around the world the word that a new pope had been chosen.

“Telephone calls poured into the Vatican, jamming its exchange. As time wore on and doubts increased, the callers all asked one question: ‘Black or white?’

“After a half hour, radios began to chatter excitedly that the answer was still uncertain. Only well after the time when a new pope should have appeared on the balcony above St. Peter’s Square was it certain that the voting would have to resume Monday at 10 a.m. (3 a.m. CST)” [1958 Associated Press Release.]

Father Louis Campbell explained in his sermon: *“The world watched expectantly as white smoke signaled the election of the new pope, the crowds cheered, the papal guard assembled to welcome him, church bells rang all over the Italy, and reports of his election flashed around the world. But a momentous struggle was taking place within the conclave, the outcome of which was already ‘fixed.’ Pope Gregory XVII would not be permitted to take his rightful place in the line of the successors of Peter. The papal office was wrested from Siri, and that friend of Communists and Freemasons, Angelo Roncalli, usurped the papal throne as John XXIII.” [“Important Sermon on ‘Siri’: The Church in Eclipse. Sermon by Father Louis J. Campbell. Nov. 23, 2003.]*

Is there confirmation of these claims of Father Campbell? Has this been documented from reliable sources elsewhere?

Cardinal Siri's Election Documented

Actually there are four very reliable sources that confirm Cardinal Siri was elected pope on October 26, 1958. The first of these is a former FBI consultant Paul L. Williams. According to a Novus Ordo Watch article, “ *Former FBI consultant Paul L. Williams cites declassified U.S. Intelligence documents allegedly showing that Cardinal Giuseppe Siri was elected Pope Gregory XVII at the conclave that, two days later, produced John XXIII.*

“In 2003, former FBI consultant Paul L. Williams, author of *Osama's Revenge*, published a book called *The Vatican Exposed: Money, Murder, and the Mafia* (Prometheus Books). Although the book deals with alleged Vatican corruption in terms of money and power and has a decidedly liberal flavor, Williams also – almost as a side note – includes some straightforward, objective information on the papal conclave of 1958. In what cannot be called anything other than a stunning series of claims, Williams, who is not a Catholic traditionalist, asserts:

“In 1954 Count Della Torre, editor of the Vatican newspaper *L'Osservatore Romano*, warned (Pope) Pius XII of (Cardinal Angelo) Roncalli's Communist sympathies. Other members of the ‘Black Nobility’ expressed similar concerns.

“Nor did Roncalli (later known as ‘Pope John XXIII’) escape the attention of the FBI and CIA. The agencies began to accumulate thick files on him and the questionable activities of other ‘progressives’ within the Vatican, including Monsignor Giovanni Battista Montini (the future Paul VI).

“Pius XII had appointed Cardinal Giuseppe Siri as his desired successor. Siri was rabidly anti-Communist, an intransigent traditionalist in matters of Church doctrine, and a skilled bureaucrat...

In 1958 (on October 26), when the cardinals were locked away in the Sistine Chapel to elect a new pope, mysterious events began to unfold. On the third ballot, Siri, according to FBI sources, obtained the necessary votes and was elected as Pope Gregory XVII. White smoke poured from the chimney of the chapel to inform the faithful that a new pope had been chosen. The news was announced with joy at 6 p.m. on Vatican radio. The announcer said, ‘*The smoke is white ... There is absolutely no doubt. A pope has been elected.*’

“But the new pope failed to appear. Questions began to arise whether the smoke was white or gray. To quell such doubts, Monsignor Santaro, secretary of the Conclave of Cardinals, informed the press that the smoke, indeed, had been white and that a new pope had been elected. The waiting continued. By evening Vatican radio announced that the results remained uncertain. On October 27, 1958, the Houston Post headlined: ‘*Cardinals Fail to elect pope in 4 Ballots: Mix-Up in Smoke Signals Cause False Reports.*’

“But the reports had been valid. On the fourth ballot, according to FBI sources, Siri again obtained the necessary votes and was elected supreme pontiff. But the French cardinals annulled the results, claiming that the election would cause widespread riots and the assassination of several prominent bishops behind the Iron Curtain.

“The cardinals opted to elect Cardinal Frederico Tedeschini as a ‘transitional pope,’ but Tedeschini was too ill to accept the position.

“Finally, on the third day of balloting, Roncalli received the necessary support to become Pope John XXIII.” [THE VATICAN EXPOSED by Paul L. Williams. Pp 90-92.]

We do not recommend Paul Williams book but the above information extract appears to be based on the objective findings of the U.S. intelligence community of the time and hence sufficiently reliable.

We must point out also that it is not possible for anyone, including the French cardinals to “annul” an accepted Papal position. Nobody is able to take away a valid election from one who is validly elected. Only the Pope himself can resign, and even that there are restrictions as to the validity of a resignation. *“Resignation is invalid by law if it was made out of grave fear unjustly inflicted, fraud, substantial error, or simony.”* [1917 Code of Canon Law, Canon 185] It is not possible to validly elect another pope if a true pope is already reigning.

Mario Derksen of the Traditional Insight Column observes about Williams’ information and the Siri election: *“Obviously, in light of this, the claims that Cardinal Siri was elected and accepted office as Pope Gregory XVII now carry much more weight apparently, the U.S. intelligence community confirms it! And, again, what gives this even more weight – in my eyes – is the fact that Paul Williams does not make a big deal about this in his book. He doesn’t dedicate an entire chapter to this, he doesn’t harp on it, he doesn’t claim the ‘election’ of Roncalli (John XXIII) was therefore invalid, or anything like it. He only mentions this as part of historical fact, almost as an ‘aside.’ A little historical tidbit that deserves mention but is not of any great consequence. I point this out to make readers aware that Williams is not saying this because he wants to draw attention to it or reap sensationalism from it. Not at all. In fact, he goes on to accept John XXIII as the legitimate Pope. Why would he do all this if the information were bogus?*

*“If we agree that Siri was indeed elected Pope and accepted the office, then we can account for the white smoke that was seen at 6 pm, not just for a few puffs or a few moments, but for a full five minutes (close your eyes and count to 60 for five times to see how long five minutes is). Then we can account for the calling of the Palatine and Swiss Guards, the joyful waving of the conclavists, and the actions of the governor and marshal of the conclave, who prepared to greet the new Pope. We can even account for the fact that the secretary of the conclave, **Monsignor Santaro**, who had apparently been inside the conclave, confirmed to Chigi that the smoke was white. Apparently this was reported by Milan’s Corriere della Sera (“Evening Courier”), and curiously enough, the edition was quickly withdrawn afterwards, no back issues being available shortly thereafter. Why?”* [Ibid, pp 5& 6.]

The obvious answer to the above question is that Judeo-Freemasonic forces manipulating the conclave did not want the fact known that Cardinal Siri was indeed validly elected as the true Pope of the Roman Catholic Church.

The second source of confirmation that Cardinal Siri was elected Pope is Father Malachi Martin. Before we present Father Martin’s statements, we need to explain some things about him. Father Martin was not always the conservative traditionalist he appeared to be towards the end of his life. Father Martin became so over a period of

several decades in the course of his life-long learning experience. At first he was a “flaming liberal” and even aiding and abetting the Evil Forces embedded within the Catholic Church.

According to information compiled by William G. von Peters, Ph.D, Martin was brought to Rome to aid the Masonic Cardinal Augustine Bea in keeping the Vatican cardinals “in line.” (Cardinal Bea, according to Necedah revelations, was the Supreme Grand Master of Judeo-Masonic Zionism, equivalent to a hidden Antichrist). About Father Martin this compilation of facts reveals:

“One should note that this is the same Malachi Martin, who admitted to journalist, Benjamin Kaufman, that he had been brought into the Vatican by the Jewish ‘Cardinal’ Bea to dig up dirt on prelates targeted for blackmail. Martin boasted that he had been ‘shaking long-closeted skeletons in the faces of cardinals who didn’t quite want to do what Cardinal Bea and the pope wanted at the Council... I saw cardinals sweating in front of me.’ Martin recalled... ‘It was heady, having that power, and I began to enjoy it.’ [Cincinnati Enquirer, 22 December 1973.] [“The Siri Thesis.” The Pope in Red website.]

Writer, H. Spigornell states about Father Martin, *“At one time a professor of Semitic Languages in Rome, he served as secretary to Cardinal Bea, spokesman for Jewish interests at the Vatican Council. More recently, on the Art Bell radio talk show, he bragged that he had done more than anyone else to further the Jewish cause in Catholic circles.”*

This same writer points out *“that back in the ‘60s, under the pseudonym Michael Serafian, Martin wrote The Pilgrim, an apologia for the Jews, which, among other things, castigated the Church for not recognizing the validity of Judaism. Later came liberally oriented books like Three Popes and a Cardinal and Jesus Now. With Hostage to the Devil in 1975, Martin appeared to have retreated to the more orthodox mode of exorcist. During that decade, he also served a stint as religion editor for National Review.*

“In recent years, feigning the ultimate in orthodoxy, Martin has persisted in his main role, that of apologist for John Pau II. The message of his last novel, Windswept House, is that no matter how deeply evil, in the form of outright Satanism, may invade the Church, up to the pinnacle of the Vatican itself, the Polish pope remains inviolate. He is the true Pope, suffering even in his guilt. This current tape goes so far as to put the blame for the catastrophe of the last twenty years on John Paul’s shoulders. He is, after all, the Pope, Martin insists. As such, he is responsible for the calamity; regardless, he is Christ’s Vicar. Moreover, if the Church is self destructing, Martin says, it must be the will of God. It is Christ Himself, he says, Who is liquidating the organization of the Church. Difficult as this may be for Catholics to accept – and he admits it is becoming harder and harder to live as a Catholic, especially in a family with children – it is something we must accept. For, he implies, short of joining the underground Church and finding a valid priest, there is nothing we can do about it.” [“Malachi Martin Reveals More of What Happened in 1958” by H. Spigornell. July 10, 2006. Eclipse of the Church website.]

Thus we know that Father Malachi Martin started out as an agent for the Evil Forces embedded within the Church and was seemingly somewhat “two-sided” in his conversations. You had to “read” him carefully or you would not really understand fully what he was saying. This indicates that he was trying to be careful in how he worded

things to protect himself from those who would “do him in” if he revealed too much – or, it might mean he was a double agent.

Regardless of Father Martin’s double agent status, he did have some revealing things to say about the 1958 and 1963 conclaves and Cardinal Siri. Though he often talked in “couched” terms and used “double-speak,” he essentially gave evidence that Cardinal Siri was elected Pope in 1958.

With the above in mind we quote writer, H. Spigornell who wrote an article that appeared in Jim Condit, Jr.’s *All These Things*:

*“Dr. Malachi Martin, ex-Jesuit author, exorcist, and papal apologist extraordinaire, is at it again. His habit of titillating Catholics with lurid tales from inside the Vatican has culminated in a recently taped interview containing a bit of news which may jolt even the most jaded of traditional Catholics. For he actually says that Cardinal Giuseppe Siri of Genoa was elected Pope at least **twice**: in 1963 (as he has stated previously) – and also in the Conclave of 1958!*

“This latest tidbit is told, almost in passing, to interviewer Bernard Janzen as through the latter already knows the history. In his Irish lilt, Martin seems generally to beguile us with smooth words and to tease us with his lack of particulars. Even so, when Janzen asks about the ‘rumors that at one point Cardinal Siri was elected pope,’ Martin is quite direct:

“The truth is he got sufficient votes twice to become Pope in two Conclaves, but he refused it. At least two, if not three – but he refused it. And he made quite clear talking to us after these two Conclaves that yes, the votes were there, but he refused to take them.”

“When Janzen asks why Siri refused, Martin says: ‘I think mainly out of fear. I think his family was at stake. He was of a Genoese family. They were fishermen originally, a very extensive family. He felt that there was too much physical and social danger for his family if he bucked the system. And remember,’ he goes on, ‘that the two Conclaves I’m talking about are the Conclave of 1958, which elected John XXIII, and the Conclave of 1963, which elected Paul VI. And they were very political Conclaves.’

“Lest anyone be inclined to dismiss this ‘fear’ of Siri’s as mere self-doubt that he, as Janzen put it, ‘could be an effective Pope,’ because ‘the liberals were too strongly entrenched,’ Martin sets us straight.

“No, no,” he says emphatically. ‘(Siri) felt that they wouldn’t let him live. They were bent – remember the whole thing was planned – they were bent on changing the Church. And they weren’t going to allow Siri in because everybody knew what Siri would do. He’d simply put on his coat of mail, he’d put it on – he’d take his battle-ax and go out and take off heads. Siri would never make a compromise so I think he said, ‘No, I can’t do that because my family would suffer,’ and he had a large family so he wouldn’t do it.’

“Martin, then, would have us believe that Roncalli – and later Montini – were validly elected in Siri’s place, setting the stage for the two John Pauls. For an ex-Jesuit who ought to know better, however, the logic by which he reaches this conclusion is convoluted so as to confuse even the Elect. For we wonder, of course, why Siri, an over-50 celibate without dependants, would, being such a fighter, succumb so easily to the threats that Martin describes in this interview. And why, if the Conclave had elected him with at least a two-thirds plus one majority, would he think he lacked the support to

overcome his liberal opponents? The way Martin talks, it sounds as though they were in control, not his electors. This being the case, why did any of these liberals back Siri, the arch-traditionalist, as they must have in order to get the required number of votes? Why would they allow him to be elected in the first place?" ["Malaci Marin Reveals More of What Happened in 1958." July 10, 2006 – by H. Spigornell. Eclipse of the Church website.]

The questions raised here by Spigornell are very important and will be answered in due course of this work. Spigornell continues:

"The significance of Marin's recent reference to the '58 Conclave is twofold. First, this predated the inanities of Vatican II. If the publicized version of the Conclave would prove to be invalid, so would the Council itself, as well as the Pontificates of John XXIII, Paul VI, and the two John Pauls. Siri did not, after all, allegedly die until 1989, and John Paul II's election occurred in 1978.

"Second, older Catholics who remember the '58 Conclave, or others who have read Gary Giuffre's articles about the Siri affair, may recall the phenomenon of the white smoke that materialized on the first day of balloting, October 26, 1958. In his article, 'Exile of the Pope Elect – Part V' Gary Giuffre cites an Associated Press story which says white smoke billowed from the chimney for a full five minutes, causing crowds in St. Peter's square to cheer. Vatican Radio, too, declares that a Pope had been elected and that the Cardinals were probably going through the rite of adoration for him at that very moment. Only after half an hour had passed and no figure had appeared on the Papal balcony was it announced that a mistake had been made.

*"Martin's new information tends to corroborate the hypothesis that a Pope, namely Siri, had indeed been elected at this time. Deny it as he might, Martin has not been able to explain away one problem inherent in his own story that Siri refused the office. This problem, suggested by the AP story and confirmed by Gary Giuffre, is this: **according to Conclave rules, the white smoke does not appear until after the new Pope has accepted the office.** If this be the case, and Siri **did** accept, only to be forced, ex post facto, into abdicating, then he would have to have retained that office. For as Giuffre quotes, from the Catholic Encyclopedia; **'A valid abdication of the Pope must be a free act; hence a forced resignation of the Papacy would be null and void as more than one ecclesiastical decree has declared.'**" [Ibid, pp 2 & 3.]*

There is much more to say regarding Siri's election, the threats against Siri including a nuclear bomb threat against the Vatican, and why Siri was allowed to be elected not only once but twice and possibly three times. But first we proceed with other witnesses to this event of the 1958 Conclave.

The third source that confirms the election of Siri as Pope is Marquis de La Franquerie and French journalist Luis-Hubert Remy. The Pope in Red website posted the following information:

"In 1939 Monsieur de La Franquerie became the secret Chamberlain of His Holiness, Pope Pius XII. In 1958 he founded 'L' Association of the Friends of Marie-Julie Jahenny,' in honor of the highly regarded French prophetess. In May 1985, the Marquis was able to arrange a critically important meeting with 'Cardinal Siri' and two other Frenchmen: with its aim to hopefully ask the prelate to confirm or deny the long standing rumors that he had been elected Pope at a previous conclave.

"On May 18th, 1985** upon hearing the persistent rumors of Cardinal Siri being elected pope from good sources, the well-known French journalist **Luis-Hubert Remy

(through the critical go-between of his friend Monsieur de La Franquerie) – and Francois Dallaism – in order to, as Monsieur Remy wrote: ‘relieve our consciences,’ **obtained a meeting with Cardinal Siri** at his Episcopal palace at Genoa. After a very enjoyable conversation amongst the four of them, **the question** was presented to the elder prelate – **if he was elected pope:**

“‘When we asked him whether he had been elected pope, his reaction was completely different. He started by remaining silent for a long time, then raised his eyes to heaven with a rictus of suffering and pain, joined his hands and said, weighing each word with gravity:

“‘I am bound by the secret.’ Then, after a long silence, heavy for us all, he said again: ‘I am bound by the secret. This secret is horrible. I would have books to write about the different conclaves. Very serious things have taken place. But I can say nothing.’ (The Pope: Could He Be Cardinal Siri? By Louis Remy, Bulletin SOUS LA BANNIERE).’”

It has been noted by the editors of the Pope in Red website something that was very interesting. Back at this time (1985-86) that the Episcopal Palace in Genoa, Italy had elaborate video surveillance cameras surrounding its perimeter – seemingly years before this type of technology was in common usage by the public sector (i.e. banks, government institutions, etc.).

It should be understood that Cardinal Siri (the Pope in red) was elected Pope at least 3 times at 3 different conclaves: 1958 where he was clearly elected with 5 minutes of white smoke and the fact he chose the name Gregory XVII and immediately forced to abdicate his throne under serious threat to him and the Church; 1963 where he was threatened again by the B’nai B’rith causing him to decline the office; and 1978 where he willingly refused the office because he knew what would happen.

The fourth source confirming the fact that Cardinal Siri was elected as Pope on October 26, 1958 is Father Khoat Van Tran. Father Khoat was ordained on May 5th, 1967. He came from an upper class devout Catholic family in Vietnam. His father was mayor of the town. As a young boy Father Khoat knew he was called to be a priest. He was trained in the finest schools in Vietnam (a former French colony) and was ordained a priest in the traditional Rite.

Later his country began to be threatened by both inside and outside forces and his life dramatically changed/ Providentially Father Khoat in 1975 led a group of Catholics across the ocean and chose to establish a community in Port Arthur, Texas, as this was an excellent seaport for shrimping which many of his people excelled in. Father was an heroic defender of the Traditional Catholic Faith and the true Mass.

On the Opus Dei Alert website was posted the following:

“Father Khoat has been a U.S. citizen for more than 30 years. Most readers of TCW first heard about him from In Today’s Catholic World major story of Fr. Khoat’s meeting with Cardinal Siri in 1988 A.D., which was titled: Groundbreaking Testimony Reveals ‘Cardinal Joseph Siri’ Acknowledged that He Was Pope Gregory XVII, and was Under a ‘Constant Death Threat,’ in which (‘Siri’) after persistent questioning from Fr. Khoat, in a tense private moment at the Istituto Ravasco convent (located at Via Pio VIII, 28.00165 Roma) on June 14th, 1988 A.D., confided to Fr. Khoat, that he (‘Siri’) was the Pope, and that he was under a constant real threat of being killed.” [Important News Update. Sunday, May 21, 2006. Opus Dei Alert website.]

Father Khoat's holy pilgrimage to find the Pope in Red (Cardinal Giuseppe Siri – Pope Gregory XVII) took three months of hard work, prayer and penance – during which God revealed to him many insights and crowned his labor with success. The following information from the Pope in Red website reveals Fr. Khoat's the difficulties in finding Cardinal Siri and what he found out.

Father Khoat travelled by train to hopefully find the Cardinal on April 30, 1988. On his journey he asked many of the Italians he met about Cardinal Siri and found out that **numerous people had heard that Siri had been elected Pope.** Father Khoat during one extended period of his journey rented an apartment in Genoa, Italy close to an area where he knew that “Cardinal Siri” was at times reported to be seen – although he was always seen with a group of individuals (guards).

Father Khoat privately offered a Latin Mass at the Basilica di Sant' Antonio asking Saint Anthony for a miracle to help him find and speak with Cardinal Siri. After Mass the same morning, at breakfast, a priest from Genoa told Father Khoat that “Cardinal Siri left Genoa this morning. If you want to see him, go to the Istituto Ravasco Convent at Via Pio VIII, 28. 00165 in Rome.”

In an article, “The Historic Mission of 1988 A.D.,” the following is given:

*“Fr. Khoat promptly travelled from Venice to Genoa via railway on June 13th, to this convent [the Istituto Ravasco] in Rome to verify that Cardinal Siri would say Mass there the next morning. To further his chance/hope of seeing and speaking with the rumored [for years] **Hidden Pope**, Fr. Khoat took a taxi to the convent one hour before the Mass began. He proceeded to walk around the Istituto Ravasco Convent grounds while reciting the Holy Rosary. Fr. Khoat entered to the chapel just as Cardinal Siri began Mass.*

“Afterward, he asked a supposed attendant of Cardinal Siri, if he could have a moment alone with the Cardinal, but was promptly refused. Fr. Khoat persisted, stating that he merely wanted to get an autograph from the Cardinal on a book that he had with him. The ‘attendant’ (as another person in the room said let him [Fr. Khoat] have five minutes) very reluctantly permitted Fr. Khoat to approach Cardinal Siri and added; but for a brief time only.

*“Fr. Khoat now behind closed doors, briskly asked ‘Cardinal Siri’ in French if he was the Pope, and he, not knowing who Fr. Khoat was, denied it. Fr. Khoat then, as he related to the editor of TCW in January of 2006, said: ‘At that point it was not from me, I was not even thinking these words at all; I say to him: **‘If you had done the consecration of Russia, as Our Lady asked requested, then my Bishop would not have been killed, and my country would not have fallen to the Communists.’** He looked at me with a tear in his eye and say: **‘You know.’** Fr. Khoat added: **‘I don’t know where this came from, it was not my words, it was (the) Holy Ghost.’**”*

Through the intercession of Saint Anthony of Padua, Father Khoat had located and had a conversation with the hostage Pope within scarcely 24 hours on June 14th, 1988. Father had his picture taken with the Pope in exile.

The climax of the conversation between Father Khoat and Cardinal Siri (Pope Gregory XVII) came at the point that Siri's eyes began to tear up. After having asked Siri at least twice, “Are you the Pope?” and getting a negative answer, Father Khoat became even more explicit. “*You are the Pope, not de facto, but de jure (i.e. he was the lawful Pope, but did not in fact rule from the Vatican.*”

“You already know it.” Siri said.

H. Spignornell tells us his reaction to this. *“Let us note here that when this writer first heard those words articulated by Condit over the telephone, what came to mind was the scene during the Passion when Pilate asked Christ, Who was at that point bound and crowned with thorns, ‘Are you king of the Jews?’ Siri’s own answer seemed an echo of Our Lord’s response as recorded in the gospels: ‘Thou sayest it.’”*

Father Khoat and the Vietnamese Catholics who were with him did what they could to help the Pope in exile – to free him from his “prison.” H. Spignornell explains, *“Next Fr. Khoat told Siri to come with him immediately, that he had plane tickets for him to go to America, where people were waiting to help him. But Siri said that would be impossible. He could not go, because ‘they’ would – and would – **kill him at any time.** Instead he told the Vietnamese to return at 8 p.m. that evening when his secretary would be gone. Reportedly Fr. Khoat did just that. He also visited Siri yet a third time, when he brought along a fellow priest, Msgr. Carlo Taramasso, an Italian who had also worked for some time in the U.S.*

“Whereas Fr. Khoat would return to his Vietnamese flock in America, Msgr. Taramasso would linger in Italy within reach of Siri. In March of the following year, 1989, however, after being visited by Cardinal Casaroli, a high-ranking prelate accused of being a Freemason, he died mysteriously. Not long afterwards, Gary Giuffre, having traveled to Italy, spoke with the deceased’s sister, a physician who, it is interesting to note, did not think her brother passed away from natural causes.” [“Cardinal Siri Asks God For Forgiveness” by H. Spignornell. August 4, 2006. Eclipse of the Church website. Emphasis, Diamond Star Research.]

Taramasso died under suspicious circumstances in March 1989. In two months Cardinal Siri, the Pope in Red, would be gone also under suspicious circumstances. He died on May 2, 1989.

So there we have it. Four very reliable sources confirm the fact that Cardinal Giuseppe Siri was in fact elect the true Pope of the Roman Catholic Church on October 26, 1958 between 5:55 and 6 p.m. Rome time. There was at least five minutes of white smoke that issued from the Sistine Chapel chimney and Vatican Radio announcing, *“There can be **no doubt. We have a Pope!**.”* Cardinal Siri took the name, Gregory XVII which also confirms he was indeed elected for the white smoke is not released until the Pope-Elect accepts office and gives his name. The above testimony and more confirms Siri was elected Pope and then subsequently forced through various threats to abdicate that Papal throne. Such a forced abdication of office is invalid, null and void and any subsequent papal elections are also null and void as according to 1917 Code of Canon law. We will examine the nature of the aforementioned threats in the next chapter.

Research Update No. 1: Father Charles-Roux: Siri was Elected Pope and NEVER abdicated. Besides the previous four sources (actually five witnesses), that testify to the fact that Cardinal Giuseppe Siri was elected Pope at the 1958 Conclave, there is still one more: Father Charles-Roux.

“Jean-Marie-Charles-Roux was born in Marseille into a French diplomatic family on December 12, 1914. His first memories were of Rome, where his father was a member of the French embassy to the King of Italy.

*“Father Jean-Marie Charles-Roux, a former Vatican official and intelligence officer claimed that **Cardinal Siri of Genoa had been elected and also ‘accepted the Papal office,** but was then immediately shoved aside, **without his actually abdicating.** According*

to Father Charles-Roux, **a very serious threat was delivered to Siri and the assembled Cardinals through Cardinal Tisserant**, the Dean of the Sacred College of Cardinals, shortly **after the acceptance of office by the new Pope**. Conclave ministers had already begun to burn the ballots with dry straw in the Sistine Chapel stove, sending up **white smoke** to announce the election of the Pope. Even as the thunderous cheers of the crowd outside could be heard by those inside the conclave, **a group of cardinals in league with Tisserant commanded the ministers to change the mixture in the stove to wet straw in order to produce black smoke**. When the conclave officials **refused the order** to send out a false signal that would indicate no electoral results, a group of Cardinals brushed the monsignors aside and began to dump wet straw into the stove. Thereafter, **a ‘shoving match’ ensued over control of the stove**, and the alternating mixtures of dry and wet straw that were being put into it, caused the smoke to vary from white, to black, to white again, and finally to gray, he said.

Furthermore, as regards to valid canonical elections:

“The person thus elected [pope] acquires full jurisdiction over the universal Church immediately on consenting and becomes the Vicar of Christ on Earth.”
 (“Canonical Elections” p 107, 1917, Imp.).

*“In various clandestine meetings in the late 1980s with trusted clergyman, **the Hostage Pope, Gregory XVII, affirmed the unlawful real threats that were thrust upon him** at the Conclave on October 26, 1958.*

Yet Christ’s perfect Church has a ‘built in safeguard’ [Law] in place, to protect Her against these types of illegal aggressors – which providently even provides remedy against the possible human frailness of one of Her threatened Lawful Office Holders. Thus, in the state of grave fear that was unjustly inflicted upon Pope Gregory XVII (which lasted his entire pontificacy), he could NOT (by law) resign His Office as Pope – even if he desired to – as the Church’s Canon Law decrees:

‘Resignation is invalid by law if it was made out of grave fear unjustly inflicted, fraud, substantial error, or simony.’” (1917 Code of Canon Law, Canon 185).

[“In Today’s Catholic World News Blog: ‘Fr. Charles-Roux: [Siri was Elected Pope and NEVER Abdicated](http://www.tcwblog.com).’” www.tcwblog.com.]

Chapter 3

THE TRUE POPE: THREATENED AND “IMPRISONED”

“Hail Gregory XVII, Most Holy Father, Necessary Pastor.” - Monk of Padua, 18th Century; noted for his prophecies of the last 20 Popes in time.

“...And I see the King of Rome with his Cross and his Tiara, shaking the dust off his shoes, and hastening in his flight to other shores. Thy Church, O Lord, is torn apart by her own children. One camp is faithful to the fleeing Pontiff, the other is subject to the new government of Rome which has broken the Tiara. But Almighty God will, in His mercy, put an end to this confusion and a new age will begin. Then, said the Spirit, this

is the beginning of the End of Time.” - The Prophecy of Premol (5th Century).

Father Peter Khoat van Tran went to great effort, time and expense to seek out Cardinal Siri in 1988 and confirmed beyond the shadow of a doubt that he (Siri) was indeed elected the true Pope. ***“He, Pope Gregory XVII, admitted in front of me that ‘He was Pope Gregory XVII.’ His confirmation took place in Rome on June 14, 1988.”*** [“The Historic 1988 A.D. Meeting of Fr. Khoat with the Hostage Pope, Gregory XVII,” The Pope in Red website.]

Various threats were made by the Evil Forces, the Judeo-Freemasons, in particular, the B’nai B’rith against the newly elected Pope Gregory XVII. The threats against this “Pope in Red,” Cardinal Siri, and his forced abdication were done against him because he was a true Son of the Church as well as it’s rightful Head, the True Vicar of Christ. In the pontificate of Pope Pius XII, Siri was made bishop in 1944 and cardinal in 1953. He was Pope Pius XII’s favored successor and fought a “rude” battle against Roncalli in the 1958 Conclave. In fact, *“Cardinal Siri did not like Pope John XXIII. He once said that ‘it will take the Church fifty years to recover from his pontificate.’ He did not like Pope Paul VI, who completed the Council, an event described by Siri as ‘the greatest disaster in recent ecclesiastical history’ (and by ‘recent’ he meant in the last five hundred years). Not surprisingly, therefore, the Council was implemented in Genoa with foot-dragging slowness. Altars did not face the people. Evening Masses were discouraged. Women in trousers were denounced.”* [“The Siri Thesis (Fact).” The Pope in Red website.]

Cardinal Siri did his best to keep with tradition and the true Mass. He was rabidly anti-Communist and an intransigent traditionalist in matters of Church doctrine. Siri once said, *“I am the most relentless enemy of communism because it destroys man, destroys the economy, destroys everything ... I remember going to Pius XII once, and I saw on his desk, otherwise perfectly empty, two books: one was on collegiality. He asked me what I thought about it: ‘Holiness, throw it out. I read it and there is nothing good in it’... And there are those who define Rahner as ‘the number one theologian.’ But I smell errors from far away; it is a matter of sniffing..”* [“Quotes from ‘Cardinal Siri’” (30 Days Magazine, January 17, 1985) – The Pope in Red website.]

The true traditionalists of the Church who wanted to carry on as Pacelli (Pius XII) would have wanted were called Pacellians. This name was derived from Pacelli (Pius XII). Relative to this the Pope in Red website quotes Father Paul C. Perrotta as saying, *“The grapevine has intimated that fulfilling all the essential conditions (teacher, pastor and father) was Cardinal Siri, Archbishop of Genoa, and that even the Pacellians were solidly behind him. It even named the Pacellians: The Italian Cardinals Ruffini, Tedeschini, Fumasoni-Biondi, Pizzardo, Siri, Mimi, Micara, Canali, Ottaviani, Cicognani; the two Brazilians, De Barros Camara and Da Silva; the two Argentinians, Caggiano and Copello; the two Canadians, McGuigan and Leger; the Cuban, Betancourt, the Ecuadorian, Torre and the Irish, D’Alton...”* {“The Siri Thesis (Fact).” The Pope in Red website.]

The Siri Thesis compiled by William G. von Peters, Ph.D, goes on to explain, *“According to a knowledgeable Italian priest who had conferred with Cardinal Siri, this conservative bloc was actually successful in electing Siri on the fourth ballot of the first day of the conclave, October 26, 1958, which is the feast day of Pope and martyr, Saint Evaristus, the fifth Pope of the Church. Siri, who was the fifth Pope elected this century, is said to have promptly accepted the office and announced that he would take the name ‘Gregory XVII.’ Then, a shrill storm of protest was heard from the reformers, who jumped to their feet to intimidate the new Pope with the threat that they would immediately establish an international schismatic church, were he to emerge from the*

conclave as pope. Badly shaken, Siri is supposed to have replied, ***'If you do not want me, then elect someone else.'*** By this one statement, which was taken as his abdication, would come the apocalyptic catastrophe that so quickly engulfed the Church.

"Resignation is invalid by law if it was made out of grave fear unjustly inflicted, fraud, substantial error, or simony."

"Church law provides, however: '...A valid Abdication of the Pope must be a free act, hence a forced resignation of the papacy would be null and void, as more than one ecclesiastical decree has declared.'"

"When and by whom the name of Tedeschini was first advanced is not known, but it is clearly stated in Scortesco's writings that during one of the ballots he was elected. This must have been after Siri's fourth ballot majority vote."

"What had happened to Cardinal Tedeschini could today not even be guessed at, were it not for the 1976 letter of Peter Scortesco, other fragments of his memoirs and additional testimonies concerning the later papal elections. The Masonic masterminds of the 1958 Conclave had no intention of conducting a fair election with Tedeschini publicly emerging as a 'transitional' pope. But his candidacy would be useful to them if it could be sold to the conservatives as a more practical substitute to any attempt to elect Siri a second time. The evidence suggests that the scheme worked. When the old cardinal was elected, his acceptance of the office was instantly quashed, thus demonstrating to the conservative block, the reformers' ability to obstruct any candidate they opposed by whatever means available. (It is reasonable to presume that this was accomplished by threats of violence, secretly delivered to Tedeschini and some of his electors, as such a method would later be used against Siri in 1963). Once Tedeschini was sidelined, the Pacellian alliance was routed, and the conclave, which continued its search for a 'transitional' pope, was maneuvered toward a 'compromise' with Roncalli. By the end of the third day of balloting, the elderly cardinals were exhausted and confused, and some were perhaps, even frightened, such that a sufficient number had finally capitulated, giving Roncalli the necessary majority."

"'In the case of the Conclaves of John XXIII (1958) and of Paul VI (1963), there were communications (with the exterior). It was thus known that there were several ballots during which, the first [Conclave], was (elected) [Cardinal Tedeschini; and, in the second (Conclave), Cardinal Siri. The later who had only one more vote than Montini, had the imprudence to ask that his election be again voted, so that he could reign with a more important majority. And it was then (during the noon recess following the second scrutiny) that Cardinal Tisserant went out to telephone, and when he returned, Cardinals Lienart, Konig, Dopfner and Tarancon (changed their ballots and then) voted for Paul VI (in the scrutinies which followed). And it was known that these four had relations with the Freemasons. Therefore, one can affirm, without mistake, that Paul VI was elected from that sect. As will be seen in the quotes for the 1963 Conclave, the who, with which Tisserant met is the B'nai B'rith.'"

"Introibo concludes with the following comments, as quoted in part:

"'Mr. Scortesco was an excellent Catholic, full of piety and zeal. Furthermore, in 1971, we had learned in Rome, from the mouth of a person well informed of the under-currents of the Vatican politics, of the history of the violation of the closure of the Conclave, violation which, itself, would suffice to annul an election...'"

The Chattanooga Times for 26 October 1958 lists the rules and regulations applying to the Conclave according to the constitution of Pope Pius XII.

"As soon as they were alone, the cardinals one by one took an oath in accordance with the constitution of Pius XII. The oath concerns four main points. The cardinals swore:

1. *That they would observe the constitution of Pius XII faithfully and put all its provisions into effect.*
2. *That if elected they would strenuously defend all rights of the Church, including its temporal rights.*
3. *That they would keep the secret about all things concerning the election of the new Pope during and after the conclave.*
4. *That they would not receive or countenance any veto or exclusion from any civil power, even indirectly.*

“It does not take much thought to realize that John XXIII violated his sworn oath with regard to numbers 1 and 2. And, because of number 4, notably the leaving of the Conclave by Cardinal Tisserant to confer with the Jewish power, the Conclave was rendered null and void, and thus number 3 could not bind even though this was a point which John XXIII was particularly demanding about because of the irregularities of the Conclave.” [“The Siri Thesis (Fact)” The Pope in Red website.]

The Threat to Annihilate the Vatican State

From multiple sources – the Pope in Red website, Father Malachi Martin, Gary Giuffe, and others, it has been learned that Siri’s family was threatened as were bishops and priests behind the “Iron Curtain.” But beyond these threats was there an even greater, more serious threat leveled at the newly elected Pope? Jim Condit, Jr.’s website, White Smoke 1958.com reveals what this greater threat was.

“Part IV (of Papal Imposters) cites Dr. Paul Williams regarding the US intel documents quoted in his book, ‘The Vatican Exposed,’ which state that the French Cardinals nullified Siri’s election on October 26, 1958. But this is only a shadow of the truth, in this writer’s opinion.

{ Author’s Note: The French Cardinals could not canonically or validly nullify Siri’s election. Cardinal Siri was canonically and validly elected Pope of the Catholic Church. This is noted elsewhere in this work. }

“The real explanation, we believe, is essentially contained in the article by Mr. Giuffre linked above in Section 1, ‘An Ominous Anniversary.’ In that article, Mr. Giuffre produces very strong circumstantial evidence that Siri, after being canonically elected as Pope Gregory XVII on October 26, 1958, was asked by the other cardinals to step aside due to a nuclear threat delivered to the cardinals assembled in the 1958 conclave.

“The threat, according to a relative of the Swiss Guard Marshall inside that Conclave, Paul Scortesco, was delivered by the top Freemasonic organization, the B’nai B’rith (the Jewish-controlled top branch of Freemasonry), to the Cardinals assembled in the 1958 Conclave on behalf of the also Jewish-controlled, Communist leaders in Moscow, Russia.

*“The nature of the threat was that the Vatican would be destroyed by an ‘accidental’ nuclear bomb attack within the hour if Siri did not step aside. Two canon laws from the 1917 code of canon law state that any proceedings after threats enter a Papal Conclave from any outside source – are NULL AND VOID. A second source: in his book published circa 1990, ‘Keys of This Blood,’ pages 600-610, author Malachi Martin suggested that these threats concerned ‘**the very existence of the Vatican State.**’ What else could this be but a sudden nuclear attack?*

“Martin actually states that this threat was involved in the 1963 conclave where Montini was ‘elected’ Paul VI. He calls this threat ‘the little brutality.’ It is our opinion that the conclave of 1958 was subjected to the BIG brutality, for that was the year that

the forces of darkness usurped the Chair of Peter and the Vatican. 1958 was the scene of the crime.” [White Smoke 1958 website.]

This nuclear bomb threat was not the first to be leveled at the Vatican and the Catholic Church. H. G. Wells in his book, “Crux Ansata,” blatantly advocated the destruction of the Vatican. In his tirade against the Vatican he bluntly asked, “Why do we not bomb Rome?”

Fast forward to 1957: Gary Giuffre reveals: *“In her esoteric writings, the late **Alice B. Bailey**, the former high-priestess of what is today known as the ‘**New Age Movement**,’ boastfully exposed the occult forces that dominate the Masonic drive toward world government. In 1957, one year before the death of Pope Pius XII, Bailey brazenly described how the world powers sought to terrorize the Church with their nuclear weapons. This was to pave the way for a ‘**One-World Religion**,’ a necessary ingredient for the ‘**One-World Government**.’:*

*“**The atomic bomb (though used only twice destructively) ended the resistance of the powers of evil. Its uses are twofold at this time:***

- A. **As the forerunner of that release of energy which will change the mode of human living** and inaugurate the **new age** wherein we shall not have civilizations and their emerging cultures but a **world culture** and an emerging civilization, thus demonstrating the true synthesis which underlies humanity;*
- B. **As a means in the hands of the United Nations to enforce the outer forms of peace.** The atomic bomb does not belong to the three nations who perfected it and who own the secrets at present – the United States of America, Great Britain and Canada. **It belongs to the United Nations for use** (or let us rather hope, simply for threatened use) **when aggressive action on the part of any nation rears its ugly head.** It does not essentially matter whether that aggression is the gesture of any particular nation or group of nations or whether it is **generated by the political groups of any powerful religion organization, such as the Church of Rome, who are as yet unable to leave politics alone** and attend to the business for which all religions are responsible – **leading human beings closer to the God of Love.**’*

*“In light of the writings of Wells, Manhattan and Bailey, the timing of several Nuclear weapons ‘tests’ conducted in 1958, now takes on great significance. The chart below, based upon data supplied by the U.S. Department of Energy, reveals that **a huge increase in nuclear bomb detonations** (by the U.S. and U.S.S.R.) **occurred during 1958**, more than any previous year. What the chart does not show is that **there were more nuclear weapons exploded during the 18 days**, between the death of Pope Pius XII and the triumph of the Masonic forces at the conclave which followed, than had occurred during any comparable time period since the first atomic blast at the ‘**Trinity**’ Test Site, on 16 July 1945.*

*“Moreover, **the only other 12-month period when the total number of nuclear explosions was greater, was 1962**, the same year that **the Masonic Second Vatican Council got underway.***

*“The implications are thus enormous, that **a conspiracy of the Masonic political forces had been carried out against the Church** during those two pivotal turning points in ecclesiastical history.*

“This is further supported by documented evidence that the Soviet nuclear weapons program was facilitated almost from its inception by the transfer of vital technology and radioactive material from the U.S. to the U.S.S.R., during the 1940’s.

This occurred with the full knowledge of the highest authorities in the American government.” [“‘Grave Reasons of State’: The Atomic Bomb and the Eclipse of the True Vicar of Christ” by Gary Giuffre.’ CHIESA VIVA, July-August 2015, pp 4-6.]

Furthermore, Mr. Giuffre’ goes on to say: *“Thanks to the recent declassification of documents and the internet, we are now able to examine the schedule of nuclear tests that were being conducted by the U.S. and the U.S.S.R. just prior to the 1958 Conclave.”* {Ibid, p 7.]

Mr. Giuffre’ then goes on to present charts and tables of known Russian nuclear bomb explosions for the time period that was compiled by a Norwegian environmental group, the Belona Foundation. The Soviet tests were from July 24, 1957 through to October 25, 1958. The U.S tests of Operation Plumbbob lasted from May 28, 1957 through to end on October 7, 1957. Operation HARDTACK nuclear tests lasted from April 28, 1958 through August 18, 1958. Besides the ARGUS test operations which were run the same year but more limited, there was HARDTACK Phase II which ran from September 19, 1958 (Feast of Our Lady of La Salette) through to end on October 30, 1958.

Mr. Giuffre’ states about the cessation of nuclear testing:

*“HARDTACK II was the last nuclear test series before the United States adopted a nuclear test moratorium, which had originally been intended to last 1 year but continued until 1961. The nuclear weapons tests were conducted to evaluate the yield and efficiency of newly developed nuclear devices. ‘Concern about nuclear weapon proliferation intensified throughout the 1950s, particularly after the BRAVO test of Operation CASTLE and the heavy fallout resulting from this shot. At that time, **Prime Minister of India** proposed a cessation of tests.*

*“‘The call for a test ban figured repeatedly in disarmament discussions, most importantly, those of the Disarmament Subcommittee of the U.N. Disarmament Commission, in session from 18 March to 6 September 1957. Continuing pressure on the nuclear powers to reach an agreement on limiting testing resulted in the **Conference on Discontinuance of Nuclear Weapons Tests**, which began in Geneva on 31 October 1958 and was attended by U.S., British, and Soviet delegates. On 1 November 1958, the U.S. unilaterally announced a test moratorium to begin on 1 November 1958, declaring a cessation in nuclear testing if the Soviet Union also refrained (21: 28).*

*“Because the testing and improvement of various nuclear weapons was crucial to American defense policy, a number of tests needed to be conducted before the moratorium began. On 28 August 1958, President Eisenhower approved an accelerated series of nuclear tests code named **Operation MILLRACE** to be completed at the NTS before the start of the moratorium. On 29 August 1958, by AEC directive, the name of the series was changed to **Operation HARDTACK, Phase II** (21: 28, 29).”* {Ibid, pp 10- 11.]

About this nuclear threat against the Catholic Church, it is further revealed by Giuffre’: *“In the ‘mainstream’ account of the ‘election’ of John XXIII, priest and historian. **Father Paul Perotta**, may have inadvertently revealed his own knowledge that the 1958 Conclave had been vitiated, by his surprising comment that the Vatican could become the target of nuclear attack:*

“‘Should all the cardinals be killed, as is possible now in the face of the atom bomb, the right to elect the Bishop of Rome will revert to the body which originally enjoyed it and of which the cardinals are representatives, namely, the clergy of the Eternal City.’

“It would seem that the simultaneous killing of all the cardinals would only be possible on the limited occasions when the papal princes are all together in Rome, such as, during a council or a conclave. But what appears to have escaped Fr. Perrotta, is

that, if all the cardinal electors were to die at once, as he suggested – by an atomic bomb on the Vatican - **then the ‘back –up’ electors of the Pope, the Roman clergy, would likely all be wiped out at the same time.** Of course, the Masonic world powers would make it look as if it had been an unfortunate ‘accident,’ but the end result – the vaporizing of the Vatican – would be the same as that inflicted by an overt, nuclear attack on Rome. **Giuseppe Siri would not have been oblivious to such a terrorizing prospect.** For, he well knew that in such an event, it would have been practically impossible for the Church to elect a new pope. Threats against Siri’s family, execution of the Bishops behind the ‘Iron Curtain’ and even a schism by the French Church, were all rumored to have caused Siri’s tacit abdication during one or more of the conclaves at which he was elected Supreme Pontiff. But could anything less than his fear of the annihilation of the institution of the papacy have forced his silence for over three decades?

“Thus, Siri’s punch line is his 1972 essay, **‘The Election of the Roman Pontiff,’** bears a second examination:

“‘Today some superpowers have too great an interest in owning, for their part the greatest moral authority in the world. And they would do everything in their power to accomplish this. The pressures to overturn the substance of the law of the conclave would be driven by the desire to obtain this very result.’

“Before he died in July 1999, former Jesuit priest novelist and perennial Vatican ‘insider,’ **Malachi Martin, cryptically admitted that criminal ‘insider,’ intervention had occurred during the 1963 Conclave, just after Siri’s second papal election, by means of a horrendous, external threat to annihilate the Vatican.** Martin boastfully asserted that;

“‘It is certain that within the 1963 Conclave voting, Siri had garnered the required number of votes to make him Pope-elect, but the Siri nomination and election were set aside by what has been called the ‘little brutality.’ Once the Conclave area of the Vatican has been sealed off... there are supposedly no communications with the outside world except in the gravest necessity... Such grave necessity would be the physical needs of the electors ... or grave reasons of state – such as the very continued existence of the Vatican City State or its members and dependents...

“‘At least one Cardinal Elector did have a conversation ... with someone not participating in the Conclave ... the someone was an emissary of an internationally based organization ... the conversation did concern Siri candidacy ... What is certain is that the Siri candidacy was laid aside and most probably in connection with that conversation. The only other viable candidacy available was Montini’s.

“‘After a three-day conclave he emerged as Paul VI. Montini would give the anti-Church its head.’ [“The Keys of His Blood by Malachi Martin, 1991, Simon & Schuster, New York, pp. 607-609.]

Gary Giuffre’ goes on to say, **“Whatever threat had been sufficient to force Giuseppe Siri off the Chair of Peter in 1958 was evidently sufficient to keep him off the chair and to compel his nearly complete silence on the matter for another three decades, until a few years before his death in 1989. Siri’s declaration to French journalist, Louis Hubert Remy, in 1985, concerning his pitiful dilemma, adds additional weight to the background information above: ‘This secret (of the conclave) is horrible. I would have books to write about the different conclaves. Very serious things have taken place. But I can say nothing.’”** [“The Pope: Could He be Cardinal Siri?,” by Louis Remy, Sous La Banniere No. 6 – July-August 1986; Editions Sainte Jeanne d’ Arc. “Les Guillots,” Villegenon, F-18260 Valley-our Sauldre, France as quoted in “Grave Reasons of State: The Atomic Bomb and the Eclipse of the True Vicar of Christ” by Gary Giuffre’, CHIESA VIVA, July-August 2015, pp. 11-12, Emphasis in the original.]

The other time a nuclear threat was leveled at the Vatican was at the start of the Second Vatican Council. This will be taken up later.

So while there may have been more than one threat used to force Cardinal Siri (Pope Gregory XVII) to abdicate his Papal throne, the biggest and worst threat that not only caused his abdication but was used to silence and imprison him for 3 decades. Such a forced abdication, as we have already noted, is null and void. Because of the imposed silence and being under constant death threat, Siri did not exercise his Papal office – not until about a year (1988) before his death in 1989.

The Papal Prison

Siri's Episcopal Palace was a virtual "prison" where he was kept under guard and surveillance. The palace and the grounds were equipped with video surveillance cameras at a time when even public institutions such as banks did not make use of them. When Pope Gregory XVII (Siri) traveled to the Vatican or Genoa or elsewhere he was always accompanied by someone (guards).

Siri's palace "prison" was explained in a post on the Pope in Red website:

"Following the 1978 Conclave, Cardinal Siri was escorted back to his familiar exile in Genoa where he resumed his long, agonizing captivity. Siri's Episcopal quarters had become an impenetrable prison where his every move was controlled by his captors who posed to the outside world as trusted members of the Cardinal's household. The hidden pope-elect, languishing in a helpless and lonely confinement, would live to witness the savage demolition of his Church for over a quarter of a century. Only toward the end of Siri's lengthy ordeal would the facts begin to be uncovered concerning the illegal intervention from outside the conclave which had been directed against the pope-elect in 1978 as it had been done to him before in the earlier and more significant 1963 papal election.' (And the only one that truly mattered, October 1958 – TCW). [Extracted from, Pope Gregory XVII Pope in Exile 1958-1989, published by San De Cristo Newsnotes August 15, 1990.]"

Furthermore, *"The Hostage Pope Gregory XVII who was under constant duress his entire pontificacy, had his every move monitored by the Church's enemies. Fr. Peter Khoat van Tran was able to have (a) picture quickly taken of himself, before he was told to leave the premises. This important priest (Fr. Khoat) had his first glimpse ever of the suffering Pontiff – inside the Episcopal palace on this date May 2, 1988.*

"Fr. Khoat was merely able to see the leg of his red cape as he, ('Cardinal Siri'), was briskly whisked up a stairway and into a room with the door shut immediately behind him (Gregory XVII) by a group of men who were surrounded about the person of the Holy Father." ["Siri's Prison," The Pope in Red website.]

Fatima seeress, Jacinta Marto saw in vision this long-suffering exiled Pope:

"I don't know how it happened, but I saw the Holy Father in a very big house, kneeling by a table, with his head buried in his hands, and he was weeping. Outside the house, there were many people. Some of them were throwing stones, others were cursing him and using bad language. Poor Holy Father, we must pray very much for him."

Then there is the prophetic vision of Anne Catherine Emmerich in 1824 who was a Augustinian Nun and stigmatist.

"I see the Holy Father in great distress. He lives in another palace and receives only a few in his presence. If the wicked party knew their own great strength, they would even now have made an attack. I fear the Holy Father will suffer many tribulations before his death, for I see the black counterfeit church gaining ground. I see its fatal influence on the public. The distress of the Holy Father and of the Church

is really so great that one ought to pray to God day and night. I have been told to pray much for the Church and the Pope... The people must pray earnestly for the extirpation (Rooting out, destruction) of the dark church." [From the book, "The Life of Anne Catherine Emmerich" by Very Rev. Carl E. Schmoger, C.S.S.R., Vol. II, pages 292-293.]

Yet one more prophecy: *"Violent hands will be laid on the Supreme Head of the Catholic Church... Yes, yes, the flock will become small."* [End Times Prophecy of Bishop Wittman – 1833.]

Research Update No. 2: Further Evidence of Threat. The Today's Catholic World News Blog reports: TCW had visited the U.S. National Archives and was able to expertly obtain more than 200 multi-paged declassified documents the Vatican and U.S. (and other countries) dealings. TCW reports:

"It (secret dispatch) was sent by the U.S. Ambassador to Italy (James Zellerbach, stationed in Rome) to U.S. Secretary of State John Foster Dulles at the Department of State in Washington D.C.. The document is an incoming classified telegram sent [10/11/58] 15 days BEFORE the assembly of the (October 26th) 1958 Conclave.

*"Zellerbach, is passing along information obtained from a 'Vatican Source' (likely the traitor Cardinal Tisserant) about an **active plot** designed to control the outcome of the upcoming October 26, 1958 Conclave. The **5th Column** informant indicates to U.S. Intelligence that he and others in his cabal do not want certain **Cardinals like 'Siri'** to be elected Pope. There is a clear request that Zellerbach convey the urgent message to (Masonic) Washington D.C. leadership, to put pressure (likely blackmail) on the American Cardinals to block a 'Siri' (or other anti-masonic papales) papacy.*

"The American Government (and of course, Moscow) did all they could to illegally affect the 'outcome' of the 1958 Conclave which (conclave) did indeed elect Pius XII's hand-picked successor Cardinal Siri on the 4th ballot of the first day, who chose the name Gregory XVII.

Regarding nuclear threats made against the Church:

*"TCW's also obtained a U.S. Department of State declassified secret documents which **repeatedly report Pope Pius XII was virtually convinced the United States government intended to use an atomic weapon against the Vatican.** It was reported he (Pius XII) literally had recurring nightmares of such a scenario, and cited that Pius XII believed a key reason the US Government did not have an ambassador **physically at the Vatican** – and no formal diplomatic relations, was that indeed the (Masonic) US Government was planning an atomic attack on the Vatican State itself.*

"Between 1951 and 1958, the United States had no official representative (whatsoever) accredited to the Holy See.

*"A member of the hierarchy (currently in exile) informed us that '**Montini (the future antipope Paul VI) was in direct contact with Communist Moscow at the time of the October 26, 1958 conclave. And the real threat that Gregory XVII received if he publicly proclaimed his pontificacy (that 'bishops would be immediately killed behind the Iron Curtain.'**) was to be carried out via Montini ... that is, Montini would immediately notify his comrades in the Soviet Union (with their KGB) to move forward with the*

slaughter of innocent Roman Catholic bishops.” [“In Today’s Catholic News Blog: [‘Declassified Document: US Involved in 1958n Conclave Coup.’ www.tcwblog.com.](http://www.tcwblog.com)]

No wonder the “Marrano Jew,” Benjamin Disraeli said to the British House of Commons in 1852 that “...***the world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes...***”

Chapter 4.

THE HOSTAGE POPE: THE HIDDEN PAPACY

Cardinal Siri was the desired choice of Pope Pius XII to succeed him. The Pope in Red website notes about Siri:

“When Pope Pius XII fell out of with Giovanni Battista Montini... It was presumed Cardinal Siri would become Pope Pius’s successor. Pope Pius made him bishop at 38 and a cardinal at only 47... In fact, Pope APius XII is said to have named Siri as his desired successor.

“In 1958 various traditionally hostile groups such as the World Jewish Congress and B’nai B’rith (the Masonic lodge for Jews) carried on a covert campaign for Roncalli.

“In Italy, so strongly felt was the inevitability of Siri’s election in 1958 that the prophesy of Saint Malachy, describing Pius’ successor as ‘Shepherd and sailor’ (Pastor et Nauta), was commonly attributed to the illustrious Archbishop of Genoa. The maritime city had been his life-long home, where he was born the son of a dockworker. It was the most important seaport in the country, and birthplace of Christopher Columbus. A Genoan newspaper would write: ‘No on better than Siri could symbolize this motto: he is a pastor of highest virtues, a captain of the ship, born and raised on the sea.’ (Il Lavoro, Genoa, Italy, May 3, 1989, p 4).” [“The Siri Thesis (Fact)” the Pope in Red website.]

The Pope and the Sign of the Holy Ghost

The figure of a white dove (or pigeon) has always been in the Church a symbol of the Holy Ghost. This heavenly sign and its history and involvement in the choice of the Pope is explained by Gary Giuffre.

“The figure of a gentle dove, a symbol of peace and purity, has long been a prominent motif in the sacred art and imagery related to the Catholic Faith. In the early centuries, the tabernacle was often fashioned in the shape of a dove in flight. In some churches, it was suspended by chains high above the altar, and could be lowered to allow the clergy access to the Blessed Sacrament. In etchings, frescoes and sculpture, the dove has often signified the presence of the Holy Ghost. This tradition is based upon rare and miraculous appearances of the sign, which have occurred during the course of significant events in the life of Christ, His Church, and His saints. The first recorded example of this manifestation, can be found in St. Mathew’s account of the baptism of Christ:

“And when Jesus had been baptized, He immediately came up from the water. And behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove and coming upon Him.” [Mathew 3:16.]

“In the great paintings of the old masters, images of white doves figured prominently in the depictions of the sacred mysteries of the Faith, such as the Annunciation, the Descent of the Holy Ghost at Pentecost and the Coronation in Heaven of the Blessed Virgin Mary. Down through history, many saints have been illustrated with doves above their heads (including St. Thomas Aquinas, St. Catherine of Sienna, and

St. Teresa of Avilla), in art that dramatizes the wondrous miracles believed to have been associated with them.

“In ‘Lesson IX’ of the Roman Breviary, for the feast of Saints Peter and Paul, St. Jerome comments about the connection between the dove, the Holy Ghost, and the first Pope:

“‘What flesh and blood could not reveal (to Peter) was revealed by the grace of the Holy Ghost. Therefore his (Peter’s) name was decided by his confession (to Jesus in the presence of the apostles: ‘Thou art the Christ; the Son of the Living God.’), because he received a revelation from the Holy Ghost. As such, he (Peter) is called His son. In fact, (Simon) Bar-Jona (commonly understood to mean, Simon, son of James) in our language means ‘Son of the Dove.’ [‘Lectio ix’; Die 29 Junii Ss. Petri et Pauli Apostolorum, Breviarum Romanum – Vol. Pars Aestiv, 1946, E Domo Libraria S. Gregorii, Antea Friderici Pustet, Germany, page 557.]

“St. Peter’s successors have also been closely associated with the symbol of the Holy Ghost. Several holy pontiffs have been memorialized with the emblematic dove hovering overhead. Examples of this include the portrait of Blessed Pope Eugene III and the statue of Pope Benedict XIII, in St. Peter’s Basilica, Rome. This visual tradition is firmly rooted in the history of the popes and prelates destined to be elected as popes.

Pope St. Fabian

“One of the earliest recorded occurrences of this phenomenon pertained to the election of the holy, martyred Pope St. Fabian (236-250):

“‘...the extraordinary circumstances of whose election is related by Eusebius (in his Ecclesiastical History, Vol. VI, 29). After the death of (Pope) Anterus he had come to Rome, with some others, from his farm and was in the city when the new election began. While the names of several illustrious and noble persons were being considered, a dove suddenly descended upon the head of Fabian, of whom no one had even thought. To the assembled brethren the sight recalled the Gospel scene of the descent of the Holy Ghost upon the Savior of mankind, and so, divinely inspired, as it were, they chose Fabian with joyous unanimity and placed him in the Chair of Peter.’ [The Catholic Encyclopedia, 1913, Vol. V, page 742.]

Pope St. Gregory the Great

“Also among the early popes connected with this reoccurring marvel was St. Gregory the Great (590-604) of whom the following account is given:

“‘...In art the great pope is usually shown in full pontifical robes with the tiara and double cross. A dove is his special emblem, an allusion to the well-known story recorded by Peter the Deacon (Vita, XXVIII), who tells that when the Pope was

dictating his homilies on Ezechiel, a veil was drawn between his secretary and himself. As, however, the Pope remained silent for long periods of time, the servant made a hole in the curtain and looking through beheld a dove seated upon Gregory's head with his beak between his lips. When then the dove withdrew its beak the holy pontiff spoke and the secretary took down his words; but when he became silent the servant again applied his eye to the hole and saw that the dove had replaced its beak between his lips. [As if placing His very words into the pope's mouth, this would seem to demonstrate that the Holy Ghost indeed spoke through Gregory I, and through all other true popes, as well.] The miracles attributed to Gregory are very many, but space forbids even the barest catalogue of them.' [The Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol. VI, page 786.]

Pope Gregory XVI

"An example of this prodigy during more recent times, can be found in an episode in the life of Blessed Anna Maria Taigi (1769-1837), when her path crossed the future Pope Gregory XVI (1831-1846), as recounted below:

"...Msgr. Rafaele Natali tells this charming story regarding the election of Gregory XVI: 'I was with the servant of God (Blessed Anna) at St. Paul's Outside-The-Walls, when Cardinal Cappellari entered. Anna, in ecstasy, occupied the only priedieu (kneeler). I shook her so that she should give her place to the cardinal, but he signed to me to leave her alone. Coming out of her ecstasy, Anna fixed her gaze upon him, and as we returned to Rome she said to me: 'That was the future Pope.' In her sun (the word Blessed Anna used to describe a perpetual, miraculous vision of past, present and future events in the Church which Heaven kept in her awareness at all times) she had seen a dove settling upon him; it was bathed in golden light, but surrounded by gloomy clouds, foreshadowing the coming revolution... Cardinal Cappellari would be elected (as Pope Gregory XVI) within seventeen days.'" [Rev. Albert Bessieres, S.J., *Wife, Mother and Mystic*, 1952, Tan Books, Rockford, Illinois, page 164.]

Pope Pius IX

"Upon the death of Papa Cappellari in 1846, the cardinals would again journey to Rome and prepare for the selection of the next successor to St. Peter. An incident involving the soon-to-be elected, future Pope Pius IX, as he made his way to the Eternal City, is here recalled by a prominent historian of the popes:

"'Devoted to his clergy as he was to his people... Such was the life of Cardinal Mastai Ferretti, when the death of Gregory XVI summoned him to the conclave. As he passed through Fossombrone the crowd gathered around the carriage to see the prince of the Church, when suddenly a white dove, undisturbed by their noise, and regardless of their attempts to drive it away, settled on the carriage. Taking it as an omen, the people cried out: 'Evviva! Evviva! Behold the Pope!'" [The Chavalier Artaud de Montor, *The Life and Times of the Roman Pontiffs*, Vol. IX, 1911, The Catholic Publication Society of America, New York, page 153-54.]

Giuseppe Cardinal Siri

An unusual photograph of Giuseppe Cardinal Siri, taken 40 years ago, and buried deep within the files of Bettman Archives in New York City, surfaced in 1988. The

picture, which has most likely never been widely published outside of Italy, clearly shows a dove alighting upon the head of the then young cardinal during his offering of Holy Mass in Genoa, in 1958. This sight, which was witnessed by hundreds of people, was described in the following caption attached to the photograph:

“Pigeon perches on Cardinal’s Cap – Genoa, Italy – Giuseppe Cardinal Siri, Archbishop of Genoa, remained unperturbed when a pigeon perched on his cap as he celebrated Mass in the area of the Orfei Circus here. The pigeon was one of a flock released in tribute to the cardinal. The Mass, said on an altar set up in the center ring of the Big Top, was attended by circus entertainers and a crowd of Genoese.”
[1-ID-57 NAB Religious News Service Photo # C-20193.]



Cardinal Siri, Genoa, Italy in 1957 or '58.

“It should be noted that the 1967 Thorndike-Barnhart Dictionary indicates that the words, ‘pigeon’ and ‘dove,’ are synonymous. As in past examples, Siri’s dove was symbolically white. What is also significant is that this bird, which could have landed on top of anyone’s head under the tent (or no one’s head at all), chose the cardinal’s instead, and remained there for some time, while His Eminence offered holy Mass and moved about

the altar.

“Was this simply a bizarre but meaningless coincidence or was it an authentic portent of Cardinal Siri’s imminent election as pope?” [“Foreword: The Popes and the Dove” by Gary Giuffre, 1989-2005.]

As to why Cardinal Siri was allowed to become Pope by the Evil Forces, their reasoning goes as follows: The power of the Holy Ghost working through validly elected popes had to be removed; a true pope so removed then had to be subjugated and forced to abdicate his throne. Only then could the Evil Forces have free reign to install their false pope or anti-pope to take over from within the Roman Catholic Church instituted by Jesus Christ and through a revolution via Vatican II Council transform it into a pantheistic one-world church of the Antichrist. This is the plan outlined in the ***Alta Vendita*** for which the forces of Freemasonry through the Charcoal Burners sect of the Illuminati had been working at for centuries and who had embedded themselves into the bosom of the Church for this very purpose.

The ultimate goal was to occupy the Chair of Peter as stated by Nubius who constantly was repeating: ***“When that is accomplished, you will have established a revolution led by the tiara and the pluvial (ceremonial) cape, a revolution brought about with little force, but which will strike a flame in the four4 corners of the world.”***

The election of Cardinal Siri is thus explained:

*“Cardinal Siri, a prelate of great renown as a negotiator and peace maker between labor and management, evidently fit the Masons’ needs to the letter. Moments after his unanimous election of 26 October 1958, Siri was persuaded in a most brutal fashion to ‘step aside’ in a forced papal ‘abdication’, known by all present to be completely invalid. Masonic cardinals had even voted for him, to insure his election and acceptance of office, only to demand his immediate resignation five minutes later, by threatening to **annihilate the Church**. They then offered ‘peaceful coexistence’ between*

*the Church and her persecutors if a 'compromise' candidate could be found as a 'caretaker pope.' The conclave had been vitiated, and two days later, the caretaker turned out to be Angelo Roncalli, a mouthpiece for the Masonic agenda who was sought by the forces of Antichrist to head the Church, not as Pope but as antipope. In this way, they hoped to perpetuate a death grip on the Church's structures with a **succession of figureheads devoid of any guidance by the Holy Ghost.** For only by subjugating a true pope who was unknown to the outside world and 'replacing' him with a false shepherd could the Freemasons arrive at the total realization of their goal. The true Pope, who vainly hoped to prevent a catastrophe for the Church by delaying his public claim to office, brought about something far worse instead. For as long as he lived, his very existence prevented the election of another true Pope. He was mocked as his election was repeated, and again suppressed at 3 successive conclaves."* ["The Siri Thesis (Fact)" – The Pope in Red website. Emphasis by Diamond Star Research.]

The Suppressed Papacy

There may be those who would ask: "How could there be a Pope in exile for so long (approximately 31 years) and no one knows about it? The evidence for this is there but suppressed, but a few dedicated researchers have brought it to light. On the Today's Catholic World website this was posted:

*"(Minneapolis) – Dec. 30 – Truly 'Cardinal Siri' i.e. Pope Gregory XVII was a hidden and exiled Pope. Yves Dupont, author of the book, **Catholic Prophecy** (which was published in the early 1970s) based on the many precise prophecies from holy individuals and Saints throughout the ages that he compiled and studied, eluded to/suggested the possibility of this phenomena (a persecuted **Pope in exile**) occurring at **that time i.e. in the 1970s.** (Note: which **it did** i.e. Gregory XVII's persecuted and suppressed reign was from 1958 until 1989 A.D.).*

*"It is well known that the publishers of TCW conclude, based on the now famous **Fr. Khoat Report**, other evidence, and what has transpired in the Vatican since 1958 A.D., that 'Cardinal Siri' was indeed the long prophesied **Pope in exile of the end times**, and this unlocks the key to understanding the **Eclipse of the Church** predicted by **Our Lady of La Salette.**" { In Today's Catholic World (TCW) True Catholic News: "How Could 'Cardinal Siri' (A.K.A. Pope Gregory XVII) Have Been a Pope in Exile You Ask? Look at History" – Dec. 30, 2005.]*

Cardinal Siri did admit to attempting to publicize his election but the press being already under the control of the Freemasons, refused to print it. After the historic meeting of Father Khoat with the exiled Pope in 1988, Father did what he could for the suffering Pontiff. H. Spigornell explains:

"...Fr. Khoat told Siri to come with him immediately, that he had plane tickets for him to go to America, where people were waiting to help him. But Siri said that would be impossible. He could not go, because 'they' could – and would – kill him at any time. Instead he told the Vietnamese to return at 8 p.m. that evening when his secretary would be gone. Reportedly Fr. Khoat did just that. He also visited Siri yet a third time, when he brought along a fellow priest, Msgr. Carlo Tarmasso, an Italian who had also worked for some time in the U.S.

"Whereas Fr. Khoat would return to his Vietnamese flock in America, Msgr. Taramasso would longer in Italy within reach of Siri. In March of the following year,

1989, however, after being visited by Cardinal Casarolit, a high-ranking prelate accused of being a Freemason, he died mysteriously. Not long afterwards, Gary Giuffre, having traveled to Italy, spoke with the deceased's sister, a physician who, it is interesting to note, did not think her brother passed away from natural causes." ["Cardinal Siri Asks God for Forgiveness" by H. Spigornell, Eclipse of the Church website, August 4, 2006.]

In 1988 Pope Gregory XVII realizes it is time to arrange for a successor as he was given a sign from Heaven that he should do so. Furthermore, from the True Restoration website we learn about the underground Vatican:

"Providential priest Fr. Peter Khoat Van Tran, ... the Hostage Pope (Gregory XVII) (met) shortly before His Holiness' unexpected death (with) His Excellency, Abp, Arrigo Pintonello. Fr. Khoat and a select group of clerics were working closely with the hidden Pope (who was constantly monitored and under duress, during his forced exile in Genoa < Italy.

"Pope Gregory XVII instructed Father Peter Khoat van Tran to return later to the convent saying, 'Come back here at eight o'clock tonight my secretary will be gone then.' Fr. Khoat obeyed, and brought a trusted contact, Monsignor Carlo Taramasso, with him from nearby Santa Marinella and eventually two trusted witnesses were summoned; which included the well-known Italian prelate, His Excellency, Archbishop Arrigo Pintonello and an Italian layman."

Father Khoat van Tran celebrated Mass commemorating the Centennial Birthday of His Holiness, Pope Gregory XVII in Corpus Christi, Texas on May 20th, 2006 where he stated in his sermon:

"The Pope Gregory XVII came out to fulfill the message of the La Salette: 'Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the Antichrist.' The Pope Gregory XVII fulfilled the message, the prophecy, prophecies of the Fatima, 'You don't pray for the conversion of Russia, and Russia will bring the lot of error to whole world and Holy Father will suffer so much... From the day I met Pope Gregory XVII, on June 14th 1988, I saw in his eye – and I never forget – the eye of suffering, the eye of sorrow, the eye of humility, the eye of love. His eye always follow me – daytime, nighttime, whenever I wake up – his eye follow me." ["True Papal Restoration," The Papal Restoration website.]

A prophetic vision of Venerable Anne Catherine Emmerich, nun and stigmatist from 1822 is very interesting in what it reveals about this end-times Pope in his last years exile:

"Last night I was taken to Rome (in vision) where the Holy Father, plunged in affliction, is still concealed in order to elude dangerous exigencies. He is very feeble, quite worn out by distress, anxiety and prayer. His chief reason for lying concealed is

because he can now trust so few... The Pope is so feeble that he can no longer walk alone."

A photograph of the Hostage Pope was taken at this third historic meeting formulating and implementing a strategy to "save" the True Petrine hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church. This suffering Pope who was an expert in doctrine formulated a detailed *Continuance of Papacy Plan* from 1988 to 1989, which included creating cardinals and designating a Camerlengo who could convene a lawful conclave in order to elect a successor.

The hidden Papacy events are foretold in the prophecy and vision of St. John Bosco relative to the two Pillars. Relative to this Today's Catholic World News tells us:

"...The suffering Holy Father foretold at Fatima (blocked by the powers of darkness from (visibly) leading His flock), is, through the heroic effort of Fr. Khoat and his team, 'rescued.' That is Fr. Khoat's team was able to reach ('rescued') him behind enemy lines and then they 'lifted him.' This means they rescued the true successor of St. Peter (Gregory XVII) – and 'lifted him' with His due, to His throne. The exiled Holy See operated 'underground' from June 14th, 1988 until May 2nd 1989 amidst its worst persecution ever. Where Peter is there is the Church.

"Pope Gregory XVII's Satanic captors somehow discovered that he was actively running the Church, with his newly-created Cardinals and Bishops (who under his direction were in the process of organizing an emergency helicopter evacuation of their beloved elder Commander). The Vatican II sect Masonic usurpers then killed him. (It has been stated, by using high dosages of digitalis, which causes a terrible and cruel death. –ED)."

This same source further states, *"St. John Bosco's prophecy quickly jumps and trumps the enemies of the papacy when Pope Gregory XVII's designated head Cardinal (Camerlengo) on June 3rd, 1990 announces an upcoming conclave. The cardinals, having to overcome many obstacles and dangers, convened in Rome to elect His successor in the Spring of 1991.*

"In Today's Catholic World, although entrusted for some time with this information (directly received (in writing) from the Hierarchy), is now through their guidance, publishing the chronological details of this imperative history:

- 1. May 2, 1991 in Rome, two years to-the-date of Gregory XVII's death, his Cardinals celebrated a Requiem Mass for him; and proceeded to hold a Conclave.*
- 2. May 3, 1991 a new Pontiff was elected and chose the name Gregorius XVIII (the 262nd Successor of St. Peter).*
- 3. May 13, 1991 Gregorius XVIII consecrated Russia, by name, to the Immaculate Heart, in union with all of the Bishops of the world.*
- 4. May 14, 1991 Gregorius XVIII held Conference with his Cardinals and left Rome in exile, per God's Will.*

{*"Historic Release of Information for the Catholic World on True Papacy and Fatima," Today's Catholic World website.]*

The above historic release of information on the Pope in exile and the true consecration of Russia has the approbation of the Hierarchy of the TRUE Roman Catholic Church in eclipse. These facts are well documented by other information presented elsewhere or referenced in this book.

In another TCW News release, it is stated, *"His Holiness Pope Gregory XVIII was elected in secret conclave held in Rome on May 3rd, 1991. He is alive and currently in exile... as are certain of the Cardinals who partook in his election."*

Father Peter Khoat van Tran also has said in 2006, that Pope Gregory XVII did appoint cardinals before his mysterious death in 1989. These cardinals are still living and are part (the Hierarchy) of the underground true Church in exile.

“Before all that arrives, great disorders will arrive, in the Church, and everywhere. Then, after that, our Holy Father the Pope [Gregory XVII] will be persecuted. His successor will be a pontiff that nobody expects [Gregory XVIII].

- Maximin.

“For as surely as the Son of God reigns on high, and will reign ‘until He has put all His enemies under His fee,’ so surely every one that lifts a heelo or directs a weapon against His faith, His Church, or His Vicar upon Earth, will share the judgment which is laid up for the Antichrist whom he serves.”

Cardinal Manning – *“The Present Crisis of the Holy See Tested By Prophecy: Four Lectures,”* p. 92.

Research Update No. 3: “Salvation comes from ... the Ukraine and ... Russia.” The consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary as requested by Our Lady of Fatima was completed in 1991 by the true Pope in exile, Gregory XVIII. Father Malachi Martin (who had read the true Third Secret and knew it quite well, tells us:

“Russia’s role in the Vision of Fatima is very important because if we’re to believe the Vision of Fatima, salvation for the world, the cure for the world ills, will start in the Ukraine and in Russia. ... That was why the Virgin in the Fatima Vision of 1917 was supposed to have spoken actively about Russia and that Russia first of all has to be cured of her errors and then she will help the entire world to get better and to cure itself of its sins. It’s a very bizarre message in that sense because one would have said that salvation was going to come from the West as we always think because we are Westerners, but no, according to the message of Fatima, salvation will come from the East, and particularly, from Ukraine and from the State of Russia itself, which is extraordinary.”

This statement of Father Malachi Martin was made over 20 years ago. We can see signs of Russia’s “cure” and her conversion to Christianity. In fact Russia as of 2017, is the only Christian State in the world. This is where Our Lady of Fatima said the cure for the world’s ills would come from if Russia was converted. There is ample evidence that a conversion has taken place since 1991 as we cover in Chapter 7, in the subchapter:

“The Consecration of Russia: Completed or Not?”

Chapter 5:

RONCALLI'S REVOLUTION



Pope John XXIII

“The sense of universalism that is rampant in Rome these days is very close to our purpose for existence ... with all our hearts we support the revolution of John XXIII” - Yves Marsaudon, 33rd degree Scottish Rite Freemason.

The overthrow of the visible Catholic Church was planned for centuries in advance. This was the ancient plan of the Pharisees through Freemasonic agents who infiltrated the Church in preparation for their Alta Vendita plan to take it over from within – Roncalli’s revolution. This was the plan of the Luciferian forces – to set up an Antichrist One World Church using the Vatican institution and the Catholic Church structure to further their plan. A council had to be convened that would launch this revolution within the Church. This revolution of modernism would empty the Church of its sacraments and dilute and dissolve the True Faith while converging all world faiths

into the utopian pantheistic ideal of a One World Antichrist Church. (In a sense, there was developed an anti-church subsisting within the Catholic Church eating away at it like a cancer until nothing remained but “an empty shell” as Adam Weishapt predicted).

But before these Evil Forces could convene a council to overtly launch their revolution, they had to capture the Papal Office. This was the specific plan of the Alta Vendita. ***“That, we should await ... is a Pope according to our wants. We require a Pope for ourselves. With such a one we shall march more securely to the storming of the Church...”***

A Planned Papacy

As we have shown in previous chapters, Cardinal Giuseppe Siri was the “hand-picked” successor to Pope Pius XII. He was a truly and validly elected Pope of the True Catholic Church but was deliberately forced to abdicate his rightful throne.

“Resignation is invalid by law if it was made out of grave fear unjustly inflicted, fraud, substantial error, or simony.” [1917 Code of Canon Law – Canon 185.]

The man desired, ***“... the designated ... Cardinal Roncalli...”*** was the Freemason ideal, the perfect agent for the job, the anti-papacy. The Evil Forces needed a council for their revolution and a pope (their agent) to convene one. Such a ‘designated pope’ was planned for years in advance. The evidence is clear: this was the plan – a predetermined, prepared for planned papacy.

“...Theosophist, then Anthroposophist, Rudolf Steiner, long-time disciple of the Russian Mage, Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, wrote in 1910: “We need a Council and a Pope to convene it.” (Quoted in Msgr. Rudolf Graber, Saint-Atanasio e la Chiesa del nostro tempo, Editions Civiltà, 1974, p 43) [St. Athanasius and the Church of Our Time.]

“This is the council which will birth the new church. Alice Bailey, Foundress of the Lucifer Trust, the Theosophical and Satanist organization which lies behind UNESCO, predicted in 1919, the appearance of ‘a Universal Church’ of which ‘the definitive outline will appear toward the end of the century.’ (Alice Bailey, Esteriorizzazione della gerarchia, Edizioni Nuova Era, Rome, 1985, p 476) [Externalization of the Hierarchy], and which shall keep ‘the outward appearance amid the mission to strike out at the many vehicles of colloquial ecclesiastical usage.’ (Ibid). Also from Bailey: There will not be any dissociation between the Universal Church, the Sacred Lodge of all true Masons and the inner circles of the esoteric societies.’ (Ibid, p 478).

“She concluded: ‘In this way, the goals and work of the United Nations shall be solidified and a new Church of God, led by all the religions and by all of the spiritual groups, shall put an end to the great heresy of separateness.’ (Alice Bailey, Il destino delle Nazioni, Edizioni Nuova Era, Rome, 1988, p 155). (Quoted by Professor Carlo Alberto Agnoli, op. cit.).

“Thus, this Council was planned while waiting to find the person to convene it.” [The Church in Eclipse by The Friends of Christ the King, Editions Delacroix, Paris, France. 1997. As quoted from www.angelfire.com.]

There is further evidence that the papacy of anti-pope John XXIII was planned for: an actual programmed election of Angelo Roncalli, as far back as 1954. We note again, that it was in this same year that on July 2nd, the Blessed Virgin Mary at Necedah prophesied and warned: ***“The Church, My Child, will be SUNDERED BY HERESY***

AND SCHISMS. Bishops will adjure each other; clergy and laity will live in enmity and God will be forgotten. The good will be alone without just counsel save from above, but God will never desert them My Child, for the good will praise God and He will be with them always.”

The Angelfire website under the heading, “A Planned Event: John XXIII, the Man Who Convened the Council: A Programmed Election” is given the following:

“The Masonic bulletin, Les echos du Surnaturel, December 1961-January 1962, published evidence by a well published author: “Concerning the Council, on August 14, 1954, I wrote to Cardinal Roncalli (longtime Nuncio in Paris with whom I have conferred) to announce to him his future election (to the Papacy) and to ask him to meet with me during his vacation in his native country for the purpose of studying his first project – the Council.

“Specifically, I wrote: Would that you would reflect on everything about that, because there will be no time to waiver; once you ascend the Pontifical throne, the plan shall be immediately carried out and so surprise all of the politicians. In this same vein, from 1954, the Freemasons had told Msgr. Roncalli to learn some languages because he would be the next pope elected by then and thus, it was necessary that he be prepared for the papacy.’ (B.O.C., p 9, No. 52, Mai 1980).

“That same year, 1954, in August, Jean-Gaston Bardet ‘a noted Freemason of the esoteric Christian persuasion, wrote to Patriarch Roncalli who was then on holiday in his native village of Sotto il Monte:

‘Not only he did tell (Bardet) that he would be Pope, but (he) also knew the name he would choose when he would be elected. (Hebblethwaite, John XXIII, Pope of the Council).

“Bardet came to Venice where he met Roncalli, repeating his predictions to him, and telling him, according to Capovilla (Secretary of John XXIII) that his Pontificate would be marked by ‘doctrinal innovations and some disciplinary reforms.’ (Sodalitium, No. 33, Le Pape du Concile, 1954-1958, 10th part, p 37).” [Ibid, p 2. www.angelfire.com.]

Why was 1954 the year in which the Freemasons began a specific plan to elect their agent? By the end of 1953, Pope Pius XII was very tired and his spiritual affairs were in the hands of Father Augustine Bea (later raised to cardinal), one of the prime movers of the Masonic plan to take over the Church from within. Bea was a grand master of Judaic Zionism. Pius XII was delivered however, body and soul from the plans of the Evil Forces to poison him as attested to by the Pope’s nephew, Carlo Pacelli. Our Lord Jesus Christ miraculously protected His Vicar on Earth. The Pope had endured a serious illness in early 1954 but was given a respite from it. The respite enabled the Pope to carry out two very important acts: The canonization of Pope Pius X and the distancing of Montini from Rome. *“From January 26 to February 16, 1954, Pius XII was not able to be fed by natural means. In the Fall, he suffered a relapse and his condition became quite desperate.*

“On December 2, Pius XII told Msgr. Tardini, ‘I tell you, the others can think that it’s because of hallucinations caused by illness. Yesterday morning, I clearly heard a voice (very clearly so) who said, ‘A vision is going to appear to you now.’ In fact nothing appeared. This morning, when I attended Mass, for an instant I saw the Lord. It was only for an instant, but I did see...’(Chelini: L’Eglise sous Pie XII, [‘The Church Under Pius XII’] Editions Fayard, 1989, Vol. II, pp. 513, 514).”

Pope Pius XII thought at first the Lord came to take him but actually miraculously cured him instead. This gave the Church four more years. Meanwhile, Roncalli who was quite detached from Pacelli’s illness, said about the Pope that he:

“...Often seems at death’s door, and pulls back and then relapses. I have little confidence that the Holy Father will be successfully cured, despite all the doctors, medicine and care. His life is a miracle, miracles, as you know, only last a little while.” [Hebblewaite, op. cit. p 281 as quoted at www.angelfire.com.]

It has been noted also that Roncalli **“prophesied his (Pius XII’s) death four years in advance...”** [www.angelfire.com.]

Thus Roncalli would await his Conclave at the end of 1958.

Further evidence of Roncalli’s planned Papacy comes from the fact that a key agent in the Modernist humanist movement within the Catholic Church was a Belgian Monk, Dom Lambert Beauduin, who also advanced the idea of Roncalli as the next Pope. Beauduin was working to advance plans for “future” liturgical reform through “creation” of a “new mass”, a synthesis of modern heresy.

“He was also one of the ‘prophets’ of the ecumenism that triumphed at the Council.

“The wild initiatives of Dom Lambert Beauduin resulted in offending Pius XI, who, in 1928, reacted by condemning his theses in the encyclical, Mortalium Animo. Afterward, Beauduin worked in secret, from the shadows. In 1924, he struck up a friendship with Msgr. Roncalli.

“How did this friendship come about? One cannot ignore that Roncalli was given back his teaching Chair at the Atheneum of the Lateran through his ‘modernist’ promoters.

“The two men were fast friends, and at the news of Pius XII’s death, the following was written:

“...The aged Dom Lambert Beauduin, 85 years old, told (this writer): ‘If they elect Roncalli, everything will be salvaged; he will be able to convene a Council and to install Ecumenism.’ He fell silent again, and then the old malice resurfaced, when he frankly said: ‘I am sure we will have our chance; the Cardinals for the most part, don’t know what they are doing. They are capable of voting for him.’(Louis Bouyer, Dom Lambert Beauduin, un home d’eglise, [‘Dom Lambert Beauduin, Man of the Church’], 1964, pp. 180, 181).

“In 1977, Franco Bellegrandi, ex-Chamberlain of the Cape and the Sword of His Holiness and contributor to L’Observatore Romano, wrote a book titled, Nikita Roncalli,

which was published in 1994, accompanied by quite a commotion in the national press at its release because, among the persons present was Cardinal Silvio Oddi.

"In this book, he told what he had seen and heard at the Vatican. It was in September 1958, just before the Conclave, the author was privy to some confidential information:

'I was in a car with a person whom I knew to be a highly placed Mason who was in contact with the Vatican. He said to me: 'The next Pope will not be Siri, as the gossip has it in certain Roman circles, because he is too authoritarian a cardinal. A conciliating Pope will be elected. He has already been chosen, and is the Patriarch of Venice, Roncalli.' To this I replied: 'Are there Masons in the Conclave'?' 'Certainly,' he said. 'The Church is in our hands.' After a brief silence, my interlocutor said, 'No one can say where the leader can be found. The leader is hidden.'

***'The following day, Count Stella (of a well known Italian family –ED) wrote in an official document, which today is in a notary's safety deposit box, the first and last name of this person as well as his stupefying declaration, complete with the month, year, day, and time of day.'* (Nichitaroncalli [NikitaRoncalli], EdizioniEiles, Rome, p. 62)" [p 4, Ibid.]**

In addition to this, *"on Friday, October 24, on the eve of the closing of the Conclave, he (Roncalli) summoned none other than Giulio Andreotti, the Italian politico who was identified by the widow Calvi as the true head of P2 Lodge, to tell him in diplomatic language, of his forthcoming election. (Ibid, p 395) (Professor Carlo Alberto Agnoli, op. cit.).*

"When Roncalli spoke with Andreotti, the Patriarch clearly told him that he knew from the first morning of the Conclave, a few hours before the Cardinal went from the Domus Mariae to the Vatican, that he would be the new Pope. Said Andreotti: 'That evening, Msgr. Capovilla telephoned me that the Patriarch wanted to see me.'

***"The Italian politico then told of his longtime relations with Roncalli and Roncalli's friendship with the modernist, Buonaiuti. Then he returned to his conversation with the Patriarch, who wanted to talk about the Conclave: 'It is true that we always say: not I, not I. But the arrows of the Holy Spirit must fall on someone ... I received a message of congratulations from General De Gaulle, but that doesn't mean that in fact the French Cardinals will vote this way. I know that they would like to elect Montini and this would certainly be excellent, but it isn't possible to go outside the tradition which is that the choice be made among the Cardinals...' Here is Andreotti's commentary: 'I listened stupefied and embarrassed. I thus knew that Roncalli was sure of being elected by the Conclave.'* (Giulio Andreotti, A ogni morte di Papa. I papi che ho conosciuto, Biblioteca-universale Rizzoli, 1982, pp. 65-66) (Sodalitium, no. 33, 'Le Pape du Concile, ['The Pope of the Council,' 1954-1958, p. 308)" ["The Eclipse of the Church" by Friends of Christ the King, Editions Delacroix, Paris, France. 1997. pp. 4-5. www.angelfire.com.]**

Msgr. Roncalli in his letter to the Bishop of Faenza forbid his nephew, Don Battista Roncalli, incardinated in that diocese, to come to Rome at the time of the Conclave. This would give the disagreeable impression of nepotism! But after the

election, Roncalli advised his nephew, *“When you learn that I succumbed to the arrows of the Holy Spirit, imposed by the consensus of all those meeting here...”*, the nephew could come and wish his Uncle Roncalli, “Congratulations!” But for the moment Angelo Roncalli recommended: *“Naturally, not a word of any of this to anyone.”* [P. Hebblethwaite, op. cit. p. 308 as quoted on the Angelfire website – “The Church in Eclipse,” p. 5.]

This pre-planned papacy of John XXIII was also revealed by Cardinal Tisserant, March 12, 1970, in which he made a pointed allusion to the “planned” election of this anti-pope.

“The election of the current Sovereign Pontiff was done quickly. It is the election of Jean XXIII, that was discussed at numerous meetings. I do not know of any information on the process was able to be given by anyone after the conclave. Secrecy was imposed even more strictly than ever. It is completely ridiculous to say that any cardinal would have been elected. You understand that I can say no more. My best regards...” [Photocopy of the letter published Franco Bellegrandi’s book, op. cit. p 30 as quoted in “The Church in Eclipse,” p 5, Ibid.]

It was further revealed:

“In another letter, Cardinal Tisserant told a priest teaching canon law that the election of John XXIII was illegitimate because it was willed and planned for by forces alien to the Holy Spirit. (‘Vita’ 18 September, 1977, p. 4; ‘Le profezie sui papi nell’elenco di San malachia’) – [‘Prophecies on the popes by Saint Malachy’] These letters confirm that the election of John XXIII really was ‘programmed.’” [Ibid, p 5.]

An interesting set of facts was learned by Today’s Catholic World (TCW) website in May 2007: *“Angelo Roncalli ‘lodged’ at The Domus Mariae Hotel (located less than two miles from the Sistine Chapel) before the opening of the 1958 Conclave. It was from the Domus that he and other Freemasons plotted the final details of the successful usurpation of the Papal Throne which cataclysmic event (history will for all-time record) commenced the Great Apostasy.”*

Furthermore, TCW had learned in May 2007 through sources in Italy *“that these numerous top-secret meetings (mentioned by Tisserant) were held by certain Cardinals (most certainly **all Masons**) immediately after the death of Pope Pius XII, to ‘prepare’ for the upcoming [1958] Conclave. **Cardinal Siri** reportedly upon learning of these secretive meetings, was **outraged!** ... of course he did not attend. From the vantage point today: it is clear that these **dark gatherings** are where the **5th column (ipso facto) mutineers** formulated/rehearsed the final details of their satanic coup d’etat.’*

Cardinal Siri knew of the coup by the Freemasons as the following reveals:

*“Although under constant surveillance, ‘**Cardinal Siri,**’ in an interview subtly confirmed the illegal (pre-designated) coup by Roncalli (A.K.A. Antipope John XXIII) and his fellow mutineers at the 1958 Conclave when he said: ‘There was a **meeting** at the Domus Mariae at which monsignor Tardini and **the designated, that is, Cardinal Roncalli**, took part. What they have said, what they have done I do not precisely know because I did not go there, I was not invited. I believe that in that [meeting] of which*

there is talk, (I believe, because it did not interest me to know, nor did I investigate), of how much was said to me, it had been decided to promote the election of Roncalli to the pontificate and of Tardini to Secretary of State. But I do not know how much credibility certain Roman voices had; I believe that it is true and enough.” [Extracted from: “Il prefetto del Saint ‘Offizio,” by E. Caveterra, Mursia, Milan 1990, p 5. Above two TCW quotes from: “The Pope in Red: Siri – Gregory XVII – Fr. Khoat Rescue 1988. pp. 8-9. www.thepopeinred.com/1988.htm.]

Thus it was, that “*...the designated, that is, Cardinal (Angelo) Roncalli...*” became the first “pope” of the emerging “*...Church of Darkness*” that has now impregnated itself within the Vatican. The prophecy of Venerable Anna Katerina Emmerich bears repeating here.

“I saw also the relationship between the two popes... I saw how baleful (evil; harmful) would be the consequences of this false church. I saw it increase in size, heretics of every kind came into the city (of Rome) ... Once more I saw the Church of Peter was undermined by a plan evolved by the secret sect (Masonry), while storms were damaging it.

“I saw a secret sect relentlessly undermining the great Church... When the Church had been for the most part destroyed (by the secret sect), and when only the sanctuary and the altar were still standing, I saw the wreckers (of the secret sect) enter the Church with the Beast.

*“I saw an apparition of the Mother of God, and She said that the tribulation would be very great. She added that these people must pray fervently with outstretched arms... They must pray above all for the **Church of Darkness** to leave Rome.”*

The “Good Pope John” – Freemason?

Given the fact the Roncalli “papacy” was planned for four years in advance and “**willed for by forces alien to the Holy Spirit,**” is it possible that Roncalli was a practicing Freemason? According to an article regarding the **Permanent Instruction of the Alta Vendita** the plan was not to place a Freemason on the Chair of Peter, but to “*effect an environment that would eventually produce a Pope and a hierarchy won over to the ideas of liberal Catholicism, all the while believing themselves to be faithful Catholics.*” While this may be true for some hierarchy in the Church, it is not true for all, for some are documented Freemasons.

The same article goes on to say: “*These Catholic leaders, then, would no longer oppose the modern ideas of the Revolution (as had been the consistent practice of the Popes from 1789 until 1958 – the death of Pope Pius XII – who condemned these liberal principles) but would amalgamate them into the Church. The end result would be a Catholic clergy and laity marching under the banner of the Enlightenment, all the while thinking they are marching under the banner of the Apostolic keys.*” [“A Masonic Blueprint for the Subversion of the Catholic Church: The Permanent Instruction of the Alta Vendita” – http://www.tanbooks.com/doct/destroy_church.htm.]

Before we examine the question of Freemasonry, we first examine the basic general facts about Angelo Roncalli. Antipope John XXIII was born Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli on November 25, 1881 in Sotto il Monte, Kingdom of Italy. He died June 3,

1963 at the age of 81 years in Vatican City. He began his “papacy” on October 28, 1958. His “papacy” lasted 4 years, 218 days and was succeeded by antipope Montini in 1963.

Roncalli was ordained to the priesthood on August 10, 1904 by Bishop Giuseppe Coppetelli. He was consecrated bishop on March 19, 1925 by Giovanni Tacci Porcelli. He was created a cardinal on January 12, 1953.

About Roncalli’s anti-papacy Metapedia tells us: “**Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli** (25 November 1881 – 3 June 1963), was a liberal Italian cleric, notable for calling the heretical Second Vatican Council. His supporters claim that he is a ‘saint.’ However, his Catholic critics see him as the first in a line of Anti-Popes who headed up the Vatican II Church, he purportedly came to power in a palace coup as Giuseppe Siri, a traditional Catholic cardinal, is alleged to have been elected Pope in 1958. Roncalli chose the name previously used by 15th century Antipope John XXIII, Baldassarre Cossa, during the Western Schism. This would technically make Roncalli, **Antipope John XXIV**.

“Roncalli began his Anti-Papacy on 28 October 1958. He called the Second Vatican Council (1962-1965) but did not live to see it to completion. He died in 1963, only four-and-a-half years after his reign began, and two months after the completion of his final encyclical, *Pacem in Terris*. Roncalli was praised by Freemasons during his life and was regarded as soft on Communism. He was similar in disposition to Jorge Bergoglio (Antipope Francis), another of the Vatican II Anti-popes.” [“Angelo Roncalli” – Metapedia.] [http://en.metapedia.org/wiki/Pope_John_XXIII]

But there is much more to Roncalli’s background and connection to Freemasonry and Communism than meets the eye. As to some of Roncalli’s activities before becoming Anti-pope, the following is revealing:

“For years the Holy Office had maintained a dossier on Angelo Roncalli (John XXIII) which read ‘suspected of Modernism.’ The file dated back to 1925, when Roncalli, who was known for his unorthodox teachings, was abruptly removed from his Professorship at the Lateran Seminary in mid-semester (he was accused of modernism) and shipped off to Bulgaria. This transfer to Bulgaria began his diplomatic career. Of particular concern to Rome was Roncalli’s continuing, close association with the defrocked priest, Ernesto Buonaiuti, who was excommunicated for heresy in 1926.” [“Some of John XXIII’s Activities Before His ‘Election’ as ‘Pope’ in 1958.” Errors of John XXIII. Heresy of John XXIII. One True Catholic Faith website.] [<http://onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles.php?id=The+heresies+of+...>]

John XXIII was a liberal and a Modernist. His views and statements were often heretical. “The extreme anti-Catholic faction of the Greek Orthodox Church gleefully announced an agreement with the Church of England by which each recognized the validity of the other’s Holy Orders. But Roncalli was genuinely pleased. To the Greeks who slyly asked him what he thought of the arrangement, he said sincerely, **‘I have nothing but praise for our separated brothers for their zeal in taking a step toward the union of all Christians.’**

“Desmond O’Grady, former Vatican correspondent for the *Washington Post*, reported that while stationed in Istanbul in 1944 Roncalli **‘gave a sermon on a council to be held in the postwar period.’** When Roncalli was Nuncio to France, he was appointed Observer for the Holy See to the United Nations cultural agency, UNESCO. In July 1951, he gave a speech **‘lavishly praising UNESCO...’** Roncalli called UNESCO **‘this great international organization...’**

*“When Angelo Roncalli was the nuncio to France, **he appointed a thirty-third degree Freemason and close friend, the Baron Yves Marsaudon, as head of the French branch of the Knights of Malta, a Catholic lay order.**” [Ibid. pp. 2-3, One True Catholic Faith website.]*

As to Roncalli being a Freemason consider the following information from various sources:

*“Yves Marsaudon, the aforementioned French Freemason and author, **also claims that Roncalli (John XXIII) became a thirty-third degree Mason while a nuncio at France.** Mary Ball Martinez wrote that the **French Republican Guards from their posts observed: ‘the Nuncio (Roncalli) in civilian clothes leaving his residence to attend the Thursday evening meetings of the Grand Orient (Masonic Lodge) of France.** Whereas exposure to such a dramatic conflict of loyalties would unnerve the average man, be he Catholic or Freemason, Angelo Roncalli seems to have taken it in his stride.’*

*“The Magazine 30 Days also held an interview several years ago with the head of the Italian Freemasons. The Grand Master of the Grand Orient of Italy stated: **‘As for that, it seems that John XXIII was initiated (into a Masonic Lodge) in Paris and participated in the work of the Istanbul Workshops.’***

*“One time in Paris, ‘Msgr.’ Roncalli attended a banquet and was seated next to a woman who was dressed in a very immodest low-cut gown. The company with Roncalli felt slightly ill at ease. The guests shot looks at the ‘Papal Nuncio.’ Roncalli broke the silence by stating with humor: **‘I can’t imagine why all the guests keep looking at me, a poor old sinner, when my neighbor, our charming hostess, is so much younger and more attractive.’***

“When John XXIII was later ‘elevated’ to the College of Cardinals, he insisted upon receiving the red hat from the atheist and notoriously anti-clerical socialist Vincent Auriol, President of the country of France, whom he had described as ‘an honest socialist.’

“Roncalli knelt before Auriol, and Auriol placed the cardinal’s biretta on Roncalli’s head. Auriol then hung a ‘broad red ribbon around the cardinal’s neck embracing him on each cheek with a little bear-hug that imparted personal warmth to formal protocol.’ Auriol had to wipe away his tears with a handkerchief when Roncalli left to assume his new dignity as ‘cardinal.’

“At social functions in Paris, Roncalli (John XXIII) was also frequently seen socializing with the Soviet ambassador, M. Bogomokov, even though Bogomokov’s government had resumed its prewar policy of brutal extermination of Catholics in Russia.

*“John XXIII was also known as a ‘good friend and confidant’ of Edouard Herriot, Secretary of the Anti-Catholic Radical Socialists (of France). **‘Perhaps Roncalli’s greatest friend was the grand old socialist and anti-clerical, Edouard Herriot.’***

*“Before Roncalli left Paris, he gave a farewell dinner for his friends. ‘The guests included politicians on the Right, the Left, and the Center ... on this one occasion in their affection for their genial host.’ When Roncalli was ‘Cardinal’ of Venice, he ‘offered the Communists no grounds on which to criticize him. Habitual anti-clerical insults gave way to respectful silence.’ While in Venice, ‘Cardinal Roncalli’ **exhorted the faithful to welcome the Socialists** of all Italy, who were holding their thirty-second party’ in Venice.*

“The Patriarch (John XXIII) had notices placed on the walls all over Venice for the opening of the thirty-second Congress of the Socialist Party of Italy (PSI) in February, 1957. They read as follows: **‘I welcome the exceptional significance of this event, which is so important for the future of our country.’**

“Pope Pius XI, *Quadragesimo Anno* (#120), May 15, 1931: **‘No one can be at the same time a good Catholic and a true socialist.’**

“Roncalli once spoke at the Venice town hall. He stated, **‘...I am happy to be here, even though there may be some present who do not call themselves Christians, but who can be acknowledged as such because of their good deeds.’** **This is blatantly heretical.** [“John XXIII Said to be a Freemason,” The Heresies and Scandals of John XXIII. www.onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles.php?94&title=The+heresies+of+]

Furthermore, a Portugal newspaper shows that John XXIII was a practicing Freemason. Here is the 2002 Portugal news article:

“Fatima International (FI), an historic review organization with offices in Australia, USA, Paraguay and Portugal, has issued a further press release claiming that Cardinal Angelo Roncalli, who was elected as Pope John XXIII in 1958, was a Freemason. In 1994 the Portuguese newspapers *‘O Dia’* and *‘Correio de Domingo’* published a summary of FI’s investigations into the case, which stated that Pope John XXIII (Roncalli) had been initiated into a secret society, the Order of the Rosicrucians, whilst serving as the Vatican’s Charge d’ Affairs in Paris during 1935.

“A spokesman for FI told THE NEW’S that Virgilio Guito, former head of the Italian Grande Oriente Masonic Lodges, in a statement published by the French newspaper *‘30 Days,’* said: **‘It seems that Pope John XXIII has been initiated in Paris, and participated in the works of the Lodges in Istanbul.’** The spokesman said that as leader of Italian Masonry, Guito would be in a position to know with certainty if Angelo Roncalli had been initiated into the Order in Paris. **‘It would be reckless of him to make such a statement if it were not true.’** he said.

“According to Carpi’s book, during his Nunciature in Turkey, Roncalli was admitted **‘into the sect of the Temple’** receiving the name **‘Brother John’** –*Prophecies of John XXIII*, Pier Carpi, p. 52.

“The implications of FI’s (Fatima International’s) disclosures are of tremendous importance to Catholics worldwide. Under Canon Law any Catholic who (...) becomes a Mason is **inso facto excommunicated from the Church.** The consequence regarding Angelo Roncalli, would have been that as an excommunicate it would have been impossible for him to be elected pope. FI also points out that any decrees issued by Roncalli under the mantle of the Papacy would therefore be null and void, including the convoking of the Second Vatican Council in 1962.

“Long-standing suspicions regarding John XXIII’s links to Masonry were further aroused in 1977, fourteen years after his death. Of particular interest was an advertisement published in the USA, *Boston Pilot Magazine*, which was offering for sale replicas of John XXIII’s pectoral cross. The cross was decorated with several Masonic symbols and had been authorized for sale by Archbishop Capovilla of Loreto, Italy, with the backing of the Vatican.

“The Australian Robert Bergin, a founder member of FI who died in 1996, spent the last years of his life in Portugal, where he financed several publications detailing the

facts linking the plight of Roncalli to the prophecies given by the Virgin Mary at Fatima in 1917. His efforts to persuade the Vatican to investigate Roncalli's Masonic connections were unsuccessful.

"This was of little surprise, as in 1976 the Vatican had failed to respond to the Italian journal, Borghese, which had published a list of over one hundred bishops and cardinals who it claimed were Freemasons. The list was purported to have been taken from the Italian Masonic Register and included the initiation dates and code names assigned to each of the clerics involved. " ["The Portugal Daily News" – November 11, 2002 as quoted in "Portugal Newspaper Shows Pope John XXIII Was a Practicing Freemason" by Greg Szymanski. www.whale.to/b/popexxii.html.

Angelo Roncalli's coming revolution in the Church was prefigured by his anti-Catholic statements and activities shortly after he was illegally and invalidly elected to his anti-papacy in 1958.

"Shortly after being 'elected' and moving into the Vatican, 'John XXIII found an ancient statue of Hippolytus, an antipope of the Third Century. He had the statue restored and placed at the entrance of the Vatican Library.' 'Disappointed faces appeared everywhere in St. Peter's Square when John XXIII began his papal blessing, for he hardly raised his arms. His sign of the cross seemed to the Romans a pitiful gesture, for he appeared to be moving his wrist at about hip level.'

*"John XXIII pronounced himself embarrassed at being addressed as **Holiness (or) Holy Father...** For a long time, John XXIII said 'I' instead of 'we' in his official talks. Popes are expected to use we and us at least on official occasions. When John XXIII published an encyclical on penance, it proclaimed no fast nor even any obligatory day of abstinence from food or secular pleasures. John XXIII said of himself: '**I'm the Pope who keeps stepping on the accelerator.**'*

*"John XXIII's father was a winegrower. Speaking of his father, John XXIII said: '**There are only three ways a man can be ruined: women, gambling, and ... farming. My father chose the most boring of the three.**'"* ["John XXIII's Activities and Statements After His 'Election' as 'Pope' in 1958."
www.onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles...]

*"John XXIII described what he thought the Second Vatican Council's attitude toward then non-Catholic sects should be with these words: '**We do not intend to conduct a trial of the past. We do not want to prove who was right or who was wrong. All we want to say is, 'Let us come together; let us make an end of our divisions.'**'* [Author's Note: The phrase about coming together and making "an end to our divisions" is a clear reference to the policy of convergence of non-Catholics not a conversion of them. This has been the Vatican II Sect's policy since that time.] *His instructions to 'Cardinal' Bea, head of the Council's Secretariat for the Union of Christians, were, '**We must leave aside, for the moment, those elements on which we differ.**' One time a 'congressman suddenly blurted out: 'I'm a Baptist.' Smiling John XXIII said, 'Well, I'm John.' John XXIII said to the non-Catholic Roger Schutz, founder of the ecumenical community at Taizé (a non-Catholic, ecumenical monastery: '**You are in the Church, be at peace.**' Schutz exclaimed: 'But then, we are Catholics!' John XXIII said: '**Yes, we are no longer separated. This is blatantly heretical**'* [Ibid, pp 5 & 6]
[www.onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles...]

Pope Eugene IV, Council of Florence, 'Catate Domino,' 1441 states: "Therefore it (the Church) **condemns, rejects, anathematizes and declares to be outside the Body of Christ, which is the Church, whoever holds opposing or contrary views.**"

Roncalli's thoughts on heretics, schismatics, and non-Catholics can be seen in his heretical statements:

*"John XXIII received at the Vatican the first 'Archbishop' of Canterbury, the first 'prelate' of the U.S. Episcopal Church, and the first Shinto high priest. John XXIII once remarked: **'If I were born a Muslim, I believe that I would have always stayed a good Muslim, faithful to my religion.'***

*"One of John XXIII's first acts was to receive the Muslim Shah of Iran in audience. When the Shah of Iran was about to leave, John XXIII gave him his benediction which he had rephrased delicately to avoid offending the Mohammedan's religious principles: **'May the most abundant favor of Almighty God be with you.'***

"By re-phrasing the blessing, John XXIII: 1) removed the Most Holy Trinity who is invoked in the blessing, so that he wouldn't offend the unbeliever; and 2) he gave a blessing to a member of a false religion. This is contrary to the scriptural teaching which forbids giving blessings to unbelievers, as repeated by Pope Pius XI.

*"Pope Pius XI, Mortalium Animos (#5, Jan. 6, 1926: **'Everyone knows that John himself, the Apostle of love, who seems to reveal in his Gospel the secrets of the Sacred Heart of Jesus, and who never ceased to impress on the memories of his followers the new commandment – Love one another, altogether forbade any intercourse with those who professed a mutilated and corrupt form of Christ's teaching: 'If any man come to you and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into the house nor say to him: God speed you.'**" (II John 10)'*

*"On July 18, 1959, John XXIII suppressed the following prayer: **'Be Thou King of all those who are still involved in the darkness of idolatry or Islam.'** In his Apostolic Brief on October 17, 1925, Pope Pius XI ordered that this prayer be publicly recited on the feast of Christ the King. John XXIII removed from the Calendar of Saints the Fourteen Holy Helpers and a number of other saints, including St. Philomena." [Ibid, p 7.]*

On Socialism and Communism there are numerous statements of John XXIII we could quote, but a few will suffice:

*"John XXIII wrote a letter praising Marc Sangnier, the founder of the Sillon. The Sillon was an organization which was condemned by Pope Pius X. John XXIII wrote about Sangnier: **'The powerful fascination of his (Sangnier's) words, of his soul, had thrilled me, and the liveliest memories of my entire priestly youth are for his person and his political and social activity...'***

*"In John XXIII's encyclical Mater et Magistra (on Christianity and social progress), he promoted socialist ideals and didn't condemn contraception or Communism even once. Being asked why he would reply to the greeting of a Communist dictator, John XXIII answered: **'I am Pope John, not because of any personal merit, but because of an act of God, and God is in every one of us.**' John enjoyed himself thoroughly with the Communists; one might have thought they were his own brothers.*

Communism was condemned 35 times by Pope Pius XI and 123 times by Pope Pius XII.”
[Ibid, p 10.]

The Catholic Church has condemned Communism on more than 200 occasions.

Furthermore, one of John XXIII’s good friends was the Communist and Lenin Peace Prize winner, Giacomo Manzu. John XXIII said, **“I see no reason why a Christian could not vote for a Marxist if he finds the latter to be more fit to follow such a political line and historical destiny.”**

John XXIII also tacitly abolished Catholic militancy with his most famous saying of all: **“Communism is an enemy of the Church, but the Church does not have enemies.”**

John XXIII has been praised by Freemasons and Communists during his “Pontificate.” The quotes that follow give an idea of this.

“John XXIII, Pacem in terris #14, April 11, 1963: ‘Also among man’s rights is that of being able to worship God in accordance with the right dictates of his own conscience, and profess his religion both in private and in public.’”

{Author’s Note: **This is heresy.** It’s not man’s right to worship false gods in public. This has been condemned by many true Popes. }

“When the theologian of the Holy Office, Fr. Ciappi, told John XXIII that his encyclical Pacem in Terris contradicted the teaching of the Popes Gregory XVI and Pius IX on religious liberty, John XXIII responded: ‘I won’t be offended by a few spots if most of it shines.’”

John XXIII’s encyclical, *Pacem in Terris*, was praised by Masonic leaders who considered it a Masonic document. The following quote is an example:

**“THE LIGHT OF THE GREAT ARCHITECT OF THE UNIVERSE
ENLIGHTENS THE VATICAN”**

“Generally speaking, the encyclical Pacem in Terris, addressed to all men of goodwill, has inspired comfort and hope. Both in democratic and Communist countries it has been universally praised. Only the Catholic dictatorships have frowned upon it and distorted its spirit.

“To us many concepts and doctrines it contains are familiar. We have heard them from illustrious rationalist, liberal, and socialist brothers. After having carefully weighed the meaning of each word, we might say that, the proverbial and typical Vatican literary rubbish notwithstanding, the encyclical Pacem in Terris is a vigorous statement of Masonic doctrine... We do not hesitate to recommend its thoughtful reading.” [From the *Masonic Bulletin*, the official organ of the Supreme Council of the 33rd Degree of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Masons, for the Masonic District of the United States of Mexico, located at 56 Lucerna St., Mexico, D.F. (Year 18, No. 220, May 1963 as quoted in: “Angelo Roncalli – Pope John XXIII – Errors of

John XXIII – Heresy of John XXIII, Freemason” ;
www.onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles.]

John XXIII and the Jews: John XXIII would stop his car so he could bless Jews leaving their “Sabbath” worship. John XXIII would greet his Jewish visitors with these words: “I am Joseph, your brother.” The significance of this sentence has not been realized by most. The statement is a quotation from Genesis 45:4 made by Joseph, son of Jacob, to his brothers when they came to Egypt during the time of famine. Joseph had been sold into slavery 3 years before. He had risen to the highest position in the Kingdom of Egypt – even though he wasn’t one of them – because he successfully interpreted the Pharaoh’s dream. Relative to the above is this analysis:

“When we consider the evidence that John XXIII was a Freemason who began the process of revolution against the Catholic Church at Vatican II, and that John XXIII’s ‘pontificate’ initiated the new revolutionary attitude toward Jews, among other things, the meaning of his statement to the Jews becomes clear. Just as Joseph, who was not one of the Egyptians, found himself entrenched at the very pinnacle of the hierarchy of the Egyptians and revealed this to his brothers with the statement ‘I am Joseph, your brother,’ John XXIII told the Jews that he is ‘Joseph, your brother’ because he was actually a Jewish infiltrator entrenched at the very highest position in the hierarchy of the Christians (or so it appeared). It was John XXIII’s cryptic way of revealing what he really was: a conspiratorial antipope at the service of the Church’s enemies.” [“John XXIII – Angelo Roncalli – Errors of John XXIII – Heresies of John XXIII – Freemason...” – www.onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles]

Indicative that this antipope, John XXIII, is one of the Judeo-Masons who has infiltrated to the top of the Church and is “one of them” and that he - is part of the “Jewish fifth column,” an agent – consider the following:

“After his death, the Vatican sent for Genner Goglia, who with his colleagues embalmed John XXIII. Goglia injected ten liters of embalming fluid into John XXIII’s wrist and stomach to neutralize any putrefaction. This explains why John XXIII’s body didn’t decompose like normal bodies. In January 2001, John XXIII’s body was exhumed and placed in a new bulletproof crystal coffin now on display in St. Peter’s basilica. John XXIII’s face and hands were also covered in wax.” [Ibid, p 14.]

More of this so-called “incorrupt” body of John XXIII can be learned from the Tradition In Action website. When antipope John Paul II raised John XXIII to “blessed,” this beatification raised suspicions about many things in the life of this first in a line of antipopes. Of course, this was done according to the new Code of Canon Law of 1983 which was that of the modernist Vatican II sect, not the True Catholic Church.

Atila Sinke Guimaraes explains in detail how this so-called “incorruption” came about. Atila Guimaraes came across a report that was published in the Italian weekly, *Famiglia Cristiana* (n. 8, August 2001).

“John XXIII had chosen Professor Valdoni as his personal doctor, and the latter was assisted by Professor Mazzoni. These two doctors had heard about the discovery of

a young colleague, Dr. Gennaro Goglia, assistant Professor at the Institute of Anatomy of the Faculty of Medicine at the University of the Sacred Heart in Rome. Goglia had discovered a system to keep cadavers incorrupt. The two doctors of the Pope contacted the young scientist, and when the cancer of the stomach reduced John XXIII to his final stage, they asked Goglia to be ready to apply his invention on the Pope after his death. The two doctors had already spoken with John XXIII on the matter, and the latter had given them a written document leaving them in charge of preserving his mortal remains.

"Therefore, as soon as he died on the evening of June 3, 1963, Goglia was contacted and brought to the Vatican. In the Papal quarters, he set up next to the cadaver a tripod that held a plastic bottle containing ten liters of his liquid preservative. He then began the process of injecting this liquid with a tube and needle into the body of John XXIII. It was a long procedure, crowned with success. Those present during the proceedings in addition to Goglia were Prof. Mazzoni and two valets of John XXIII, the Gusso brothers. Dr. Goglia provided these details to Famiglia Cristiana in the interview. Until then, the whole operation had been kept rigorously secret.

"I would like the reader read for himself the end of the testimony of the doctor, who today is age 78. Here are his words:

"We put the bottle containing the liquid on the tripod. We made a small cut in the right wrist and inserted the needle there. I was afraid that the blood would exit through the tube or that the liquid could cause the skin to rupture... At 5 a.m. on June 4 the operation ended. The liquid had reached all the capillaries, blocking the process of decomposition. We then injected some liters of the liquid into the Pope's stomach, destroyed by cancer, in order to kill the bacteria there."

"Here is the explanation. The incorrupt body of John XXIII is due to a scientific achievement, not to a miracle that would confirm the sanctity of Angelo Roncalli. If the fact of a body remaining incorrupt would itself reveal sanctity, then the Pharaohs of Egypt that were mummified should be considered saints." ["The Incorrupt Pope and the Pharaohs" by Atila Sinke Guimaraes – pp. 2 & 3. www.traditioninaction.org.]

Another curious fact was found out: "At a recent exhuming of the body of John XXIII relating to the advancement of his cause for Beatification, the group of witnesses present were shocked to find that the body in the coffin was facing downward." ["The Siri Thesis – the Pope in Red – 'Cardinal Siri' Gregory XVII" p 17. www.thepopeinred.com.]

Of course, even after the death of John XXIII, Freemasons (the Zionist-Judeo-Masonic world) publicly expressed their sorrow in the passing of a "great man," who made a revolution in the ideas, thoughts and forms of the Roman Catholic liturgy. THE ENCICLICALS "MOTHER AND TEACHER" and "PEACE ON EARTH" – made a revolution in concepts favoring THE RIGHTS OF MAN AND HIS LIBERTY.

The Mexican Western Grand Lodge made this public statement "Mankind has lost a great man, and we the Freemasons recognize his elevated principles, his humanitarianism and his condition as a GRAND LIBERAL." {Guadalajara, Jalisco, Mexico, June 3, 1963.]

Anti-pope John XXIII served the Judeo-Freemasonic cause well. Besides changing the rubrics for the Breviary and Missal, he ordered the suppression of the

Leonine Prayers, removed the Psalm *Judica me* from the Mass, and eliminated the Last Gospel as well as removed the second Confiteor in the Mass.

Angelfire website tells us: *“Just before his death, Antipope John XXIII composed the following prayer for the Jews. This prayer was confirmed by the Vatican as being the work of John XXIII. ‘We realize today how blind we have been throughout the centuries and how we did not appreciate the beauty of the Chosen People nor the features of our favored brothers. We are aware of the divine work of Cain placed upon our forehead. In the course of centuries our brother, Abel, has been lying bleeding and in tears on the ground through our own fault, only because we had forgotten love. Forgive us our unjustified condemnation of the Jews. Forgive us that by crucifying them we have crucified you for a second time. Forgive us. We did not know what we were doing.’*

“The phrase ‘perfidious Jews’ was the expression used by Catholics in the Good Friday liturgy until Antipope John XXIII removed it in 1960. The word perfidious means unfaithful.” [“Anti-pope John XXIII Vs. The Roman Catholic Church.” P. 3. www.angelfire.com/ga3/RomanCatholic/Anti_Pope_JohnXXIII.html.]

So there you have it. It is according to Catholic teaching (Papal encyclicals, Doctors of the Church, the 1917 Code of Canon Law) that a heretic cannot be a validly elected pope, since a heretic cannot be a member of the Catholic Church. The facts here prove that this apostate antipope began a false church through the Vatican II revolution (which will be taken up in the next subchapter).

From the One True Catholic Faith website:

“THE AMAZING PARALLELS BETWEEN ANTIPOPE JOHN XXIII OF THE GREAT WESTERN SCHISM AND ANTIPOPE JOHN XXIII OF VATICAN II”

“The name ‘John’ had been avoided by popes for five hundred years because the last man to have it was the notorious Antipope John XXIII (Baldassare Cossa) of the Great Western Schism. The parallels between the first Antipope John XXIII (Baldassare Cossa) and the second (Angelo Roncalli) are striking;

“The reign of the first Antipope John XXIII spanned five years, from 1410 to 1415, just like the reign of the recent Antipope John XXIII, which spanned five years, from 1958 to 1963.

“The first Antipope John XXIII called a phony council, the Council of Constance. (The Council of Constance later became a true ecumenical council, with certain sessions approved by the true pope; but at the time that Antipope John XXIII opened it, it was a false council). Likewise, the recent Antipope John XXIII (Angelo Roncalli) also called a false council, Vatican Council II!

“The first Antipope John XXIII opened his false council at Constance in the 4th year of his reign, 1414. The recent Antipope John XXIII opened Vatican II in the 4th year of his reign, 1962.

“The first Antipope John XXIII’s reign ended shortly before the 3rd Session of his false Council, in 1415. The recent Antipope John XXIII died shortly before the 3rd Session of Vatican II, in 1963, thus ending his reign.

“We believe that the similarities between the first Antipope John XXIII and the second are not merely coincidences. The first Antipope John XXIII was also the last

antipope to reign from Rome. Was Angelo Roncalli, the recent Antipope John XXIII, by taking that name, indicating symbolically (in the cryptic way that Freemasons do things) that he is continuing in the line of antipopes to reign from Rome?

“Cardinal Heenan, who was present at the 1958 conclave which gave us John XXIII, once mentioned: ‘There was no great mystery about Pope John’s election. He was chosen because he was a very old man. His chief duty was to make Msgr. Montini (later Paul VI), the Archbishop of Milan, a cardinal so that he could be elected in the next conclave. That was the policy and it was carried out precisely.’” [“Angelo Roncalli – Pope John XXIII – Errors of John XXIII – Heresy of John XXIII – Freemason” pp 15 & 16. www.onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles.]

The above facts are well documented. The “Good Pope John” was not as good as purported. In fact, the reason he was called “the Good Pope John” was for his opening up the Roman Catholic Church to dialogue with other faiths and was considered the greatest work of his “papacy.” The dialogue with other faiths was later evolved into “interreligious services and prayer meetings.” Praying with unbelievers, as has been done at these interreligious services, has been condemned by the true Popes previous to the Vatican II Council.

The Convocation of the Council of Corruption

In order to facilitate the Roncali Revolution, a council to corrupt the Church, to pervert her teachings and thus promulgate new “doctrine”; to gut the Church of the true Catholic Faith, had to be convened to bring about the emergence of a New World Pantheistic Church that would “subsist” within the structure of the existing Roman Catholic Church. The Vatican II Council was convened explicitly for this purpose to overthrow centuries of Catholic teaching and was expressly against Vatican I.

It appears the convocation of this wicked and corruptive Vatican II Council was prophesied in the Third Secret of Fatima. This portion of the Third Secret was learned of by the Novus Ordo Watch website through a traditionalist Catholic publisher, **Pro Fide Catholica**. This prophecy describes very well the situation which has existed since the convocation of this “wicked council.” How this prophecy came about and what it said is recounted here:

“In May of 1994 – 77 years after Our Lady first appeared to the three children at Fatima, Portugal – a French priest was listening to a CD entitled ‘Mysterium Fidei,’ with lyrics and sung by French choirs. As he was listening devoutly, suddenly the music faded into the background and a clear voice, which was perceived quite normally and not as an interior inspiration, said: ‘L.’eglise saignera de toutes ses plaies,’ that is, ‘The Church will bleed from all her wounds.’

“Then, there followed this text:

“There will be a wicked council planned and prepared that will change the countenance of the Church. Many will lose the Faith; confusion will reign everywhere. The sheep will search for their shepherds in vain.

“A schism will tear apart the holy tunic of My Son. This will be the end of times, foretold in the Holy Scriptures and recalled to memory by Me in many places. The abomination of abominations will reach its peak and it will bring the chastisement

announced at La Salette. My Son's arm, which I will not be able to hold back anymore, will punish this poor world, which must expiate its crimes.

“One will only speak about wars and revolutions. The elements of nature will be unchained and will cause anguish even among the best (the most courageous). The Church will bleed from all Her wounds. Happy are they who will persevere and search for refuge in My Heart, because in the end My Immaculate Heart will triumph.”

After this, the priest heard only one more sentence: **“This is the Third Secret of Fatima.”** [“The True Third Secret of Fatima?: ‘A Wicked Council... The Church Will Bleed From All Her Wounds’” – p 1. <http://www.novusordowatch.org/thirdsecret.html>.]

The identity of the priest is not known to Novus Ordo Watch. Is this part of the Third Secret of Fatima? It certainly does fit with what is known about other parts of the Secret. The Novus Ordo Watch website goes on to say:

*“However, this text has been published and circulated before, for instance, in the book **The Devil's Final Battle** as well as in a newsletter of then SSPX Bishop Richard Williamson in 2000. If this is the true Third Secret, it is no wonder why the Vatican, beginning in 1960 with John XXIII, did not wish to make it public. John XXIII claimed that the Third Secret **‘does not concern my pontificate’** and refused to reveal it, despite the Blessed Virgin Mary's order that it be revealed to the faithful by 1960 at the latest. Of course, by 1960, preparations for John XXIII's so-called ‘Second Vatican Council’ were running high, its convocation having been announced by him on January 25, 1959.”*

This website goes on to make even more interesting connections between this part of the Third Secret (there are other parts which will be covered in a later chapter), the Vatican II Council, and the “chastisement announced at La Salette.”

*“It is perhaps particularly interesting that the text states: **‘The sheep will search for their shepherds in vain,’** a perfect description of the Catholic world according to the **sedevacantist position**, {Author's Note: **Actually the Chair of Peter is not vacant. We do have a Pope who is in exile: Pope Gregory XVIII.**} – which holds that the clergy of the Novus Ordo Church (the Church of Vatican II) are not valid or legitimate Roman Catholic shepherds. Besides, the text makes reference to the **‘chastisement announced by La Salette,’** which could be another reference to the illegitimacy of the New Church, for it was at La Salette (in 1846) that Our Lady reportedly said that **‘Rome will lose the Faith and become the Seat of the Antichrist.’**” [Ibid – p 2.]*

The fact that “Cardinal” Joseph Ratzinger admitted in 2004 that the true text of the Third Secret spoke of “an evil council,” does help bolster this extract of the Third Secret to be true. All of what this extract speaks of certainly rings true and fits what has happened in the Church and the Catholic world due to this “wicked council.”

This Council of Corruption convened to launch Roncali's revolution and thus give rise to the “new church” was planned far in advance. Even Pope Pius XII knew that Modernism was raising its ugly head and preparing for a “new church” council. Though he spoke out against it, he did little to implement measures to stop it as we will see later.

The instrument of Freemasonry, namely Modernism, had one goal: to modernize, revise the Church and to put it in line “with progress and modern civilization.” In point of fact it was the “manifest of a new emerging church.”

The following information comes from the very difficult and thorough research of Father Luigi Villa, who exposed this conspiracy of Freemasonry that has permeated the Church. {See: ***“John XXIII ‘Beatified’ Too? Open Letter to the Episcopate”*** by Father Doctor Luigi Villa}.

In the period leading up to the Vatican II Council, under Pope Pius XII, the Church became increasingly divided. The Roman Curia, in particular, was divided with Msgr. Ottaviani and the Holy Office on one side, and Msgr. Montini on the other. Others such as Cardinal Giuseppe Siri, would later join the Ottaviani side; and Roncalli, Augustine Bea and Father Malachi Martin (the Roncalli revolution trio) would join the Montini side. These were the two opposing coalitions (orthodox and heterodox) that would line up, later, at the Council.

So, in fact, the Freemason Modernists planned for a council as far back as the 1930’s (under Pius XI) and in the 1940’s and 1950’s under Pius XII). These two Popes had shunned the idea of a council as can be seen in the research of Father Villa:

“John XXIII’s imprudence in convening a Council appears all the more serious in the awareness that Pius XI and Pius XII had shunned the idea of calling a Council, for the very grave consequences such Council would bring about, given the modernist climate Cardinal Billot, having being consulted by Pius XI, had expressed in following terms:

“(…) The resumption of the Council (Vatican I, suspended in the imminence of the Franco-Prussian war on 18 July 1870) is desired by the worst enemies of the Church, namely, by the modernists, who are preparing to take advantage of the General States of the Church in order to carry out a revolution, a new ’89, the object of their dreams and of their hopes. Needless to say, they will meet with failure, but we will again come to know the days so sadly familiar of the end of the pontificate of Leo XIII and of the onset of that of Pius X; and worse yet, we will even see the annihilation of the happy fruits of the Encyclical ‘Pascendi,’ which had reduced them [modernists] into silence.’

“Such was the view of numerous other Cardinals. Hence, Pius XI abandoned the idea of convening the Council, and so did Pius XII, sufficing with the condemnation of the existing errors through the encyclical ‘Humani Generis,’ a real summa of the doctrine of the Church on the problems posed by the modern world.” [“John XXIII ‘Beatified’ Too? Open Letter to the Episcopate” by Father Doctor Luigi Villa, pp. 20-21.]

Furthermore, during the 1950’s when Cardinal Bea and Father Malachi Martin were collaborating together on *Nostra Aetate* (the Vatican II document that addressed the Church’s relations with other religions), preparing for the convening of the Council, Pius XII knew there was a crisis brewing within the Church.

*“Wrote Jean Guitton (Pantheist and Bergsonian), friend of G. B. Montini, **“Pius XII knew it, he himself said he was the ‘last Pope,’ the last link of a long chain.**’ And yet in those years 1950s, the Church was thriving. But Pius XII knew an unprecedented crisis was in the making **‘in the very bosom of the Church,’** as Pius X had already said.*

*And that came about, in fact, with the election of John XXIII. Modernism exploded violent, in spite of the ‘**Humani Generis**’ (1950). Jacques Maritain shared this view: ‘**The modernism of the time of Pius X, compared with the modern neo-modernist fever, was but a mere hay-fever.**’ In fact, with Pope John XXIII the situation was reversed. The progressive popped out everywhere.” [Ibid – pp. 23-24.]*

Pope Pius XII’s words about the coming crisis in the Church, “***After me, the deluge,***” were prophetic.

The Roncalli-Montini Council of Corruption (Vatican II) was an instrument to set up a new world church within the bosom of the Catholic Church founded by Jesus Christ. To do this the Evil Forces had to change Catholic thinking and attitudes towards other religions, who were now to be called “our separated bretheren.” Therefore the Masonic concept of the “Rights of Man” had to triumph over God’s Rights. The promotion of Christian unity was an “umbrella” under which the Judaic-Masonic forces changed Catholic thinking. No longer were other religions, even those that were agnostic or pagan, to have their adherents converted but rather, converged into a new church of ecumenism.

This new concept of “religious liberty” and the “Rights of Man” were to become the new “doctrine” of this new emerging world church. Even before the Council was underway, the infamous Vatican II double agent, Father Malachi Martin, was working under Cardinal Bea’s direction to bring this change in the Church about. Cardinal Augustine Bea, no doubt, was the mastermind of this scheme to revolutionize the Church. Malachi Martin was in turn, the “doer” or “errand boy” of this work, being Cardinal Bea’s secretary, picked purposely for this job. John XXIII was the “front man” to give it all the official “legality” and “stamp of approval” needed to be fully implemented. This was the “unholy trinity” that brought the “New World Order Church” to “subsist” within the Catholic Church. It was the beginning of the plan to advance the agenda of the coming Antichrist.

In fact, the following statement of Cardinal Bea (who actually was a hidden Grand Master of World Zionism) about John XXIII and the liberal “reforms” bears out how well they understood each other. “***We understand each other perfectly.***”

As for Father Malachi Martin’s role, the following is revealing:

“Angelqueen.org has obtained numerous incriminating documents proving not only that Malachi Martin was indeed the infamous Vatican II ‘double agent,’ but also that his duplicitous activities during the Council ran far deeper than had been previously thought.

“During the Second Vatican Council, Martin acted as an assistant and translator to Cardinal Augustin Bea, head of the Secretariat for the Promotion of Christian Unity (SPCU). At the time, a major focus of the SPCU was the Jewish declaration portion of Nostra Aetate, the Vatican II document that addressed the Church’s relations with other religions. Cardinal Bea would later be referred to by Archbishop Lefebvre as an ‘instrument of betrayal.’

*“In January of 1966, Look Magazine ran an article entitled ‘**How the Jews Changed Catholic Thinking,**’ a lengthy, in-depth look at the influence various Jewish lobbying groups had over the final draft of Nostra Aetate. In the article, Senior Editor Joseph Roddy tells of an unnamed Jesuit priest who held a key position in Rome during*

the time the Second Vatican Council was in session. The priest, described as a double agent who ‘could never turn down work’ and a ‘savior in the diaspora,’ would use his position to gather and disseminate inside information to the secular press, and the Jewish lobbying groups, who would turn use that information in their efforts to influence the Council fathers, particularly the progressive American bishops.. Although the priest’s actual name is withheld, several pseudonyms he used for his various activities are revealed.” [“Malachi Martin: American Jewish Committee Change Agent: Malachi Martin’s Double Agent Status Documented” by John Grasmeyer. Angelqueen.org. June, 2007. pp. 1-2. <http://mauricepinay.blogspot.com/2007/malachi-martin-american-je...>]

This article goes on to include several of Malachi Martin’s “pen” names that tie him into Swiss Bank accounts, financing from the American Jewish Committee, as well as other ledgers showing payments for his work.

Furthermore, according to the author of **The Plot Against the Church**, Maurice Piney, Father Malachi Martin “...played an indispensable role in pushing *Nostra Aetate* through Vatican II by every corrupt means. His writings after its promulgation clearly express his opinion that *Nostra Aetate* didn’t go far enough; that it should have stated that the Patriarchs and the Old Testament belong only to ‘The Jews’ and not Christians. This is the thinking of a man who wants to tear the foundation away from Christianity. It’s a theme we keep seeing over and over in the Judaic expectations in Judeo-Catholic dialogue.

“Even up until the year of his death he swore to his gullible conservative audience that he was against *Nostra Aetate* and that he thought it went too far. His own writing (*The Pilgrim, The Encounter*) put paid to that lie.

“The outrageousness of Malachi Martin is beyond what most people can comprehend, but the behavior is familiar to those knowledgeable of Judaic tradition.” [“More on the AJC’s *Nostra Aetate* Errand Boy, Con-Man, Malachi Martin” by Maurice Piney. September 25, 2012. Pp. 2-3. <http://mauricepiney.blogspot.com/2012/09/more-on-ajc-errand-boy.co...>]

There is even more on Malachi Martin’s role in being an agent for American Jewish Committee. Again we turn to the work of Maurice Piney on this. He states:

“The following is from the book, **Spiritual Radical: Abraham Joshua Heschel in America** by Edward K. Kaplan. This is an important book for those interested in the machinations of the **American Jewish Committee** in the Second Vatican Council. It recreates this history, presumably from copious AJC notes, documents, transcripts, interviews and cataloged letters. Rabbi Abraham Heschel was the primary AJC player in the authoring of and shepherding of the document **Nostra Aetate** through the council... We offer further documentation of what has already been revealed of Malachi Martin’s role in this matter:

“‘Less overtly, [AJC European director, Zachariah] Schuster found other ways to obtain restricted information, and even copies of secret documents. He developed a clandestine source of information, a ‘mole’ within Cardinal Bea’s Secretariat. The secret agent was an Irish Jesuit, Malachi Martin, a voluble, larger-than-life figure variously referred to as ‘Forest,’ ‘Pushkin,’ and Heschel’s ‘young friend’ in Schuster’s

confidential reports and transcripts of transatlantic phone conversations. Martin ... was sympathetic to the Jewish position...

“With a mixture of motives, lofty and ignoble, Martin became close to Heschel and Schuster. He enjoyed their company immensely, especially when they vied with each other in telling jokes in Yiddish... Martin primarily advised the AJC on theological issues, but he also provided logistical intelligence and copies of restricted documents.’ (Spiritual Radical: Abraham Joshua Heschel in America, Edward K. Kaplan, Yale University Press, p. 243).

“Cited sources for this information are an interview with Malachi Martin, a letter from Martin to the author, and a file on Zachariah Schuster at AJC/NY.” [“More Documentation on AJC Agent, Malachi Martin” by Maurice Piney, December 4, 2007. P 1. <http://maricepiney.blogspot.com/2007/12/more-documentation-on-ajc-...>]

But even well before this, the groundwork for this coming planned Vatican II Council was being laid. It reared its ugly head as “Modernism” – what Pope Saint Pius X called *“the synthesis of all heresies.”* Preparatory work in liturgical “reform” began decades, nearly half a century before the Vatican II Council got underway. The subversive work of the liturgical reformers began with the Liturgical Movement. The originator of this movement was Roncalli’s dear friend (who was excommunicated by Pope Pius XI for Masonic anti-Catholic work), Dom Lambert Beauduin. The original liturgical movement was started in 1909.

Beauduin spread several lies about silent participation in the Mass which he objected to. (Silent participation in the Mass was advocated by Pope Saint Pius X). Beauduin wanted an active participation in the Mass by the laity. Up until certain changes made in the 1930s, the 1940s, and the 1950s, the laity participated in the Mass in a reverent, silent and devotional way. Pius X had allowed only male membership in Church choirs and Gregorian Chant was used with no active participation by the congregation.

Beauduin wanted active participation in the Mass in both the liturgical responses (even use of the vernacular) and in singing by the congregation. He claimed the faithful were being despotically ruled over by the clergy, robbing them of their *“active participation, reducing them to a cowed silence in the pews.”* This, he insisted, was causing them to lose their *“community spirit.”* He therefore was for a “democratizing” of the liturgy.

Beauduin made it possible for the Vatican II Council revolution to be more effective by changing the thinking of the clergy and laity alike. Relative to this consider the following:

“So Beauduin established a series of Liturgical Study Weeks (the first of which was held in 1910) and Retreats at the Monastery of Mont Cesar, specially designed to re-educate parish priests and turn them away from traditional Catholic values. At these sessions, they were indoctrinated to believe that they were guilty of ‘clericalism’ if they celebrated a Mass without a congregation or a Mass at which the faithful did not join in verbally, if they followed the rubrics of the Missal with exactitude or failed to make the liturgy a ‘living experience’ for the congregation.

*“All these points were set out by Beauduin in the Review, **Questions Liturgiques et Paroissiales (Liturgical and Parish Questions)** which he founded in 1909.*

“Beauduin intended that it was the task of the clergy to indoctrinate their parishioners into going along with the rolling revolution of ‘active participation,’ a process that is still unfolding in our days. His supporters immediately set about the task of persuading the hapless faithful to embrace the new liturgical thinking as their own, believing that it came from Pope Pius X.

“It was a propaganda coup of incalculable proportions – its success can be measured today in the proportion of Catholics – clergy and laity – who have come to reject their own tradition on a worldwide scale. The result is that, after devastating a thousand years of received and approved liturgical tradition, nothing remains upon which a true participation could be established.” [“Laity-Clergy Class Struggle Based on ‘Active Participation’” by Dr. Carol Byrne, Great Britain. “Dialogue Mass – V.” Pp. 4-5. http://www.traditioninaction.org/HotTopics/f077_Dialogue_5.htm.]

There is much more that needs to be said of this Liturgical Movement and related conspiracies within the Church to destroy the Catholic Faith and turn the Catholic structure into a New World Order Church of the Antichrist. (This will be taken up in later chapters).

Pope Pius XI let this Freemasonic Liturgical Movement in “the door” of the Church via his **Divini Cultus**.

*“The really revolutionary element of **Divini Cultus**, however, is that female singers of the liturgical texts were promoted by Pope Pius XI himself. As we have seen with his blessing of Justine Ward’s work, he had already approved of girl choristers, even though they had been banned by his predecessor.*

*“Whereas Pius X ordered that liturgical chant should be taught to seminarians and clerics and **restricted their use**, Pius XI extended this instruction to the whole Catholic population, starting in the schools. He told heads of religious communities of women as well as men to ‘devote particular attention to the achievement of this purpose in the various educational institutions committed to their care.’*

“This not only means that females were also allowed to perform a liturgical function, but that choirs should be formed for their instruction in the Chant. It was a concession to the recalcitrant American Bishops. Predictably, it led to a divisive situation with Bishops everywhere taking the part of Pius XI against Pius X and leading the faithful to do likewise.

“Silent participation is stigmatized and becomes taboo.

*“Everyone in the ambit of the **Novus Ordo** has by now accepted as something unassailably correct that silent participation in the liturgy is to be utterly eschewed. But the idea did not originate with Pope Pius X.*

*“It all started with Beauduin’s launching of the Liturgical Movement and was officially enshrined for the first time in a papal document by Pius XI who indicated in **Divini Cultus** his desire for vocal participation by all:*

“It will no longer happen that the people either make no answer at all to the public prayers – whether in the language of the Liturgy or in the vernacular – or at best utter the responses in a low and subdued manner.’

“A disturbing feature of this remark is its emphasis on both externalism and intolerance. No one can claim with any certainty that it is only when the faithful sing that the Sacred Music promotes their participation. Nor can it be established that participation will be enhanced by raising the decibel level in the pews. Pope Pius X, for his part, had never made such claims.” [“Pius XI Endorses the Liturgical Revolution” by Dr. Carol Byrne, Great Britain. Dialogue Mass – VIII. Pp. 2-3.
http://www.traditioninaction.org/HotTopics/f080_Dialogue_8.htm.]

Pope Saint Pius X kept this Masonic Modernist conspiracy out of the Church but feared what would happen in the future. Pope Pius XI though he kept Communism and Masonry at bay for the most part, unwittingly let the wolf into the sheepfold. This most certainly “paved the way” to the Vatican II Council. (We will see in a later chapter, how Montini (as Paul VI) forbid silent praying of prayers and of the recitation of the Rosary during Mass. He wanted a “meeting of the Christian community” and not an “occasion ... for devotional practices.” So what happened under Pius XI was preparatory to what was to come in the Vatican II Council).

*“With his support for congregational singing and responses in **Divini Cultus**, Pope Pius XI produced a landmark mandate for change, which corresponded neither with the **lex orandi** (law of the Church) of the Roman rite nor with the requirements, interests or desires of the Catholic faithful who had been worshipping in silence for centuries.*

“Pius XI is reported to have publicly celebrated the Dialogue Mass himself in 1922 and 1925 and to have encouraged individuals and groups who were consciously advancing the liturgical revolution.

“It is not surprising, therefore, that by the late 1920s, liturgical experimentation was already well under way in Europe, especially in some Benedictine Abbeys, in the German-speaking lands as well as in parts of America. This involved ‘Dialogue Mass,’ Mass facing the people, vernacular responses, congregational singing, Offertory procession, handshaking etc., all of which went into the melting pot to emerge as a ready-made template for a ‘democratized’ liturgy.

*“So, by the time Pius XI issued **Divini Cultus** in 1928, the vague expression ‘active participation,’ had a circumscribed meaning among the reformers, but was unknown among the mass of ordinary Catholics who had never asked for it. This suggests that the spirit, which hovered over Pius XI when he recommended ‘active participation,’ was akin to the spirit of Beauduin, which eventually gave rise to a new perception of the Church and the priesthood.”* [“How Pius XI Paved the Way to Vatican II” by Dr. Carol Byrne. Dialogue Mass – IX. P 2.

http://www.traditioninaction.org/HotTopics/f081_Dialogue_9.htm.]

This was the beginning of the end of Papal protection for liturgical tradition and the subtle invasive corruption of the Catholic Faith. Unfortunately Pope Pius XII followed the same revolutionary pathway.

Dr. Carol Byrne points out the following:

“By the time Pius XII was elected Pope in 1939, neo-Modernism or Progressivism had already begun to re-establish itself in the Church with the rise of the ‘New Theology’ and to make itself manifest in the liturgy – the place where the ordinary Catholic comes regularly in touch with the Faith.

“We have seen how the slogan ‘active participation’ has become the motto for liturgical reform and acted as a catalyst to change the face of Catholic worship. But the real revolt was not superficial: it was aimed at changing the fundamentals of the Faith itself, especially the doctrine of the Eucharist and the priesthood.” [“Pius XII Empowered Progressivists for the Liturgical Reform” by Dr. Carol Byrne. Dialogue Mass – X. P 1. http://www.traditioninaction.org/HotTopics/f083_Dialogue_10.htm.]

Unfortunately, Pius XII was a vacillating Pope under great pressure from the progressivists and was lied to and fed a false picture of how the new liturgical movement was being accepted by the bishops of the Church (false figures and percentages of acceptance were given to the Pope). The truth was that most all bishops as well as priests and laity, were against any liturgical change.

So Pius XII tried to solve the problem by taking both sides of the dispute as Dr. Byrne points out:

“He prophesied about the ‘suicide of altering the Faith in the Church’s liturgy,’ but appointed Bugnini as its gravedigger when he fatally made him Secretary of the Commission for Liturgical Reform in 1948.

*“He condemned the abuses of the Liturgical Movement in **Mediator Dei** in 1947, but by 1956, having allowed the same (and worse) abuses to metastasize throughout the Church, he declared that ‘the liturgical movement has appeared as a sign of God’s providential dispositions for the present day, as a movement of the Holy Spirit in His Church.’*

*“He upheld the necessity of Latin in the liturgy in **Mediator Dei**, but the authorized use of the vernacular increased considerably during his pontificate in many countries.*

“He taught that interior participation in the liturgy is of primary importance, but placed emphasis on the ‘activity’ of the laity as the best means to achieve participation.

“He showed sensitivity to the faithful who preferred to pray silently at Mass, but indicated that their preferences were not worthy of respect by promoting the ‘Dialogue Mass’ for the whole congregation.” [Ibid – p 3.]

Poor Pius XII was furthermore influenced by group thinking or what is termed “consensus thinking.” The group that surrounded the Pope was none other than a group of Masons and very liberal prelates who wanted the destruction of the true Church and to have it ‘fashioned’ into a pantheistic world church. These included a “Praetorian Guard” of scholars and experts establishing the Pontifical Commission for the General Reform of the Liturgy in 1948:

Cardinal Clemente Micara – an ongoing protector since 1946 of serial predator Fr. Marcial Maciel – as President of the Commission.

Father (later Archbishop) Bugnini – the future destroyer of the Roman Rite – as the Commission’s Secretary.

Father (later Cardinal) Giuseppe Antonelli – co-responsible with Bugnini for producing the **Novus Ordo** – as General Director.

Father (later Cardinal) Bea, Pius XII’s confessor, who had helped draft **Mediator Dei** and would play a major role in Ecumenism at Vatican II. Bea was also a primary Masonic player rising to be the Supreme Grand Master of Zionism according to Necedah revelations.

Monsignor (later Cardinal) Dante, Papal Master of Ceremonies from 1947-1967.

Father Joseph Low who would work with Father Antonelli to change the Easter Vigil in 1951 and Holy Week ceremonies in 1955.

Father Carlo Braga who collaborated closely with Bugnini and became Secretary of the ***Consilium*** under Paul VI.

[From the previous cited work of Dr. Byrne.]

This Pontifical Commission had great power and influence that would produce “reforms” being preparatory to and lead right up to the official launch of the Roncalli revolution, the Vatican II Council. [Author’s Note: Keep in mind that Pope Pius XII was surrounded by a German Mafia (Freemasons) headed by Cardinal Augustin Bea, who was the Pope’s confessor and as such had even more influence and power over the Pope.]

The Progressivists, who were in reality, Freemasons promoting and advocating Modernism, the synthesis of all heresies. Such enemies of the Catholic Faith such as Augustin Bea, Malachi Martin, Bugnini, Montini, Suenens and others backed Roncalli, the man who officially opened the doors to launch what Suenens called “***the French revolution in the Church.***”

“It is difficult to deny that John XXIII opened the doors of the Church to the modernist-progressivist movement. Condemned by St. Pius X at the beginning of the century and later by Pius XII during the ‘40s, this movement had continued to spread surreptitiously during the period preceding the Council. Alluding to this ‘opening,’ Cardinal Congar stated:

“Pius X was the pope who confronted the Modernist movement, understood as ‘the theoretical and practical subordination of Catholicism to the modern spirit...’ However, the movement’s studies continued to follow its irreproachable course, both from within and without (the Church), although at times it met with resistance, problems, controls and restraints. Later the situation changed profoundly. There was John XXIII (1958-1963), the Council (1962-1965), aggiornamento...”

“Into this ‘changed situation,’ John XXIII rehabilitated various theologians formerly considered suspect by the Holy See or even condemned for heterodoxy. Some of

them were exponents of the Nouvelle Theologie (New Theology). Philippe Levillain wrote this about the theological commission that prepared the Council:

“Among the advisors, one noted the presence of Fathers Congar, de Lubac, Hans Kung and others. The whole group of theologians implicitly condemned by the Encyclical Humani Generis in 1950 had been called to Rome at the behest of John XXIII.’

*“The list of the most important exponents of **Nouvelle Theologie** that became prominent under John XXIII includes Karl Rahner, Yves Congar, Henri de Lubac, Marie-Dominique Chenu, Edward Schillebeeckx, Hans Kung and Joseph Ratzinger.*

“Cardinal Congar confirmed the role of John XXIII in appointing progressivists to influential positions for the Council:

“Father De Lubac later told me that it was John XXIII himself who had insisted that we both become members of this commission (that prepared the Council).’

*“Like various other followers of the **Nouvelle Theologie**, Hans Kung was called by none other than John XXIII to be a **peritus** at Vatican II. It was this action that in effect launched the Swiss German theologian into the great winds of world publicity. After he was chosen, Kung would become one of the great, if not the most symbolic, stars of conciliar thinking. It was John XXIII’s vote of confidence that propelled forward the theological career of the professor of Tübingen. Thus the first fame of Kung is due preponderantly to John XXIII.”* [“Contributions to a Canonization” by Marian T. Horvat. P 3. <http://www.traditioninaction.org/HotTopics/a006ht.htm>.]

In August of 1962, two months before the opening of the Council, a secret meeting took place between two high-ranking prelates. This meeting was explained in our previous work, **“The Church in Apocalyptic Darkness” – The Apocalypse Unfolds: Vol. 1 by Diamond Star**. About this meeting, we stated:

“It was Pope John XXIII’s wish that the Eastern countries’ bishops be at the Council. However, Cardinal Bea made overtures to the Russian Orthodox Church which was completely devoted and under the control of the Kremlin. Supposedly the secret agreement came about as explained by Monsignor George Roche, confidant of Cardinal Tisserant to invite the Russian Orthodox Prelates. This explanation appeared in the magazine of the patriarchate of Moscow in May of 1961.

“In reality it is the overtures of Cardinal Bea that brought about the secret negotiations which came to be called the ‘Vatican-Moscow Agreement.’ These negotiations got underway with Bishop Nikodem meeting with Bishop Willebrands at Paris, France. This was in 1962. On August 18, 1962, Bishop Nikodem met with Cardinal Tisserant at Metz.

“At these meetings it was agreed that if the Vatican II Council abstained from dealing with Communism and Russia, Russian Orthodox (and Communist agents) would follow the Council as ‘observers.’ In other words, the Church would agree to remain silent on atheistic Communism and in exchange for this silence the Church would allow herself to be infiltrated by these agents of godlessness. Remember, this is in addition to the Communist agents who infiltrated the Church in previous years as so-called priests,

the 30,000 anti-priests. The floodgates of infiltration and destruction were now wide open.” [The Church in Apocalyptic Darkness: from the chapter: “The Church of Man Will Crumble” – pp. 65-66.]

John XXIII had said, in his autobiography, *Diary of a Soul*, that his idea for the Council had been due to a sudden inspiration of the Holy Ghost. But there is ample proof and documentation that the decision to convoke a council was no sudden inspiration of the Holy Ghost. The following shows that it was otherwise:

“Father Giacomo Martina, S.J., a known scholar in Church History, is one of many who have contradicted this commonly held view. In an interview for 30 Giorni, he said:

“‘The Pope affirmed in his Diary of a Soul that the decision to convene the Council came from a sudden inspiration on January 20, 1959, during a conversation with the Secretary of State, Cardinal Tardini. But it is historically confirmed, as we have already mentioned, that John XXIII had already been thinking of doing this since November of 1958.’

“Cardinal Giuseppe Siri also stated definitively that the idea of convening a Council arose during the pontificate of Pius XII:

“‘The idea came up at that time, but Pius XII never talked to me about it, even though we were very close. I was told that he had said that ‘at least twenty years would be needed to prepare a Council. That’s why I will not call it. My successor will.’ And he was right, because the Council was convened by John XXIII. The one who suggested it to him, or at least reminded him about it, was Cardinal Ruffini on December 16, 1958, two months after his election. The Pope was enthusiastic and agreed... But the idea of holding a Council was already circulating. Pius XII had set up a small commission to study the proposal quietly. It was an idea that was maturing.’” [“Contribution to a Canonization” by Marian T. Horvat. Pp. 4-5. <http://www.traditioninaction.Org/HotTopics/a006.ht.htm>.]

As for the purpose of the Council, it has become apparent that John XXIII wanted a rupture with the past. He wanted to convene a council that would be against Vatican I. Atila Sinke Guimaraes calls attention to “an article by Marco Roncalli titled ‘**Vatican II in Exhibition**’ (October 10, 2012, p 4). In it the writer presents an overview of the one-week exhibit in Bergamo, the city where John XXIII was born and raised.

“The show was directed by Father Enzo bollis, counted on the full support of the Diocese and was an initiative of the Pope John XXIII Foundation. It displayed normally inaccessible manuscripts and documents that sleep in the archives of the Foundation and were shown to the public for the first time. All the exhibits were related to the pontificate of Pope Roncalli.”

It is shown in these documents that Vatican II was convened explicitly against Vatican I:

*“Among these documents was a note by Monsignor Loris Capovilla, secretary of John XXIII in which, on behalf of the Pope, he gave instructions for the redaction of the Bull **Humanae salutis**, the bull that convened the Council. On the text typed by Capovilla, there are side notes handwritten by John XXIII himself. **It is clearly affirmed in this text, Marco Roncalli assures us, that the Pope did not desire to follow the course of Vatican I because ‘neither in its substance nor in its form would it correspond to the present day situation.’ We also see a rebuttal of the Church’s position on the temporal order taught by Pius IX, because now, the note emphasizes, ‘the Church demonstrates that she wants to be mater et magistra (mother and teacher)’**” [“Bird’s Eye View of the News: John XXIII Wanted a Rupture With the Past” by Atila Sinke Guimaraes. P 1. http://www.traditioninaction.org/bev/150bev11_27_2012.htm.]*

John XXIII’s Secretary of State, Tardini, actually considered him mad for convening the Council for reasons explained by Father Luigi Villa:

*“...Cardinal Tardini himself, then Pope John XXIII’s Secretary of State, did state that the idea of the Council made him consider John XXIII ‘temporarily mad,’ and that because Cardinal Tardini was well acquainted with the existing problems of the Church and of the world, and the ferments in the clergy, and the dangerous oscillations of certain foreign Episcopates, and that many, outside and inside the Curia, thought that a Council should not have been convened in so unstable and tumultuous a time. Dangerous it was! And such it proved to be. Since the very first Session, the impetus of the polemics shook that ‘ecumenical bridge’ with yearnings of **sociological modernism** and rendered it unstable under the thrust of opposing tendencies. Anti-conformist wretches, backed up or tolerated by the Top; a surfacing pacifist ‘**democratic Church**’ that wanted to accommodate, ready to deal with traditional enemies, granting ample breadth and drive to **neo-modernism** and even **communism**, which presently cloaked itself with a false understanding of the rights of Religion, using the method of ‘**distension**’ toward the Church.” [“John XXIII ‘Beatified’ Too? – Open Letter to the Episcopate” by Father Doctor Luigi Villa.]*

Last but not least, a November 2, 1963 letter by Karl Rahner to his brother Hugo reveals:

“Cardinal Ottaviani’s Intervention of Oct. 21, 1962, though he didn’t mention names, was directed against Karl Rahner, Joseph Ratzinger, Gustave Margtelet.

“Most Italian and Spanish bishops feared the First Vatican Council (1869-70) was being abolished by Vatican II.”

Furthermore, it is revealed in January 13, 1964 Karl Rahner speech in Freiburg the following:

*“French ‘Integralist’ Bishops who ‘**appeal to La Salette and Fatima**’ called John XXIII a ‘**Precursor of the Antichrist**’ and said Montini (later Paul VI) was ‘**John XXIII’s Crown Prince**.’” [“Newly-Discovered Karl Rahner Testimony Confirms Theological ‘Bloodbath’ at Second Vatican Council (1962-65)” <http://www.novusordowatch.org/story100712.htm>.]*

John XXIII, when he was only Father Roncalli had a long-lasting close association with the defrocked priest Ernesto Buonaiuti. Ernesto buonaiuti was excommunicated for the heresy of Modernism on repeated occasions because in his works he had defended the heresy of Modernism , in particular his “The Modernist Program” of 1908 and his “Letters from a Modernist Priest” also of 1908.

The Roncalli revolution via the Council of Corruption (Vatican II) was effectively launched by the Evil Forces and brought about the “Rights of Man” over God’s Rights ushering in a new world church. John XXIII’s thinking was more Masonic than Catholic. His close collaborator, Cardinal Augustin Bea was the driving force of this while he, the anti-pope, was the “front man,” with Malachi Martin the “errand boy.”

Bea and the B’nai B’rith were responsible for the radical change in the Church as explained by Father Villa:

*“John XXIII, therefore, speaks like a ‘visionary,’ an ‘utopist’ describing not the Catholic brotherhood, but a Masonic brotherhood that makes no **distinctions between religions.***

*“Hence, John XXIII was also responsible for the entire action of his close collaborator, Cardinal Bea, toward a **radical change on the part of the Church** with regard to Judaism, since it was he that decided to break away from the ecclesiastical Tradition. It will suffice to recall that it was he who decided that it should be the **Secretariat** to put forward the schemes on **religious freedom (Dignitatis Humanae)** as also that regarding the Jews (**Nostra Aetate**), certainly inspired and requested by the Masonic lodges **B’nai B’rith.***

*“I wish to recall, therefore, that Cardinal Bea, in his report on the **De Judaeis** scheme, mentions ‘**The explicit charge entrusted to the Secretariat by the Pope; namely, that of addressing the many prejudices (?!), even amongst the Catholics, regarding the Jews, especially the fact of considering them ‘deicide’ and ‘accursed by God.’**” Cardinal Bea could thus work around every opposition to his scheme, re-launched, then, by John XXIII himself, in a sheet bearing no Vatican heading, of 13 December 1962, written entirely of his own hand, which he said,*

*“‘**Having read with much attention this report of Cardinal Bea’s, we are perfectly agreed as to its gravity as well as to the responsibility of Our consideration. The ‘Sanguis ejus super nos et super filios nostros’ (His Blood be upon us and upon our children) does not exempt any believer from addressing the problem and the apostolate for the salvation of all the children of Abraham, as well as any other living on the earth. Te, ergo, quesumus Tuis famulis subveni, quos praetioso sanguine redemisti!** – (We therefore beseech Thee come to the aid of Thy servants whom Thou hast redeemed by Thy precious Blood). –**Joannes XXIII.**’*

*“With that simple writing, Pope John XXIII posed again the issue of the agenda of the Council, turning himself, for a second time, into the spiritual father of the future conciliar document ‘**Nostra Aetate.**’*

*“Even the last six months of John XXIII’s government were, however, filled with the intense activity of Cardinal Bea, fully supported and encouraged by the Pope. After the **VII Agape Meeting**, for example, he (John XXIII) sent out a letter of praise, signed*

*by the Secretary of State, even though everyone had perceived the contradiction between Cardinal Bea and the Church. After the **VIII Agape Meeting**, he did even worse. A few months later, at last, he **fully espoused** Bea's heterodox position on **religious freedom** in his encyclical '**Pacem in Terris.**'"* ["John XXIII 'Beatified' Too? – Open Letter to the Episcopate" by Father Doctor Luigi Villa.]

Consequently, Father Villa and others who have studied John XXIII's pontificate and his actions concerning the Council, have concluded the responsibility of John XXIII appears clear throughout his reign which shows **he changed the Catholic Liturgy in an ecumenist sense, surpressing every doctrine sustained by almost the entirety of the conciliar fathers. He collaborated with, and favored the anti-Christian Associations connected to Freemasonry. He approved in full the doctrine contained in Cardinal Bea's scheme – even much more explicit than approved in the Declaration "Nostra Aetate.."**

When Roncalli began his pontificate, he was asked would he continue the policies of his predecessor, Pope Pius XII, a Vatican insider claims he answered, ***"Think of what Pius XII would do and I will do the opposite."***

At the end of his pontificate, Roncalli was no longer useful to the Evil Forces and was to be discarded. He had served his purposes well but now what he said was no longer listened to. He was dying and no one paid attention to him when he allegedly screamed: ***"Stop the Council! Stop the Council!"***

Chapter 6.

"THE SMOKE OF SATAN"



Pope Paul VI

"How could a successor of Peter have caused in so short of time more damage

to the Church than the Revolution of 1789? ... The deepest and most excessive in her history ... what no heresiarch has ever exceeded in doing? ...Do we really have a pope or an intruder sitting on the Chair of Peter?"

- **Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre, commenting on Paul VI's reign in 1976.**

After the death of anti-pope John XXIII on June 3, 1963, many believed it would be appropriate to suspend the work of Vatican II. But on June 21st of that same year Monsignor Giovanni Battista Montini was elected as Paul VI. On September 29th, Paul VI opened the second session of the Vatican II Council.

Anti-pope Paul VI indicated what Vatican II really engendered in the following statements. On December 7, 1965 in a speech at the end of the fourth session of the Second Vatican Council, he said, ***"The Religion of God Who made Himself Man, has met the religion (for such it is) of man who has made himself God."***

In a December 7, 1968 speech to Lombard College in Rome: ***"The Church is in a disturbed period of self-criticism, or what would be better called self-demolition. It is an acute and complicated upheaval which nobody would have expected after the Council. It is ... as if the Church were attacking herself."*** (As quoted in L' Osservatore Romano).

At this point in time Paul VI is revealing the so-called "springtime" for the Church is in reality her demise, for ***"the Church ... attacking herself"*** is actually the counterfeit church which has arisen from within her and subsisted within her, attacking the True Church from within transforming Christ's Church into man's church.

The darkness within the Church came from the fact that ***"the smoke of Satan has entered the Temple of God"*** as Paul VI referred to it. The overall darkness and treachery that entered as ***"the smoke of Satan"*** gave rise to the counterfeit Catholic Church. In speaking further of this darkness of Vatican II, Paul VI said, ***"In the Church, too, this state of uncertainty reigns. It was believed that after the Council a sunny day in the Church history would dawn, but instead there came a day of darkness."*** In the same speech of June 30, 1972, he stated that there were ***"ideas opposed to truth"*** and were ***"scattered abroad in abundance (of) heresies."***

Paul VI actually convicted himself and his "Council of Corruption" cohorts with these words. As we shall see in this chapter, it was ***he that was "the smoke of Satan."*** Yet there are those that would like to think that these words Paul VI expressed were words of warning of the conspiracy within the Church, which as the ***"smoke of Satan"*** had entered and infiltrated the hierarchy of the Church. Others believed he was only covering his own subversive and corruptive actions with these statements, deflecting the blame from himself. Masons however, always have a convoluted way of telling the truth even if in somewhat of and obscure incomplete way. The truth of what happened during this dark period of history and who Montini (Paul VI) really was and what part he played in the Mason's plan to transform the Church from what it was into what it has become, a one-world pantheistic church.

Anti-pope Paul VI was born Giovanni Battista Montini on September 26, 1897 to Giorgio and Judith (Alghisi) Montini in Concesio (Brescia), Italy. On May 29, 1920 he was ordained a priest in the Cathedral at Brescia by Bishop Giacinto Gaggia. On November 10, 1921 he began to take courses at the Pontifical Academy of ecclesiastical nobles, where he began a friendship that marked his life with fellow Sicilian, Mariano Rampolla of Tyndaro, a great-grandnephew of Cardinal Rampolla who died in 1913. (Cardinal Rampolla was a 33rd degree Mason, the prelate with the “eyes of fire.” (More on him in a later chapter).

In 1935, during the Abyssinian War, Father Montini expressed his support for the League of Nations (forerunner to the United Nations), a position that was contrary to the policy of Pope Pius XI. *“Pope Pius XI was convinced that the new international organization thus usurped the role of the Holy See, as mediator of international disputes (which in fact happened), and that the ‘League of Nations’ was a hotbed of Freemasons and Communists, as indeed it was.”* [“Paul VI: The Pope Who Changed the Church” by Father Luigi Villa, Doctor in Theology; Chiesa Viva, No. 441, Sept., 2011 – p 17]

Under Pius XII, Montini went to work at the Secretariat under Cardinal Luigi Maglione, the new Secretary of State. His position there grew in importance but several officials of the Curia had an aversion to the young diplomat.

*“Some members of the Italian hierarchy deplored **the fanatical anti-fascist and pro-Communist sentiments of Don Montini**, the young diplomat who did not even bother to hide it. Some bishops were troubled by what they perceived as a complete lack of patriotism for his native country, **in truth Montini had never shown any scruples about betraying his country and his people in favor of the British, the Soviets and Americans during World War II.**”*

*“The Fascist (Minister of Justice), **Roberto Farinacci** argued that it was public knowledge that **Montini was the friend of the enemies of Italy**. And he had good reason to say so.”* [Ibid, p 17 & 18.]

During the Second World War, Pius XII gave Montini the job of helping Italy transition politically in an orderly fashion. Montini was also involved with the underground refugees including Jews. During these war years Battista Montini was priest-diplomat by day and a conspirator by night working in close relationship with the staff of Allied Services of the Military Intelligence, Office of Strategic Services (OSS), forerunner to the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), and with the staff of British Intelligence.

There were certain ones in the Vatican who tried to secretly establish relations with the Soviet Union despite the official anti-Communist positions of Popes Pius XI and Pius XII.

*“**Mariano Rampolla of Tyndaro**, Montini’s fellow classmate of the Academy of Ecclesiastical Nobles, and his much loved and respected friend, **was an organizer and leader of a confidential meeting with men of Communist belief** for any diplomatic relations between the Vatican and the Soviet Union. **The meeting took place in August 1938 with representatives of the Italian Communist Party, and Donini and Sereni**, in the Swiss Chateau of Valsainte in the Swiss mountains, far from the Italian borders.’* [Ibid – p 18.]

The goal of Monsignor Rampolla was to test the ground in Moscow for possible contacts between the Holy See and the Soviet Union.

“In the summer of 1944, when the war was ending, Monsignor Montini entered into high-level negotiations with the Italian Communists to identify the role which the Communist Party would have in the postwar period. His goal was to form an alliance between the Democratic Christian Party, the Socialists and Communists. As reported by Martinez, on July 10, 1944, there was a meeting between Monsignor Montini, who acted without the knowledge of Pius XII, and Togliatti, the undisputed head of the Italian Communist Party, who had recently returned to Rome after 18 years of exile in the Soviet Union. This was the first contact between the Vatican and a Communist leader. There was a plan outlined to provide a basis for an agreement between the Christian Democratic Party, Socialists and Communists which would give total control to the three parties in any post-war government in Italy. The plan, also defined the conditions for future collaborations between the Catholic Church and the Soviet Union.

“Another attempt to establish relations between the Holy See and the Soviet government came in 1945, the eve of the Yalta Conference, on Monsignor Montini’s own initiative: a meeting between Montini and the Communist, Eugenio Reale, then Undersecretary of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. The same argument applies to Reale’s interview: the possible meeting between His Holiness and the head of the Communist Party (Togliatti). We left – concludes Reale’s report – on the understanding that if Togliatti accepted the idea of a visit to the Pope, ‘I’d be back with Msgr. Montini to fix the date and method.’ It seems that this contact has not had developments.” [Ibid, p 19.]

Furthermore, the lawyers, Salvatore Macca, ex-President of the Court of Brescia, wrote an article entitled, “The Montini’s Helped the Communist Terrorist, Speziale, to Bomb and Murder People.” It was published in the *Chiesa Viva Magazine*. In that article, here is what Speziale said: ***“The same hospitality offered by Montinis, all Catholics, seems quite significant to me. I do not know what links exist between them (Catholics) and the family of Paul VI, but I am sure that they are related. Mom and Dad Montini knew I was one of those who put bombs in the barracks of Nazi-Fascists – I myself assembled several right at their home – and yet, despite the ‘note’ from the bishop, they continued to offer hospitality, and above all, solidarity and affection. Catholics were also the components of the family in whose workshop, as I already mentioned, we had made the bombs that we used in the attacks. They did so because they believe that it was the right decision, aware of the risk. Furthermore they were excited.”***

The import of all this is explained still further in the following excerpt from *Chiesa Viva Magazine*: ***“Speziale who had succeeded in Valtrompia to form the first group of partisans, ‘strong in numbers but poorly equipped ... which was supplied with the necessities thanks to the valuable cooperation of the Montini brothers, Jack and Franco of Stocchetta.’***

“So despite the appeal of the Bishop of Brescia, Monsignor Giacinto Tredici, who in a sense was very naïve, condemned in no uncertain terms the cowardly attack which caused the death of innocent people. The Montini family, from which Paul VI would be ‘extracted,’ gave hospitality and assistance, with full awareness of his real identity, his criminal intentions, and his behavior to a Communist terrorist who with fellow criminals like him, packaged explosives to kill with impunity innocent people in a most cowardly and odious manner.” “Paul VI: The Pope Who Changed the Church”

Pope Pius XII was unaware of all this going on but was soon to find out as the following shows:

“It was in 1954, when Pius XII was already tried by illness and weakened by old age, that Colonel Arnould, Brigadier General of the Deuxieme Bureau (the French Intelligence Service), after having resigned from Deuxieme Bureau, went to Rome, was summoned by Pius XII, who asked him to become his personal agent. The Colonel accepted, took the oath to the Pope and began his new mission.

*During his tour of the East, he came in contact with the **Lutheran Bishop of Uppsala, Archbishop Brilioth**, Primate of Sweden, who held Pius XII in high esteem. During the course of one of their meetings (during the summer of 1954), Archbishop (of) Uppsala, abruptly stated to the Colonel: **‘The Swedish authorities know very well that the Vatican has relations with the Soviets!’***

*“Returning from his mission, the Colonel questioned Pius XII, who was quite amazed by it and asked the Colonel to report back to Archbishop Brilioth that the Vatican had no relations with the Soviets. But on his return to Sweden, the Colonel Arnould was asked by the Archbishop of Uppsala to deliver a sealed envelope addressed to Pius XII, with a request to put it in his hands, without making it known to anyone else in the Vatican. Said only: **‘This envelope contains the ‘PROOF’ of the relations that the Vatican has with the Soviets.’***

*“Once in Rome, the Colonel handed the envelope to Pius XII, who read in his presence, as he watched the color drain from the Pope’s face. In short, **the last official text signed by the pro-Secretary of State Monsignor Montini was dated: September 23, 1954.***

“On November 1, 1954, Pius XII deposed the Secretary of State, Monsignor Montini.

*“From other information it is known that, on that tragic autumn of 1954, Pius XII had also discovered that his pro-Secretary of State Monsignor Montini **‘had hidden all dispatches relating to the schism of the Chinese Bishops,’** which made matters worse.*

*“On November 1, 1954, **Pius XII appointed Montini as Archbishop of Milan.** The Consecration took place in Rome on December 12, 1954, by Cardinal Eugene Tisserant. But why give the largest diocese in the world to a **traitor of the Pope?***

*The real reason for this I discovered in my **personal ‘encounter’ with General G. Leconte, of the French ‘Secret Service.’** The General told me, first, of many things related to the Masonic infiltration of the Church today, then, I suddenly asked this question: **‘Do you believe that Paul VI is also a Mason?’** ... and without waiting for a reply, I was handed a book by **Carlo Falconi, ‘Vue et au Concile entendu,’** published before Montini became Pope, and he showed me a **‘passage’** in the book, on page 69 where it is said that **the big number ‘33’ of Freemasonry assured that Montini also ‘serait inscrit dans un Loge maconnique...!’** [‘Was inscribed in a Masonic Lodge...!’]*

“Finally, I was told the story of removal of Monsignor Montini as Secretary of State by Pius XII because he really worked for Russia, unbeknownst the Pope and, therefore, a traitor!

“It is a fact that while Pius XII was still alive, Montini never crossed the threshold (of the) Vatican!

*“My last question: **‘So why did Pius XII send him to Milan, and give him the prestigious seat of Cardinal, after having been ‘betrayed?’** The General replied, smiling: **‘No! Pius XII was not the one to send him to Milan!... We have here a ‘dossier,’ which bears the words: ‘Cardinal Pizzardo,’ where there are documents that***

tell a different story! Moreover, you may also have noticed, although Milan was traditionally a Cardinal's seat, so Montini is found to be permanently discarded and removed from the Roman Curia by the Pope himself on which he had exercised great influence, and was excluded from the future Conclave because ***Pius XII was resolved never again to allow him to enter the Sacred College! Even his consecration to Archbishop, after his appointment, was almost ignored by Pius XII.***

"After the interview, the General sent me to Colonel Arnauld, who confirmed that Montini kept obscure, illegal relationships, on his own initiative, with Russia and some other Eastern Powers, for which Pius XII 'expelled' the Secretary of State. Then he told me that Pius XII had to send Montini to Milan, but he did not make him a Cardinal and did not accept him any more in an audience (although Pius XII's reign was still four more years!), and that he made it repeatedly clear to the Cardinals that he did not want him as his successor!

"As you can see, this is not the 'revelations of State' because it's in the 'French Archives' but is still everything I have heard in person, on the Montini 'case!'

"For Msgr. Montini's 'obscure, clandestine relationships were of his own initiative,' however, there is also Cardinal Tisserant's archives as a source of information."

Father Luigi Villa goes on to tell what was in those archives. It included among other things, ***"delicately explosive 'documents' including the Marxist 'Creed' of the then Msgr. Battista Montini, who, in 1945, was linked to Palmiro Togliatti, secretary of the Italian Communist Party, who had just returned from the Soviet Union.... Montini informed the Kemlin that '...not all the Church and not all of the Vatican approves of the directions of Pope Pacelli for the future.'"***

In these archives also were the letters of Montini reporting to the K.G.B. Father Villa explains, ***"Cardinal Eugene Tisserant had a dossier, continually updated, which contained the 'Letters' of Msgr. Montini which signaled the Soviet K.G.B. with names of priests and bishops who Pius XII had secretly sent to the Soviet Union amongst the oppressed and persecuted Catholics. All the people who had been sent were inexplicably and systematically captured, killed or sent to Soviet concentration camps."***

Furthermore, ***"Pius XII could not explain the cause of the terrible tragedy of the systematic disappearance of priests sent secretly in Russia, except for the existence of a 'spy' hidden in the Vatican. So, the secret police were commissioned to investigate, disguised as Monsignors and they caught the Jesuit, Alighiero Tondi, in the act of photographing 'Secret documents.' He was considered to be in Montini's circle or rather, his special adviser. When questioned, he was identified as a KGB agent, instructed by Moscow, and sent via the Vatican to its Head, in the USSR, the 'documents' that were photographed from the Vatican archives."***

"From careful investigation, it was proven that he passed to his Soviet superiors the list of Clandestine Bishops and priests sent there by Pope Pius XII, who because of this condemnation, were arrested, killed or died in Soviet concentration camps!

"It is a fact of extreme gravity, perhaps unique! Certainly an act of murder. After these 'revelations,' Pius XII collapsed and was bedridden for many days. However, he immediately arranged for Montini's instantaneous ejection from the Secretary of State office." [Ibid, pp. 21-23.]

Once in Milan, the 57 year old Montini suddenly found himself free after 30 years of Curial and Papal restraints. ***"He gathered around him a coterie of traveling liberal-minded companions, anarchists, communists, socialists, gangsters and members of the 'avant-garde' literary and artistic community. As virtue has the power of attracting***

virtuous men, so too then vice attracts vicious men. Very soon, it became clear that Montini was not a Marian priest. He was, in fact, a Maritainista priest, something altogether different.” [Ibid, p 24]

A “Maritainista” priest is one who is most influenced and a disciple of Jacques Maritain, an integral humanist and modernist who imbued Montini with a anthropocentric (man-centered) theology not theocentric (God-centered) theology. In addition, ***“Saul David Alinsky, Jewish non-believer and an expert in revolutionary tactics to organize the masses for power was a ‘passionate personal friend’ of Jacques Maritain and who was a guest of the Archbishop of Milan, Monsignor Montini for two weeks.”*** [Ibid, p 25.]

So Giovanni Battista Montini was very much pro-Socialist, pro-Communist as well as a Freemason. This is the man that would open the Church to all these conspiratorial influences of evil. He is the man who changed the Church. Paul VI has indeed espoused modernist and Masonic ideals. As to further evidence of his involvement in Freemasonry, this is shown further by his statements and activities. In this regard the following is interesting. Guidelines were given to Masons at the 1961 Meeting of the United Grand Lodges of Germany with foreign Grand Lodges. This statement was made:

“The Pope, who we will elect shall possess the highest degree in the skill of ambivalence (work of a double agent). For example, disapproving of the Modernists with words, but with ‘actions’ will support them (abolishing, first of all, anti-modernist oath).” [From “Bulletin of Information Independent Catholique,” No. 112, 1974, Brussels as quoted in “Paul VI: The Pope Who Changed the Church” by Father Luigi Villa – p 32.]

Now considering all the foregoing associations of Monsignor Montini with Freemasonry, Communism, and Socialism as well as his Modernist actions, it has been revealed that a de-classified secret World War II document exposes Montini that he was a Communist infiltrator. The information concerning all this has just been detailed above. But in addition, a classified Department of State telegram reveals in part:

*“Speculating on Pius XII’s successor source said college may very well choose an old cardinal whose short pontificate may be devoted entirely to the re-organization of the Roman Curia left by deceased Pope in ‘deplorable state.’ Source indicated election of Siri, Ruffini, Ottaviani would be ‘misfortune for Church’ since the three cardinals have an unrealistic approach to great problems facing world today. Source said election of anyone of three could depend on influence of American cardinals and volunteered suggestion U.S. authorities would do well exercise discreetly **‘their own influence on certain American cardinals.’**”* [Classified State Department document – control No. 7008, October 11, 1958. Filed Nov. 5, 1958. Unclassified: March 26, 1990.]

This document shows the outside influence and pressure to elect “the man of choice” for the purpose outlined in this chapter and the last. Relative to this and to both the 1958 and 1963 conclaves consider this:

“During the Conclave after the death of John XXIII, white smoke announced the election of a Pope.” This was given by Father Mouraux as found in his ***“The Hidden But Victorious Way of the Freemasonry”*** which first appeared in the publication *Bonum Certamen* No. 74 of July/August 1984. He goes on to say, ***“Today it is known that Cardinal Siri, a spiritual friend of Pius XII, had just been elected with a***

majority of votes. [Author's Note: This happened at both the 1958 and 1963 conclaves.] *But what happened afterwards? It is not known exactly. It is however certain that (in 1963) Cardinal Tisserant, in disregard of the Rules of the Conclave, left the locked rooms, went into town where he had a secret meeting with the dignitaries of the **Lodge B'nai B'rith** (Freemasonry lodge, founded in 1953 in the USA) which is **mostly reserved to Jews**. Some hours after his return to the Vatican, another white smoke announced the election of Cardinal Montini. At his coronation as Pope Paul VI, several American newspapers accused him of being a member of the Lodge B'nai B'rith – a photograph served as proof – (which is in my possession; the author).” (Note: the author being Father Mouraux). [As quoted in “Papal Condemnations of Freemasonry” – p 4. www.destroyfreemasonry.com.]*

The above is also reported by another source which goes into considerably more detail and is quite revealing in how the B'nai B'rith orchestrated the 1963 Conclave and discloses further facts of Montini.

*“In one of his writings, Prince Scotersco, German cousin of Prince Borghese, President of the Conclave which elected Montini to the Supreme Pontificate, gives the following information concerning the Conclave of 21 June 1963: ‘**During the Conclave, a Cardinal [Tisserant] left the Sistine Chapel, met with the representatives of B'nai B'rith, announced to them the election of Cardinal Siri. They replied by saying that the persecutions against the Church would continue at once. Returning to the Conclave, he made Montini to be elected.**’*

“On 18 July 1985 Louis Hubert Remy and Monsieur de la Franquerie and Francis Dalloais met with Siri. After asking him whether he had been elected Pope in 1963: ‘He started by remaining silent for a long time, then raised his eyes to heaven with a rictus of suffering and pain, joined hands and said, weighing each word with gravity: ‘I am bound by the secret.’ Then after a long silence, heavy for us all, he said again: ‘I am bound by the secret. This secret is horrible. I would have books to write about the different conclaves. Very serious things have taken place. But I can say nothing.’

“In the case of the Conclaves of John XXIII (1958) and of Paul VI (1963), there were communications (with the exterior). It was thus known that there were several ballots during which, in the first (Conclave), was (elected) Cardinal Tedeschini; and, in the second (Conclave), Cardinal Siri. [Author's Note: Actually Siri was elected in both conclaves.] The latter who had only one more vote than Montini, had the imprudence to ask that his election be again voted, so that he could reign with a more important majority. And it was then (during the noon recess following the second scrutiny) that Cardinal Tisserant went out to telephone, and when he returned, Cardinals Lienart, Konig, Dofner and Trancon (changed their ballots and then) voted for Paul VI (in the scrutinies which followed). And it was known that these four had relations with the Freemasons. Therefore, one can affirm, without mistake, that Paul VI was elected from that sect.’

“Introibo concludes with the following comments, as quoted in part:

“...Mr. Scortesco was an excellent Catholic, full of piety and zeal. Furthermore, in 1971, we had learned in Rome, from the mouth of a person well informed of the under-currents of the Vatican politics, of the history of the violation of the closure of the Conclave, violation which, itself, would suffice to annul an election...’

“In October 1992 Chigi, son of the late Prince Sigismondo Chigi, Marshall of the Conclaves of 1958 and 1963, admitted: ‘When my father and I returned to open the doors of the conclave following the ‘election’ of Montini] we discovered that the doors

had been previously forced open (and the seals broken)... and there was much talk at that time among the Noble Guard that a Cardinal had left the conclave.’ As stated previously, this was Cardinal Tisserant going to speak with his masters of the Jewish B’nai B’rith.

“And it goes on. According to statements by Cardinal Siri and others, it appears that he was elected at the conclaves which supposedly elected John Paul I and John Paul II. Each time the Siri papacy was suppressed immediately and the conspirators candidate placed upon the papal throne.” [“The Siri Thesis,” p 18. The Pope in Red website.] [<http://www.thepopeinred.com/thesis.htm>.]

Further facts about Montini (Paul VI) are revealed: That Montini “*was known in his seminary days as a notorious homosexual, who wormed his way to high office in the Vatican. In 1954 Pope Pius XII banished him from Rome without the red hat after learning that Montini had betrayed into the hands of Stalin the secret identities of the clandestine Bishops in Russia, causing their arrest and execution. He was greeted on the balcony after his ‘election’ with cries of ‘il Papa Montinovsky.’*

“30 Days Magazine reported in its November 3, 1993 edition that the election of Cardinal Montini to the Chair of Peter as Paul VI was engineered by a large group of Masonic and Modernist cardinals meeting in the home of a leading Freemason named Umberto Ortolani just prior to the conclave.

“Carlos Vazquez Rangel, Grand Commander of the Supreme Council of the Masons of Mexico, in a 1993 interview with the political weekly Proceso stated: ‘On the same day, in Paris the profane Angelo Roncalli and the profane Giovanni Montini were initiated into the august mysteries of the Brotherhood. Thus it was that much that was achieved at the Council was based on Masonic Principles.’” [“Paul VI: The Pope Who Changed the Church” by Father Luigi Villa, p 19.]

Additional insight into the Modernist and Masonic intent of Paul VI can be seen in his statements and actions (and sometimes inaction) during his reign as anti-pope:

*“On November 13, 1964, in the presence of 2,000 Bishops, **Paul VI permanently deposed the Tiara on the altar. This was the major goal of the French Revolution, to be implemented through the hands of the one who sits on the throne of Peter; a most important result of the beheading of Louis XVI, and also of ‘breach of Porta Pia.’** With this gesture, **Pope Paul VI rejected the three papal powers, symbolized by the Tiara, as if to signify that he no longer wanted to govern the Church.** Hence which powers did he reference during his Pontificate after that gesture?”*

Paul VI did not condemn the Jesuit Freemason and heretic, Teilhard de Chardin who had already been condemned by the Holy Office. He and the Jesuit Order had been admonished and reprimanded several times by the Holy Office: 1926, 1927, 1933, 1939, 1948, 1949, and 1955.

Paul VI did not condemn the evil and satanic Dutch catechism. No he could not condemn the Masonic evils that penetrated the Church because all this took place under his reign as anti-pope who was a Freemason himself. According to Father Villa, Paul VI “*knew how to skillfully lead people backwards toward his **Masonic political chimera.***

He replaced '**Faith in God**' with '**faith in Man.**' The '**Earthly city**' that he wanted to accomplish had to make us forget the '**Heavenly City**' and Eternal Life." [Ibid, p 31.]

Furthermore, Father Villa tells us: "*Distrust and hostility towards the '**openness**' of John XXIII and Paul VI to the demands of the modern world, were due to the suspicion that these Popes were carrying out a work of subtle destruction, **under the direction of Freemasonry, in order to impose the advent of the reign of Satan to obliterate the true faith in God, in Jesus Christ, the Son of God and the Virgin Mary.***"

*"In 1965, Pope Paul VI received the Head of the P2 Lodge, Licio Gelli, at the Vatican. Later, Pope Paul VI granted Gelli to be appointed Commander of: '**Equitem Ordinis Sancti Silvestri Papae**' ['Knight of the Order of Pope St. Sylvester']."* [Ibid, p 31.]

The Church has always condemned Freemasonry, that is before Vatican II. The following are the main encyclicals against Freemasonry. The original one that initiated condemnations was that of Pope Clement XII in 1738. After him came PROVIDAS of Benedict XIV – May 18, 1751; ECCLESIAM of Pius VII – September 13, 1821; QUA GRAVIORE, C.A. of Leo XII – March 13, 1825; TRADI of Pius VIII – May 24, 1829; QUI PLURIBUS of Pius IX – September 11, 1846; QUIBUS QUANTISQUE of Pius IX – April 20, 1849; HUMANUM GENUS of Leo XIII – April 20, 1884; and PASCENDI of Saint Pius X – September 8, 1907.

Pope Benedict XIV blessed the work of Monsignor Jouin: "Contro le sette nemiche della religione." {"Against Enemy Sects of Religion."}

On July 24, 1958, Pius XII denounced Freemasonry as the root of scientific atheism, materialism, dialectics, rationalism, and secularism.

Even Anti-pope John XXIII in 1960 reminded the Roman Synod: "***With regard to the Masonic sect, the faithful must remember that the punishment stipulated by the Code of Canon Law (can. 2335) is still in force.***" Remember, the 1917 Code of Canon Law was in force at that time.

On January 5, 1954, the Holy Office condemned the work of Grand Master of Freemasonry in Austria.

On February 20, 1959, the Plenary Assembly of Argentinean Cardinals, Archbishops, and Bishops published a "Declaration" drawing attention to the formal condemnations of Popes Clement XII and Saint Pius X.

But after this, that is, after 1960 (at which time Sister Lucy said the reason for revealing the Secret of Fatima would become more clear) is when the "new orientation" took affect under the "new attitude" of the "Conciliar" popes, starting with John XXIII and then Paul VI. These two "popes" immediately adopted a Modernist liberal ecumenical position towards Freemasonry. Consequently not only were there no more warnings against Freemasonry, but the ideals of this evil sect were promoted by these anti-popes and their Council of Corruption.

Such an anti-pope as Paul VI was not a true pope no matter how many mystics or "recognize and resist" "experts" say he is. Consider this:

"Montini's long record of association with Communists, Freemasons, and Jews, association banned by the Church and meriting excommunication, anathema, and severance from the Kingdom of God, clearly demonstrates Montini's disloyalty to Christ, the priesthood and the Church as far back as the 1940's. Thus establishing his

(Montini's) ineligibility to hold Papal Office as is infallibly taught by His Holiness, Pope Paul IV's ... "Ex Cathedra" Papal Bull from 1559 A.D. 'Cum Ex Apostolatus Officio'" ["De-Classified Secret WWII Document Exposes Montini (A.K.A 'Pope' Paul VI) Was Communist Infiltrator" Today's Catholic World website.]
[<http://www.todayscatholicworld.com/dec05tcw.htm/montini>.]

This Papal Bull states: *"We enact, determine, decree and define: That if ever at any time it shall appear that the ... **Roman Pontiff (Pope) prior to his promotion or his elevation as Cardinal or Roman Pontiff, has deviated from the Catholic Faith or fallen into some heresy; the promotion or elevation, even if it shall have been uncontested and by the unanimous assent of all the Cardinals, shall be null, void and worthless."***

To see how much Paul VI supported and furthered the Masonic revolution to transform the Church, one need only to look at the statements and actions of this man.

"Between 1948 and 1950, the then Bishop Montini said to P. Felix A. Morlion, OP: 'A generation would not even pass before peace would be made between the two societies, (Church and Freemasonry).' That 'peace,' in fact, was sanctioned with a letter of Cardinal Seper, Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith to Cardinal Krol, President of the Episcopal Conference of the United States dated July 19, 1974.

"In a private letter of Count Leon Poncins, an expert on Masonic matters, one reads: '...with Pius X and Pius XII, we, Freemasons were able to do very little, but with Paul VI, we won.'"

The Mason, Mr. Marsaudon, a leader in Freemasonry, stated in his writings: ***"You can talk about the reality of the Revolution, which advanced from our Masonic lodges, extending beautifully over the Basilica of St. Peter."***

Relative to this, Father Villa tells us: *"...The 'liturgical reform' was provided by the Mason, Roca, in 1883. He had written: 'In an ecumenical council [Vatican II – Ed], the Church will undergo a transformation that will put one in harmony with the state of modern civilization.'"*

The modern "Novus Ordo" Vatican II sect is certainly "in harmony with ... modern civilization." The present fraud in the Vatican (anti-pope Francis) is doing all he can to further this Freemasonic ideal that Paul VI and John XXIII started.

Now add this: ***"Paul VI removed the 'censorship' of Masonry, whereby Grand Master Lino Salvini, on March 18, 1978, would say: 'Our relations with the Vatican are great.' Freemasonry, in fact, penetrated the Church of Paul VI. The proof that 'Masonic laws' entered the Church under his pontificate, were those such as abortion, divorce, the separation of Church and State, the degradation of Seminaries and Religious Congregations ... a truly 'Masonic plan' as those of the UN and UNESCO. It was the advent of the 'religion of man,' a purely Masonic concept."*** ["Paul VI: The Pope Who Changed the Church" by Father Luigi Villa; Chiesa Viva, No. 441, September 2011 – pp. 33-34.]

Paul VI did many things favorable to Freemasonry:

“On March 23, 1966, Pope Paul VI put his ‘new Conciliar ring’ on the finger of Dr. Ramsey, a secular and Mason and then, he gave him a ‘blessing’ and all present as well.

“On June 3, 1971, Paul VI received in public audience, at the Vatican, members of the ‘Masonic Lodge,’ of the B’nai B’rith, the most powerful Masonic Lodge, reserved for Jews, whom Paul VI called, ‘My dear friends.’

“On November 28, 1977, ‘the Conference of Catholic Bishops and the Anti-Defamation League of B’nai B’rith announced the formation of a joint working group, intended to examine the problems related to the faith of Jews and Catholics.

“In a letter to the Grand Master Gamberini, P. Rosario Esposito wrote that ‘a series of decisions of Paul VI are an indiscriminate openness to Freemasonry.’” [Ibid, p 35.]

There is far more that could be said of Modernist and Masonic Anti-pope Paul Vi but we have covered the essentials here – enough to prove that he is a conspirator that worked to destroy the True Church and set up a false “Church of Darkness” of prophecy. (It is suggested that one who needs further convincing to consult the works of Father Luigi Villa, especially his “Paul VI: The Pope Who Changed the Church” on which much of our research is based.

Paul VI: The Great Corrupter

Montini said on August 8, 1960 ***“Religion must be renewed.”*** In a letter on the Sillon (condemned by Pope Pius X) Montini said, ***“Do not work for the Church, work for humanity.”*** These are words of apostasy. No wonder Fatima said, ***“The apostasy will begin at the top.”*** This is a direct reference to the Papacy which has been transformed into the anti-papacy.

Further evidence of Paul VI’s anti-papacy can be seen in the fact that he has promoted Freemasonic ideals of liberty, equality and fraternity which has been put into his acts of Modernism, ecumenism and the dismantling of the monarchy of the Church. This and more illustrates that this man is an imposter and not a true pope. His actions and statements have given us irrefutable and undeniable evidence that he was a complete heretic and an apostate.

Paul VI, General Audience, December 6, 1972: *“Does God exist? Who is God? And what knowledge can man have of him? What relationship must each of us have with Him?”*

These questions don’t lead to us to endless and complex discussions, but get us to question our Faith. The answer to the first questions is: “Of course, God exists!” As to Who God is: He is the Holy Trinity. What knowledge can man have of God? – the Catholic Faith. As far as our relationship with God: To belong to the Church He established. Paul VI is inferring that these are complex and perhaps confusing but nothing could be further from the truth. Any solid Catholic knows the answers to these questions. But this is only part of the ploy to disorient the faithful from their faith in the True Church.

In another General Audience of June 27, 1973, Paul VI stated, ***“...Everything must change, everything must progress. Evolution seems to be the law that brings liberation. There must be a great deal that is true and good in this mentality...”***

Here Paul VI is approving of the Modernist blasphemy that everything is in a state of evolution. His heresy was explicitly condemned by Pope Pius X.

Pope Pius X, ***Pascendi*** (# 26), Sept. 8, 1907, in explaining the doctrine of the Modernists: ***“To the laws of evolution everything is subject – dogma, Church, worship, the Books we revere as sacred, even faith itself...”***

Paul VI promoted *Nostra Aetate* (religious liberty) and indifferentism and esteemed false religions. In his address, August 22, 1969, Paul VI praised the Hindu Gandhi, and stated he was *“Ever conscious of God’s presence.”* On another occasion, December 8, 1975, in his Apostolic Exhortation, Paul VI stated: ***“The Church respects and esteems these non-Christian religions...”*** Esteeming false religions, especially pagan religions such as Hindus who worship devils, is **satanic**. What ever happened to the First Commandment: “Thou shalt not have false gods before Me.”

In Paul VI’s address of August 24, 1974: *“Religious and cultural differences in India, as you have said, are honored and respected... We are pleased to see that this mutual honor and esteem is practiced...”* This means Paul VI honored the worship of false gods.

In Paul VI’s address to the Synod of Bishops, September 2, 1974: *“Likewise we cannot omit a reference to the non-Christian religions. These, in fact, must no longer be regarded as rivals, or obstacles to Evangelization.”* Here Paul VI is preaching a new Gospel. He is preparing the way for an apostate antichrist world pantheistic religion.

We could go on with numerous quotes of Paul VI’s statements on false religions on Buddhism, Muslims, Hindus, Protestants, Anglicans and more. (Check on our references given in this work).

The following excerpt of Paul VI on religious liberty is quite revealing:

“She [the Church] has also affirmed, during Her long history, at the cost of oppression and persecution, freedom for everyone to profess his own religion. No one, She says, is to be restrained from acting, no one is to be forced to act in a manner contrary to his own beliefs... As we said, the Council demanded a true and public religious freedom...” [Paul VI, Address July 9, 1969.]

This is totally false and heretical. The Church in Her long history did not affirm religious liberty to believe in false religions – but to believe in the only one true religion founded by Jesus Christ. Paul VI would have us believe that the martyrs suffered horribly, not for their profession of faith in Christ, **but to have the freedom to profess their various false religions**. This is a real corruption of the truth in order foster false religions.

Paul VI went even further and worshipped man as can be seen quite evidently in his statements:

Paul VI, Address, Feb. 7, 1971: *“All honor then to man.”*

Paul VI, Address, Aug. 1, 1969: *“...Do not let yourselves become discouraged by obstacles and difficulties that constantly arise; do not lose faith in man.”*

Paul VI, Message, March 25, 1971: *“...Man, to whom all things on Earth should be related as their center and crown.”*

This is blasphemy and heresy that he is quoting from Vatican II.

There are dozens and dozens of more statements like this purporting that man is the truth not God. Paul VI has given heretical statement after heretical statement on matters of Faith and morals. Paul VI says the study of man is the “most precious science” – not theology which is the study of God is the most precious science. He is promoting the worship of man, not God. For more statements proving this see: “Paul VI on the Worship of Man,” in the article: “The Heresies of Paul VI (1963 – 1978)” on the One True Catholic Faith website. [<http://onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles.php?id=93&ca.>]

Further evidence that Paul VI was an evil agent of the Judeo-Masonic masters can be seen in the fact that this antipope wore the breast-plate of the Ephod (the Rational of Judgment) numerous times. This Ephod is the breast-plate of the Jewish High-Priest, Caiphas, who ordered Our Lord, Jesus Christ to be put to death by crucifixion. This clearly shows he was an infiltrator and an enemy of the Catholic Church. (When he did this wearing of the Ephod, he sometimes did not wear his pectoral cross).

Relative to this is the fact that this man, the Great Corrupter, changed the Catholic Mass into a Protestant service; changed the rite of every single Sacrament – a virtual destruction of the liturgy and faith of the centuries in a few short years. Paul VI wanted to put Christ to death in the Mass by replacing the true Mass with a counterfeit and by doing so changed the true Church into a counterfeit church complete with counterfeit “sacraments.”

Now consider this: *“Within two years of the close of Vatican II, Paul VI removed the index of forbidden books, a decision one commentator rightly called ‘incomprehensible.’*

“Paul VI then abolished the oath against Modernism, at a time when Modernism was flourishing as never before. On Nov. 21, 1970, Paul VI also excluded all cardinals over 80 years of age from participating in papal elections. Paul VI disestablished the papal court, disbanded the Noble Guard and the Palatine Guards. Paul VI abolished the rite of Tonsure, all four Minor Orders, and the rank of Subdiaconate.

“Paul VI gave back to the Muslims the Standard of Lepanto. The history of the flag was venerable. It was taken from a Turkish admiral during a great naval battle in 1571. While Pope St. Pius V fasted and prayed the Rosary, an out-numbered Christian fleet defeated a much larger Moslem navy, thus saving Christendom from the infidel. In honor of the miraculous victory, Pius V instituted the Feast of Our Lady of the Most Holy Rosary to commemorate her intercession. In one dramatic act, Paul VI renounced not only a remarkable Christian victory, but the prayers and sacrifices of a great Pope and saint.

Under Paul VI, the Holy Office was reformed: Its primary function now was research, not defending the Catholic Faith. According to those who watched the film of Paul VI’s visit to Fatima, he did not pray one Hail Mary.

“In 1969, Paul VI removed forty saints from the official liturgical calendar.”
[“The Heresies of Paul VI (1963-1978)” – p 21. One True Catholic Faith website.]
[<http://onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles.php?id=93&ca.>]

“Paul VI granted more than 32,000 requests from priests who had asked to be released from their vows and returned to lay status – the greatest exodus from the priesthood since the Protestant revolution.

“Paul VI’s disastrous influence was visible immediately. For example, in Holland not a single candidate applied for admission to the priesthood in 1970, and within 12 months every seminary there was closed. Spiritual destruction was everywhere; countless millions left the Church; countless others ceased practicing their Faith and confessing their sins.

“And while Paul VI was the cause of this unrelenting disaster and spiritual destruction, like the sly serpent he was, he calculatingly misdirected the attention away from himself. In perhaps his most famous quotation, he noted that Satan’s smoke had made its way into the Temple of God.

*“Paul VI, Homily, June 29, 1972: ‘**Satan’s smoke has made its way into the Temple of God through some crack...**’*

“When Paul VI made this statement, everyone looked at the cardinals, the bishops and the priests to discover where this smoke of Satan might be. They looked at everyone except the man who made the statement. But Paul VI was actually the smoke of Satan, and he made the statement to misdirect people away from himself; and in this he was successful. But what is perhaps most frightening is that Paul VI’s famous statement is basically a direct reference to Apocalypse 9:1-3

“Apoc. 9:1-3: ‘And there was given to him the key of the bottomless pit; and the smoke of the pit arose, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit. And out of the smoke there came forth locusts upon the earth. And there was given to them power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.’

“In Apocalypse 9, we see a direct reference to the smoke of Satan, and to someone who is given the key to unleash it. Antipope Paul VI did not have the keys of Peter, but he was given the key to the bottomless pit. He was the one who brought in the smoke of Satan from the great furnace; as he says, from some crack.

*“Jean Guitton, an intimate friend [and Mason – author] of Paul VI, related what Paul VI said at the final session of Vatican II: ‘**It was the final session of the Council,**’ Guitton wrote, **‘the most essential, in which Paul VI was to bestow on all humanity the teachings of the Council. He announced this to me on that day with these words, ‘I am about to blow the seven trumpets of the Apocalypse.’***

*“Paul VI, Speech to Lombard Seminary, Dec. 7, 1968: ‘The Church finds herself in an hour of disquiet, of self-criticism, **one might say even of self-destruction... The Church is wounding herself.**’*

*“Here Paul VI again mocks the people. He says the Church is in ‘self-destruction’ and is ‘wounding herself.’ He is referring to himself again, for **he was the one trying to destroy her and wound her at every turn!**” [Ibid, pp. 22-23.]*

Paul VI had admitted that his Novus Ordo Vatican II sect church is the Whore of Babylon.

“In the following quote, Antipope Paul VI essentially admits that his new Church is the false Church by admitting that his ‘Church’ has thrown off its opposition to the world, which characterizes the true Church.

“Paul VI, General Audience, Oct. 1, 1969: ‘On the other hand, She [the Church] is also trying to adapt herself and assimilate herself to the world’s ways; She is taking off her distinctive sacral garment, for She wants to feel more human and earthly.

“‘She is tending to let herself be absorbed by the social and temporal milieu...She is undergoing the world’s changes and degradations with conformist, almost avantgarde zeal.’

“Here Paul VI admits that the post-Vatican II Church is a false Church which has adapted itself to the world and assimilated the world’s ways with zeal. This is a stunning admission by Paul VI. He is admitting in so many words that the post-Vatican II Church is the Whore of Babylon.

“When one combines the fact that Paul VI frequently wore the Jewish Ephod with all of his other systematic attempts to destroy all of Catholic Tradition, the evidence is strong that he was a satanic Jewish infiltrator.” [Ibid, pp. 24-25.]

We must point out in light of what Paul VI said, above, that a Christian used to be taught that a Christian may be in the world but he is not to be of the world. This is totally contrary to what this antipope says above.

There is still more to say about this antipope on his homosexuality, on his betrayal of good men of the Church and more. We present a limited amount here.

On his homosexuality we cite the following evidence:

“In Rome and throughout Italy the rumor is out that Montini would be a homosexual. Hence, vulnerable. Hence, open to those who aim to use him to advance their own goals.

When he was Archbishop of Milan, he would have been caught by the police one night wearing civilian clothes and in suspect company. Actually, for many years he had a special friendship with an actor who colors his hair red. This man did not make any secret of his relation with the future pope. The relation continued and became much closer in the years ahead. [After Montini was elected Pope] and official of the Vatican security forces told me that this favorite of Montini was allowed to come and go freely in the pontifical apartments. And that he had often been seen taking the papal elevator at night.

“The first blackmail against Montini, as soon as he mounted the steps of the throne of Peter, was made by Freemasonry, which pressured him to do away with the Church’s condemnation of those who ask to be cremated after death [which he did]. What it threatened was to reveal the secret meetings between the Archbishop of Milan and ‘his’ actor in a hotel in Sion, in the Valais canton in Switzerland. In Paris, sometime later, the story behind this change made by Paul VI surfaced, with the indisputable evidence patiently amassed by a gendarme (policeman)...

“Another change observed by those in that narrow circle who, because of their rank or their posts, used to pass a large amount of time inside the Apostolic Palace, was the sudden appointment of homosexuals to positions of prestige and responsibility close to the Pope. This plague that would infest, transform, and devastate the Vatican during the time of Paul VI had already begun then (in the pontificate of John XXIII), well hidden in the folds of the Pontifical Court, but unfortunately alive and real. It was the distant hand of the Archbishop of Milan (Cardinal Montini), himself a victim of such

weaknesses, that discreetly placed one after another on the State chessboard – the pieces of the game dear to his heart.

“Those highly situated new personages, who were contaminated by the same ‘sickness,’ naturally brought with them other less highly placed people of the same ilk. So, slowly but continuously, rumors and indiscretions began to flow in the Vatican, and grave facts began to occur as a matter of course.

“Because of their functions, these people were often seen by us [chamberlains and noble guards] principally during the visits of Sovereigns and head of State to the Pope.

“They also had their favorites, who were the effeminate young men wearing elegant uniforms and make-up on their faces to dissimulate their beards. We – the camarieri di spada a cappa and noble guards – carefully kept our distance from their smiles and courtesies. We limited ourselves by greeting them at distance with a military salute of the heels.

“‘Favorites’ of the Archbishop of Milan also began to appear in the lower levels of service, and both small and large scandals at times would erupt. The Gendarmeria Pontifica (the Vatican police) had to steer carefully, as one says, along those floating mines and keep one eye closed – and sometimes both eyes – to keep reports from leaking and to discourage some astute journalists...

“Honorable old employees who relied on the Governatorato [the administration of the Vatican State] were, without any apparent reason, ordered to retire or sent elsewhere, and these newcomers were installed in their empty chairs, all them carrying in their pockets letters of recommendation from Cardinal Montini.” [Franco Bellegrandi, Nichita Roncalli – Controvita di un Papa, Rome: Editizioni Internazionale di Letterature e Scienze, 1994. pp. 85-86, 91-92 as quoted in “Progressivist Document of the Week: Was Paul VI Homosexual? Testimony of Prof. Bellegrandi” – pp. 2-5. Tradition in Action website.] [http://www.traditioninaction.org/ProgressivistDoc/A_083.]

Keep in mind that Bellegrandi was a member of an honor guard of the Sovereign Pontiff and an insider at the Vatican from the end of Pius XII's reign to the beginning of Paul VI's. He was also a correspondent at **L'Osservatore Romano**, the daily newspaper of the Holy See.

To the above can be added further testimony presented by Father Luigi Villa.

“Bellegrandi writes that as Montini just took office as Pontiff, he was always subjected to blackmail by the Italian Masonry. In exchange for their silence on Archbishop Montini's clandestine stays in a Swiss hotel to meet with his actor-lover, the Masons demanded that the Pope would eliminate the Church's traditional ban on cremation after death. Paul VI consented. After that, the sexual perversion of Montini became a target of blackmail.

“In correspondence with a British writer, familiar with the operations of the British Secret Service, MI6, Bellegrandi asked if Montini's homosexuality made him openly vulnerable to blackmail by British Intelligence, or the Soviets during World War II. The writer wrote that he believed that the British (MI6) and Americans (OSS) knew of Montini's homosexuality and used it against him to get his cooperation in getting Vatican-Allies networks after the war. The information on blackmail of Montini by the Soviets KGB and GRU after the war was but another source.

“An elderly gentleman from Paris, who worked as an official interpreter for the high level Vatican Clergy, said that the Soviets blackmailed Montini to learn the names of the priests that the Vatican had secretly sent behind the Iron Curtain to provide for the Catholic faithful in the Soviet Union during the Cold War. The Soviet Secret Police, therefore, was always ready and as soon as the illegal immigrant priests crossed the Russian border, they were taken and shot or sent to the Gulag.”

To this Father Villa adds: *“There is no doubt that homosexuality of Paul VI was instrumental in the paradigm shift that saw the rise of the ‘Homosexual Collective’ in the Catholic Church of United States. The role was decisive in the selection and advancement of many homosexual members to (high) levels in the Catholic Hierarchy.”* [“Paul VI: The Pope Who Changed the Church” by Father Luigi Villa. Chiesa Viva, No. 441. Sept. 2011 – p. 58.]

Because of Paul the Sixth’s sickness of homosexuality, he was nicknamed by some as “Paul the Sick.” All the Vatican “insiders” knew of Paul VI’s weakness and sickness in this regard but it was kept from the Catholic faithful as much as possible.

Homosexual “colonization” in the Church, which began under John XXIII, increased tremendously during the time of Paul VI. This weakened the militancy of the Church a great deal and put good men in the Church in jeopardy. So good Catholic Cardinals were betrayed. Paul VI himself betrayed two very important good courageous cardinals.

“After dozens of years in prison camps and forced labor, Cardinal Joseph Slipyi, Primate of Ukraine, confided to friends: ‘Every moment is fixed in my mind, the odyssey spent in the Soviet lagers and my death sentence, but in Rome, behind the Vatican walls, I have experienced the worst of times.’

“Before the Synod, appalled and shocked, the Cardinal said, ‘Of fifty-four million Ukrainians, ten million have died as a result of persecution! The Soviet regime has suppressed all the dioceses! There is a mountain of corpses and there is no one, not even in the Church, defending their memory. (...)j We have gone back to the time of the catacombs! Thousands and thousands of the faithful of the Ukrainian Church were deported to Siberia and up to the Arctic Circle. BUT THE VATICAN IGNORED THIS TRAGEDY! Perhaps the martyrs would become troublesome witnesses? Would we be a ball and chain for the Church?’

Paul VI, as a result, shut Cardinal Slipyi up in the tower (prison) but he had a chance to let off steam with Don Luigi Villa, who with courage alone paid him a welcome visit to the prison!”

Then there is the case of Cardinal Joseph Mindszenty, Primate of Hungary:

“The politics of ‘dialogue’ of Paul VI with the criminal power of Communist Hungary had the presence of Cardinal Mindszenty as an obstacle. After several offers which Mindszenty rejected because he had gone to the West, Paul VI and Casaroli, in order to break him, resorted to President Nixon, to oblige him to leave the U.S. embassy in Budapest. And so it was! On September 28, 1971, Mindszenty arrived in Rome. This cardinal, whom the ‘godless’ furiously raged against with atrocious tortures, had to suffer the subtle moral violence of Paul VI of having to submit his every sermon or speech to be held in public to Vatican censorship. Then, on January 5, 1974, Paul VI

dismissed him from his position as Primate of Hungary and prevented him from publishing his memoirs! Here are his fateful words: “Believe me – PAUL VI HAS DELIVERED WHOLE CHRISTIAN COUNTRIES INTO THE HANDS OF COMMUNISM! ... but the true Church is still ours, forced into the catacombs” [“Paul VI: The Pope Who Changed the Church” by Father Luigi Villa; Chiesa Viva, No. 441, Sept. 2011 - p 68.]

Now contrast that with what Father Villa further reveals: *“What was scandalous ... was his (Paul VI’s) adulation toward the Free World with his disbelief, religious indifference, and contempt for God’s Laws and Rights by doing nothing to restrain his pride, his sexual ego, his materialism, and his secularism.*

“Even more: Paul VI aroused the people against the Free World in the name of justice, as he did in Uganda, on July 29, 1969, by showing respect to Obote, the thieving and bloodthirsty ‘Prime Minister.’

“Moreover, from the heart of Africa, he gave a message of liberation and racial equality, which was a clear call for a general of insurrection against the white man in Rhodesia, the Republic of North Africa, and in Mozambique... Paul VI, then, was a true agent provocateur, that made him a cooperator with barbarism!

“He welcomed terrorists and slaughterers of women and children to the Vatican. In fact, on July 1, 1970, he received the three terrorist leaders of Angola, Mozambique, Guinea – Bissau and Cape Verde who were permitted to kiss him. It is significant, then, that he gave them a copy of his encyclical ‘Populorum Progressio.’” [Ibid, p 67.]

And yet another scandal:

“In September, 1965, there was another scandal, that of the fraudulent removal of the ‘Petition of 450 bishops’ who wanted the Council’s condemnation of Communism, but Paul VI did not want the Council to condemn it A true betrayal!” [Ibid, p 67.]

So on and on the evidence piles up and seems never to end. For all this antipope’s heresy and apostasy, Father Villa says, *“For this reason Paul VI will one day be anathematized, for his Masonic utopia, as the greatest corrupter of the Church of the Twentieth century!”* [Ibid, p 30.]

The Council of Corruption Completed

One must understand that the “Council of Corruption (Vatican II) was expressly and explicitly set up to destroy the Catholic Faith and unleash the “French Revolution” within the Church. Besides infiltrating Freemasons into the Church they, like at the 1958 Conclave, had to threaten the Cardinals and Bishops assembled in Rome for the Council. Besides the 1958 Conclave, the Vatican II Council was the second time the Evil Forces used the nuclear threat to get their way as the following shows:

“The next time the terror of nuclear weapons would be held like a dagger against the throat of the Vatican was in October 1962.

*“In 1957, Alice Bailey had suggested that **the ‘threatened use’ of the atomic bomb would be enough to intimidate the ‘Church of Rome,’ to do the bidding of the world powers.** Nuclear tests conducted by the U.S. and the U.S.S.R. in 1962, were more numerous than during any other calendar year, before or since. As a show of their might, the Masonic and Communist powers detonated several hydrogen bombs in outer space, each time with a display of piercing brightness in the sky, appearing like a ‘second sun,’ as if to rival the omnipotence of the Creator. This time, the bomb scare coincided with the second week of Vatican II, when not just the cardinals, but most of the world’s bishops were assembled in Rome.” [“‘Grave Reasons of State’: The Atomic Bomb and the Eclipse of the True Vicar of Christ” by Gary Giuffre. Chiesa Viva, No. 484; July-August, 2015 – p 13.]*

So the Freemasons got their way through threats, intimidation, subversion and the infiltration of heretical ideas that took control at this Council. Vatican II was blatantly heretical.

Saint Jerome tells us, *“**There is no one so far removed from God as a heretic!**”* It was the heretics and the apostates, namely the Conciliar “popes” along with heretical and apostate “theologians,” who brought forth a Council of heresy. Let’s take a look at the principal heresies of this Council of Corruption.

Heresy No. 1: “The Civil Right to Religious Liberty.” *“The Council further declares that the right to religious freedom has its foundation in the very dignity of the human person... This right to religious freedom is to be recognized in the constitutional law whereby society is governed. Thus it is to become a civil right.”* [Declaration on Religious Liberty *Dignitatis Humanae*, paragraph 2.]

What is more, is that where this “right” was not yet a civil right in some countries, the Vatican took steps to see that it became one. Thus the Catholic constitutions of Spain and Columbia were suppressed at the expressed direction of the Vatican and the laws of these countries to permit the practice of non-Christian religions. This certainly was a betrayal of Catholic society and tradition from the Vatican itself.

The correct doctrine of the Church which former true popes have often reiterated is in line with Pope Pius IX’s *Quanta Cura* (1864):

*“And from this wholly false idea of social organization they do not fear to foster that **erroneous opinion, especially fatal to the Catholic Church and the salvation of souls, called by our predecessor, Gregory XVI, insanity,** namely that the liberty of conscience and worship is the proper right of every man, and should be proclaimed by law in every correctly established society... Each and every doctrine individually mentioned in this letter, by Our Apostolic authority We reject, proscribe and condemn; We wish **and command** that they be considered as absolutely rejected by **all the sons of the Church.**”*

Heresy No. 2: “Revelation was completed at the Crucifixion.” *“Finally, He brought His revelation to completion when He accomplished on the Cross the work of redemption by which He achieved salvation and true freedom for men.”* [Declaration on Religious Liberty *Dignitatis Humanae*, (paragraph 11).]

This contradicts definitely the Catholic teaching that many truths proposed by the Church as Divinely revealed were not revealed by Our Lord until after His Resurrection. This includes Our Lord giving us the Sacraments of Penance and Baptism as well as His preaching mandate of the Apostles to the world. The theological censure for this: Heresy.

Heresy No. 3: “**Heretical and schismatic sects are a means of salvation.**” *“The separated churches and communities as such, though we believe they suffer from the defects already mentioned, have been by no means deprived of significance and importance in the mystery of salvation. **For the Spirit of Christ has not refrained from using them as means of salvation** which derive their efficacy from the very fullness of grace and truth entrusted to the Catholic Church.”* [Decree on Oecumenism **Unitatis Redintegratio**, paragraph 3.]

This contradicts True Church teaching, namely the Council of Florence held under Pope Eugene IV in 1441:

*“The most Holy Roman Church firmly believes, professes and preaches that none of those existing outside the Catholic Church, not only pagans, but also Jews and heretics and schismatics, can have a share in life eternal; but that they will go into the eternal fire which was prepared for the Devil and his angels, **unless before death they are joined with her.**”*

Heresy No. 4: “**Communal Public Prayer with heretics and schismatics is useful and commendable.**” *“In certain circumstances, such as in prayer services ‘for unity’ and during oecumenical gatherings, it is allowable, indeed desirable, that Catholics should join in prayer with their separated brethren. Such prayers in common are certainly a very effective means of petitioning for the grace of unity, and they are a genuine expression of the ties which still bind Catholics to their separated brethren.”* [Decree on Oecumenism **Unitatis Redintegratio**, paragraph 8.]

This is saying praying with non-Catholic “separated brethren” is desirable and that these prayers for “unity” are very effective. The correct doctrine on this can be found in Canon 1258 of the 1917 Code of Canon Law. This canon states that it is unlawful to assist at the devotional activity of non-Catholics in any way. This has always been the rule of the Catholic Church. Now this, some may say, is just ecclesiastical law. But this law is part of the application of Divine Law and not even a pope can abolish it. This enforcement of the Divine Law has always existed in the Church. {For more on this see: “The Principal Heresies and Other Errors of Vatican II” by John Daly – p 3. {<http://holyromancatholicchurch.org/heresies.html>.]}

There are of course, more heresies, but we have given some of the main ones here. Others have already been covered. The promulgation of heresies and errors of Vatican II and the false church sect created by it can be best summed up in the following:

“The Modernist monstrosity known as the Second Ecumenical Council of the Vatican opened on October 11, 1962 and officially closed on December 8, 1965, almost

exactly 50 years ago. {That is, at the time this was given – author} ‘Vatican II’ as it came to be known, laid doctrinal and pastoral groundwork for the Novus Ordo Religion, which is why in most cases, the ‘New Catholic Church emerged after the death of Pope Pius XII (1958) refers back into the past no further than ‘Pope’ John XXIII – Roncalli, d. 1963... its founder, and his disastrous council, where Catholicism was essentially demolished and reinvented from the ground up.

“Vatican II, which was solemnly promulgated and imposed by Roncalli’s successor, ‘Pope’ Paul VI (Giovanni Battista Montini d. 1978), has been called the ‘French Revolution in the Church,’ and with good reason, as it introduced the Freemasonic notions of liberty, equality, and fraternity from the revolution of 1789 into the structures of the Church under the concepts of religious freedom, ecumenism, and collegiality, the three pillars of the council that caused havoc throughout the Catholic world ever since. “ [“Vatican II: The Documents Examined” by Bishop Donald Sanborn. Novus Ordo Watch website] [<http://www.novusordowatch.org/wire/vatican2-documents-examined.htm>.]

So the heretical Vatican II “Council of Corruption” was finally completed with many of its provisions and polices carried out in the following years – as we shall see (and have already noted in this chapter). This “Council of Corruption” that was called for by Roncalli (a.k.a. John XXIII) in 1962 was confirmed and completed in 1965 by Montini (a.k.a. Paul VI). This was not a true council of the Roman Catholic Church for it taught nothing but only propagated heresy, apostasy and schism by “popes” who were not truly elected for reasons already given. This Council held views totally contrary to those of the Catholic Faith. Pope Eugene IV at the Council of Florence in his Bull ***Cantate Domino***, 1442, ex cathedra: ***“condemned, rejected, anathematized and declared all to be outside the Catholic Church who held contrary or opposing views to that held by the Catholic Church.”***

Vatican II was a council of destruction and went contrary to and broke with the holy magisterium of the Catholic Church. Paul VI was highly involved in propagating what went on in this “Council of Corruption.” He, along with his cohorts, was undoubtedly, the “smoke of Satan” that came in some crack to destroy the Church and the Faith. The evidence is clear.

Finally, in *“closing the Vatican II Council he sought to bind all the Faithful to its decrees and then proceeded to introduce a new mass, new sacraments including a new rite of ordination, and new religious books in the schools.*

“Some supposedly Catholic papers, as well as secular magazines, have reported that Paul VI was supposed to have been exhumed and found in the odor of sanctity. However, other sources that (state) that after his burial he stank so badly that the coffin had to be opened several times to put more formaldehyde in to stop the stench.” [“The Siri Thesis” – The Pope in Red website – p 20.] [<http://www.thepopeinred.com/thesis.htm>.]

BACK TO TOP

Chapter 7.

FALSIFYING FATIMA



Of all the revelations of the Mother of God, the Fatima prophetic revelations, particularly the Third Secret, have been the most suppressed and in reality, blacked out revelations in the history of the Church. The Fatima Secret, no doubt, contains very similar prophecies concerning the Church and the world as the La Salette Secret. The Fatima Secret, however, was not to be disclosed at first. Not until sometime near, but not later than, 1960 when it's meaning would be made clear by events beginning to unfold at that time. As the time approached to disclose the contents of this great Marian secret, forces were set in motion to keep the secret hidden. Rome continued its silence concerning the secret. Instead the only thing that emerged from the Vatican were deceptions, falsehoods, and distortions of the truth. A communiqué' of the Vatican claimed people waiting for the disclosure were in "morbid anxiety" in their curious expectations. Furthermore, *"the use of the term 'secret' is, in general, judged improper"* and that this secret *"could also contain merely an invitation to prayer and penance."* ["The Lies of Father Caprile" as found in THE WHOLE TRUTH ABOUT FATIMA, Vol. III, The Third Secret, p 593.]

Hence, we are made to believe by certain Church officials we either have no secret but just an "invitation to prayer and penance" or we have a secret which says nothing!

When 1960 came this prophetic and secret revelation was opened and the reaction of those who were made privy to it demonstrates the weighty and ominous content contained therein. In a subchapter, ***"The Secret of Prophecy,"*** French UFO researcher and author, Jacques Vallee states about this secret of secrets:

"A man whose word I trust received an interesting report from one of the Pope's secretaries, who introduced the highest men in the Church into the presence of John XXIII for the opening of the secret part of the Fatima prophecy in 1960. Although the solemn event took place behind closed doors, the secretary had the opportunity to see the cardinals as they left the Pope's office: they had a look of deep horror on their faces. He got up from behind the desk and tried to

... speak to one of them whom he knew intimately, but the prelate gently pushed him aside and walked on with the expression of someone who has seen a ghost.

"What revelation could have so shaken these men?" [THE INVISIBLE COLLEGE by Jacques Vallee. P. 153.]

This indeed, judging by the astonished and frightened reaction of these prelates, was a very serious matter. So what was in this Secret that was so shocking? Forty years later in the year 2000 were Catholics any closer to knowing the true secret? It appears not.

With the long awaited release of what has been purported to be the Third Secret of Fatima by the Vatican on June 26, 2000, we have none other than a continuing of the cover-up. In essence: no actual revealing of the Third Secret.

According to John Hogue, author of ***"The Last Pope: The Decline and Fall of the Church of Rome,"*** *"The prophecy and Cardinal Ratzinger's interpretation have stunned and upset many Catholics and prophecy-watchers around the world."* Cardinal Ratzinger, who heads the Papal Cabinet, the Office For the Doctrine of the Faith, declared that the Third Secret only referred to events that have already happened. At a press conference the cardinal said, *"A careful reading of the text will probably prove disappointing or surprising after all the speculation it has stirred. No great mystery is revealed; nor is the future unveiled."*

John Hogue points out: *"The good Cardinal thinks the assassination of a Pope and a multitude of Catholic bishops, priests and laity on a mountaintop before a half-ruined city fulfills a specific past event. He would have the world believe that the prophecy describes the assassination attempt on Pope John Paul II by Mehmet Ali Ağa in 1981."*

"Many believe they have experienced nothing less than a 'white cassock wash' of one of Catholicism's most anticipated prophetic messages."

"In all my 30 years as a scholar of prophetic traditions, I have seen some interpretive stretches – but Cardinal Ratzinger's spin on this prophecy is as weak as they come. Indeed, I have seen more imaginative twists of reason made by the National Enquirer. I would not even pin 10 percent of the Third Secret he presented as a fulfilled prophecy." [As quoted in "Fatimagate! By John Hogue; NEXUS, Nov./Dec., 2000, pp. 59-60.]

Question is: Was pressure put on Cardinal Ratzinger to say what he did about the Third Secret – or was this his actual view of things? In the past the cardinal has stated otherwise. For example: He stated the message of Akita (Japan) is the Third Secret of Fatima. Akita's message is as follows:

"If men do not repent and better themselves, the Heavenly Father will inflict a great punishment on all humanity. It will definitely be a punishment greater than the Deluge, such as has never been seen before. Fire will plunge from the sky and a large part of humanity will perish ... the good as well as the bad will perish sparing neither priests nor the faithful. The survivors will find themselves plunged into such a terrible hardship that they will envy the dead. The only arms which will remain for you will be the Rosary and the Sign left by My Son (Eucharist)." (1973).

It is a known fact that Sister Lucy, the primary Fatima mystic stated when asked what the Third Secret refers to: ***It's in the Gospel and in the Apocalypse. Read them.*** She specifically mentioned Chapter 8 through 13 of the Book of the Apocalypse.

At Lipa where the Blessed Mother said, ***"What I ask here is exactly what I have asked at Fatima,"*** had its share of secrets as well. Was there something important concerning these secrets? Were they destroyed along with other documents and materials in 1951 when the investigative committee sought to squelch it?

Last, but certainly not least, we come to Necedah, Wisconsin, U.S.A. This series of apparitions is, in all reality, the Secret of Fatima in detail to a certain extent. The Necedah revelations speak of the great conspiracy of the Antichrist for a one world government and a one world religion, hence the exposure of the apostasy within the Church and the corruption of civil government.

We know the Necedah Message to the Elect foretold of the coming heresy and schisms within the Church and the “impossible doctrines” and falsehoods. It seemed to foretell of the coming false church of the Vatican II Sect.

“The Church, My Child, will be sundered by heresy and schisms. Bishops will adjure each other, clergy and laity will live in enmity and God will be forgotten. The good will be alone without just counsel save from above, but God will never desert them My Child, for the good will praise God and He will be with them always.” [July 2, 1954.]

In 1846 Our Lady of La Salette prophesied ***“Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the Antichrist.”*** Rome has indeed, lost the faith and is now preparing for the rise of the Antichrist to the Chair of Peter. Though several End Times watchers think the present occupant of that Chair is the Antichrist’s False Prophet, it is appearing more likely that he is the precursor to the False Prophet.

Fatima has prophesied, ***“Satan actually will succeed in infiltrating up to the top of the Church.”*** Fatima also warned that ***“the apostasy will begin at the top.”*** The ***“top of the Church”*** is not a place but a person, the pope himself. The meaning of these Fatima prophecies is clear: the Pope is the Vicar of Christ. The goal of Lucifer and the Judeo-Masons has always been to replace the Vicar of Christ with Lucifer’s own “vicar.”

In order to take over the true Church from within, these Evil Forces had to infiltrate the Church to the very top. Then they had to replace the Vicar of Christ (Cardinal Siri –Pope Gregory XVII – the “pope in red”) by deliberately electing him and then forcing him to abdicate his Papal Throne. By so doing this, the Evil Forces were able to remove the influence, the protection and the guidance of the Holy Ghost from the Papacy. The Judeo-Freemasons were then free to elect one of their own, Angelo Roncalli. This paved the way for the revolution within the bosom of the Church via Vatican II and the enthronement of Lucifer within the Catholic citadel. They could thus create a false and counterchurch to “subsist” within the structure of the Catholic Church.

But before all this from 1958 onward could be implemented, Fatima (in particular, the Third Secret) had to be suppressed, buried and then falsified and the seer replaced with an imposter. The reason? Fatima was a definite threat and exposed these Evil Forces and their plans of usurping the Papal throne and transforming the true Catholic Church structure into a false and pantheistic world church. The truth about the real consecration of Russia had to be made confusing, convoluted and falsified as well with the real truth of the consecration blacked out.

The Third Secret: Suppressed – Falsified – Fragmented – Revealed.

The Third Secret of Fatima was (and still is) a serious threat to the Evil Forces and their Novus Ordo Vatican II Sect false church. This is because the Third Secret warned of three very important events to befall the Church and the world.

1. ***“Satan actually will succeed in infiltrating up to the top of the Church.”*** And ***“That the apostasy will begin at the top.”*** This has direct reference to an apostate antipope, a Freemasonic agent (Roncalli – John XXIII) being “elected” on October 28, 1959 putting the true Church into eclipse as per the prophecy of La Salette.
2. ***“There will be a wicked council planned and prepared that will change the countenance of the Church.”*** This prophecy has direct reference to the subversive Vatican II Council that initiated the revolution in the Church setting up a counter and false church in the process.
3. ***“The abomination of abominations will reach its peak and it will bring on the chastisement announced at La Salette ... The elements of nature will be unchained and will cause anguish even among the best (the most courageous) ...”*** This part of the Third Secret has direct reference to galactic changes now occurring culminating in a superwave of chastising cosmic energy to sweep the universe and bring in the now incoming Brown Dwarf – Planet X system that is now affecting our world with Earth

changes (seismic upheaval, extreme weather, etc.), a shifting of the poles and a rain of fire culminating in a Great White Fire of the Purification.

For the above reasons the Judeo=Masonic forces embedded in the Church had to go to great lengths and extreme measures to ensure that the Third Secret was suppressed, buried, fragmented and falsified so that the threat these prophecies posed could be averted. But not only did the Third Secret prophesy have to be falsified, so too was the seer herself falsified with an imposter installed in place of the true Fatima seer as noted in our next section of this chapter. Here, in this section, we will deal with only the suppression and falsification of the Third Secret.



Our Lady of Fatima appeared to three illiterate shepherd children in the *Cova da Iria* on May 13, 1917. This was the very day that the future Pope Pius XII, Eugenio Pacelli, was consecrated a bishop by Pope Benedict XV in the Sistine Chapel in Rome. It was Pius XII that became known as the “Fatima Pope” establishing the Feast of the Immaculate Heart of Mary in 1944 on August 22 and consecrating “the peoples of Russia” to the Immaculate Heart in an Apostolic Letter, *Sacro Vergente Anno* of July 7, 1952. The bishop of Leiria, Msgr. Jose’ Curreia da Silva of the diocese in which Fatima is located, had declared the apparitions worthy of belief in 1930 with the approval of Pius XI.

The famous Third Secret was part of a warning given to the world by the Blessed Virgin Mary to the children. She had been appearing to Jacinta and Francisco Marto and their cousin, Lucia dos Santos on July 13, 1917. For a convincing sign of authenticity of this warning, the Blessed Virgin worked the “Miracle of the Sun” before 70,000 witnesses on October 13 of the same year. In 1950 Pope Pius XII was privileged to witness the Miracle of the Sun himself on four separate occasions: October 30th and 31st; and November 1st and 8th.

The first two parts of the Secret had to do with a vision of Hell “where poor sinners go” if they do not repent and also the prophecy of a Second World War. The third part of the Secret was to be kept secret until 1960 at the latest for then, the Virgin Mary said, it would “*become clearer.*”

The following recounts how the Third Secret came to be written down and then suppressed under “lock and key.”

“In 1943, Bishop da Silva ordered Sister Lucy to confide the Third Secret to paper, but she found herself unable to do so until January 1944. The text was written on a single sheet of paper, placed in a sealed envelope, and then given to the bishop. In 1957, Msgr. da Silva transferred the envelope to the Vatican at the order of Cardinal Alfredo Ottaviani. It is not completely certain

whether Pope Pius XII ever read the Third Secret, but it is likely that he did not do so. Presumably, the Pope wanted to wait until 1960, but alas, died in 1958. When 'Pope' John XXIII usurped the papal throne after Pius XII's death and founded the Novus Ordo Sect. When 1960 came, he refused to reveal the Third Secret, which the Vatican has kept under lock and key ever since." ["The Novus Ordo Church and Fatima: Separating Fact From Fiction." News Digest – May 15, 2016. Novus Ordo Wire – Novus Ordo Watch website.] [<http://www.novusordowatch.org/wire/novus-or-do-fatima-fiction.htm>.]

We now will examine the purported "secret" disclosed on June 26, 2000. As noted earlier many Catholics could not accept this so-called "official" version of the Fatima Secret as being genuine or complete.

The supposed or purported "secret" was as an "interpretation" of the text, the Vatican claimed the Fatima Virgin was prophesying the assassination of "Pope" John Paul II on May 13, 1981 in Saint Peter's Square. The plot was foiled, however, by special intervention of the Blessed Virgin as this antipope was severely wounded but survived. (We will cover this more of the story behind this a little later).

Now as pointed out earlier, this Vatican release of the supposed Fatima Secret was indeed a hoax. This has been proved not only by the afore-mentioned John Hogue, but by several traditional Catholic authors such as Father Paul Kramer, Christopher Ferrara, John Salza, John Vennari of Catholic Family News, Father Nicholas Gruner of the Fatima Center and others that did exceptionally good work on the subject.

Furthermore, *"intrigued by the controversy, the Italian Novus Ordo journalist Antonio Socci set out to prove the 'Fatimists' wrong. In the course of his research, however, he came to the undeniable conclusion that the Vatican's 'Third Secret' was indeed not the genuine Third Secret of Fatima – in other words, the 'Fatimists' had been right all along. Socci published his findings in a very interesting book entitled **The Fourth Secret of Fatima (2006)**. The page-turner proved so devastating and embarrassing to the Vatican that 'Cardinal' Tarcisio Bertone, then the Vatican Secretary of State, felt compelled to address Socci's claims. In 2007, Bertone published his response, **The Last Secret of Fatima**, and also appeared on the Italian television program **Porta a Porta** for an interview in which he purported to show the original sheet of paper on which Sister Lucy recorded the Third Secret. Unfortunately for Bertone, his defense of the 2000 text made things worse for his side and unwittingly corroborated the 'Fatimists' contention that the Vatican was still hiding the real secret, as Christopher demonstrated in his 2008 work, **The Secret Still Hidden**.*

"And also, to this very day the true Third Secret of Fatima has never been revealed, despite that fact that Our Lady wanted it to be revealed no later than 1960. What event took place 'by 1960' that would make the secret clearer so that it would be better understood?

*"By 1960, the 'pontificate' of **Angelo Roncalli ('Pope John XXIII')** had begun to take shape, and preparations for the Second Vatican Council were underway. Antipope John had announced his intention to call an ecumenical council on January 25, 1959, thereby startling the world. It was this council that proved to be 'ground zero,' so to speak, of the strange new Modernist religion, the very foundation on which all of the changes that we have witnessed since actually rest. The Catholic Church – or that which outwardly appears to be the Catholic Church – has never been the same since the election of John XXIII. Since that fateful day of October 28, 1958, when the conclave to elect Pius XII's successor ended, nothing has been as it once was. What the world once knew as the glorious Catholic Church has since become a ludicrous, irrelevant, and impious travesty which, while retaining some outward appearances of Catholicism, has been promoting the doctrines of Freemasonry and gradually eclipsed traditional Roman Catholicism. The false church predicted in Holy Scripture as the 'operation of error' (2 Thess. 2:10) had come into existence in order '**deceive (if possible) even the elect**' (Mt. 24:24) as a punishment for people's rejection of or indifference to truth (2 Thess. 2:10). The scriptural prophecies about the '**mystery of iniquity**' that was being held back until the appointed time (2 Thess. 2:6-7), once masterfully outlined and expounded by Cardinal Henry Edward Manning, were starting to be fulfilled." [Ibid – Novus Ordo Watch website.] [<http://www.novusordowatch.org/wire/novus-or-do-fatima-fiction.htm>.]*

This usurping of the Chair of Peter by a Freemasonic agent and the set up of a Modernist false church via a “wicked council” was the very thing warned of by the Virgin of the Fatima Secret as noted in our points one and two of prophetic events mentioned earlier.

Why did the Judeo-Masonic forces wish to portray Fatima prophesying the assassination of a pope? The assassination attempt on antipope John Paul II was done purposely to convey the alleged prophecy of a fleeing pope who was assassinated at the Fatima apparition site. Why would this be of such importance that given the fact that several true popes have died under suspicious circumstances over the centuries? Why would a failed assassination on a pope (who is actually a false pope) be the main culmination of the Fatima prophecy?

According to some serious students of prophecy and of this ongoing conspiracy against Fatima, *“the Vatican simply hijacked Fatima to promote and gain sympathy for the false pontificate of John Paul II.”* [“The Novus Ordo Church and Fatima: Separating Fact From Fiction.” News Digest – May 15, 2016. Novus Ordo Wire. Novus Ordo Watch website.] {<http://www.novusordowatch.org/wire/novus-ordo-fatima-fiction.htm>.]

But it appears there’s more to this false prophecy of the Vatican. For years this writer has heard of this prophecy as being attributed to Our Lady of Fatima wherein it stated about *“a bishop in white”* who seemed to be the pope. Christopher Ferrara in his book, *The Secret Still Hidden*, in the chapter, “Something is Missing,” presents the following:

“Some weeks earlier, (previous to June 26, 2000 – author) then Vatican Secretary of State, Cardinal Angelo Sodano, had announced during the papal Mass for the beatification of Jacinta and Francisco at Fatima that the Secret would be published along with ‘an appropriate commentary.’ The text of the purported Secret, spanning four pages and 62 lines, was photostatically reproduced as part of a booklet contain that commentary, entitled The Message of Fatima (Message). Aside from the commentary, written by Cardinal Ratzinger, then Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (CDF), Message included an Introduction by then Archbishop Bertone, serving at that time as Secretary for the CDF.

“According to Message, the Secret that had been suppressed and kept ‘under absolute seal’ since it arrived at the Vatican in 1957 is nothing more than the following:

“Iria – Fatima, on 13 July 1917.

‘I write in obedience to you, my God, who command me to do so through his Excellency the Bishop of Leiria and through your Most Holy Mother and mine.

‘After the two parts which I have already explained, at the left of Our Lady and a little above, we saw an Angel with a flaming sword in his left hand; flashing, it gave out flames that looked as though they would set the world on fire; but they died out in contact with the splendour that Our Lady radiated towards him from her right hand: pointing to the Earth with his right hand, the Angel cried out in a loud voice: Penance, Penance, Penance! And we saw in an immense light that is God; ‘something similar to how people appear in a mirror when they pass in front of it’ a Bishop dressed in White ‘we had the impression that it was the Holy Father.’ Other Bishops, Priests, men and women Religious going up a steep mountain, at the top of which there was a big Cross of rough-hewn trunks as of a cork-tree with the bark; before reaching there the Holy Father passed through a big city half in ruins and half trembling with halting step, afflicted with pain and sorrow, he prayed for the souls of the corpses he met on his way; having reached the top of the mountain, on his knees at the foot of the big Cross he was killed by a group of soldiers who fired bullets and arrows at him, and in the same way there died one after another the other Bishops, Priests, men and women Religious, and various lay people of different ranks and positions. Beneath the two arms of the Cross there were two Angels each with a crystal aspersorium in his hand, in which they gathered up the blood of the Martyrs and with it sprinkled the souls that were making their way to God.’

Tuy-3-1-1944.



“That this vision is part of the Third Secret can hardly be doubted. But worldwide reaction of the Catholic faithful to its disclosure can be summed up with a single incredulous question: ‘That’s it?’ Yes, the vision is dramatic, but its meaning is far from clear...” [THE SECRET STILL HIDDEN by Christopher Ferrara – pp. 49-50.]

We differ with Mr. Ferrara assessment that *“this vision is part of the Third Secret can hardly be doubted.”* This vision is a hoax from start to finish and was done purposely to bolster their Novus Ordo false church and in particular, their antipopes.

Note that the supposed vision given here is dated 3-1-1944 at Tuy. Now remember where this purported “secret” came from: a booklet entitled, **“The Message of Fatima (Message).** And who is it that made it known: none other than the known Freemason, “Cardinal” Angelo Sodano. It was introduced by then Freemasonic “Archbishop” Bertone and yet another Freemason, “Cardinal” Joseph Ratzinger. And then we are supposed to believe this purported “secret” is the full and authentic Third Secret of Fatima?

Ferrara has several questions about this supposed “secret” which he believes is “part” of the Third Secret: *“A half-ruined city filled with corpses (what city? How ruined?) ... Is it Rome?”* Later he asks about the martyrdom of bishops, priests and religious: *“Who? When? Where?”* And then asks: *“What does it all mean?”* Yes indeed! He notes that this so-called “vision” published contains no mention from the Blessed Virgin in way of explanation very unlike the vision of Hell which the Blessed Virgin confirmed to the Fatima seers.

Ferrara goes on to explain particular problems with the text of this “vision” - what we know is a forgery. *“Message offered no explanation for the missing words of the Virgin, as if no one should be puzzled by this. But it defied belief that the Virgin had nothing to say about the dramatic but ambiguous content of the vision. Doubting questions immediately abounded:*

- *“Where are the words of the Virgin which are the ‘logical continuation’ of the statement ‘In Portugal, the dogma of the Faith will always be preserved etc.’?”*

- “What is so terrible about this ambiguous vision that Sister Lucia could not commit it to paper without a direct intervention of the Virgin Mary?”
- “Where is the letter to the Bishop of Fatima, comprising some 25 lines of text?”
- “Given that Message stated that the text of the vision had been kept in the Holy Office archives, where is the text that was kept in the papal apartment under the Pope’s personal custody during the reigns of Pius XII, John XXIII and Paul VI?”
- “Why is the vision devoid of any reference to a crisis of faith in the Church and dramatic consequences for the world, alluded to by a train of witnesses who had either read the Secret or had indirect knowledge of it?”

“There is, on the face of it, no rational explanation for the Vatican’s refusal to disclose the text of this vision in 1960 or the rigorous suppression of it for forty years thereafter. Indeed, in his commentary on the Secret in Message, the same Cardinal Ratzinger who said in 1984 that the Secret is ‘**religious prophesy**’ concerning ‘**dangers to the faith and the life of the Christian and therefore of the world,**’ was now saying that in the Secret ‘**No great mystery is revealed; nor is the future unveiled. We see the Church of martyrs of the century which has just passed...**’ If that were true, then why did Cardinal Ratzinger not simply say so back in 1984? As Portuguese bishop Januario Torgal declared: ‘**If the Vatican knew it was not apocalyptic, why on Earth did it make it public only now?**’” [THE SECRET STILL HIDDEN by Christopher Ferrara – pp. 51-52.]

One cannot satisfactorily answer all these questions without understanding what has really transpired in 1958 with the takeover by the Evil Forces of the entire Church government; and that all Vatican “popes” have been antipopes, agents of the new religion since that time. It is also involved in the elimination of the true Sister Lucia and the installation of an imposter in her place. Note too, the reference by Ferrara in the above quote about the “ambiguous” language this “vision” employs – in keeping with anything that comes from these agents of the new pantheistic world religion.

So with that in mind we shall proceed with a scenario that explains this “Bishop dressed in white” vision forgery.

In the book, **The Whole Truth About Fatima** by Brother Francios de Marie Anges of the Little Brothers of the Sacred Heart – Vol. IV: “The Pope of the Secret” this is given on the front and back covers:

From the front cover: **“Pope John Paul I: A few days after his election to the sovereign pontificate, John Paul I confided to Msgr. Pierre Canisius van Lierde, his Vicar General for Vatican City, ‘You see, Monseigneur, I am always smiling but, believe me, deep down I am suffering.’”**

From the back cover: “It is a grace to know and to penetrate the mysterious visions of the Third Secret of Fatima which, in the guise of biblical figures, are like a parable of the events through which we are living.

“The Bishop dressed in white,” the good shepherd whom the three shepherd children saw on July 13, 1917, climbing up to the Cross, there to be put to death, corresponds so well to our Albino Luciani. With profound joy we discover his growing devotion to Our Lady of Fatima, right up to the time of his providential conversation of July 1977 in the Coimbra Carmel with Sister Lucy, who revealed to him his vocation...

“Scandalous, on the other hand, is the opposition of Popes John XXIII, Paul VI and John Paul II to Our Lady’s requests, descending so far as to falsify the thinking of Heaven’s messenger from 1989. Her negative judgments on the acts of consecration of the world pronounced by John Paul II are here attested by indubitable witness statements.” [As quoted in the “TRANSLATOR’S NOTE – Timothy Peter Johnson. [Catholic Voice website.](#)]

The impostor Sister Lucy (see next subchapter: “The Two Sister Lucys”) told Luciani

(antipope John Paul I) that he would become pope. Why did she tell him this? Was this part of the plan involving the so-called vision of the “bishop dressed in white”? There seems to be an obvious correlation when all the facts are assembled.

In the **Translator’s Note** to Volume 4 of **The Whole Truth About Fatima** we find this explanation:

“Here is a scenario that answers these questions. It should make even more sense when you read the book itself.

“Why did the imposter Sister Lucy tell Luciani he would be pope?”

“The Vatican II antipopes are carefully chosen in advance by the Judeo-Masonic powers that seized control of the papacy in 1958, since then there have been no true visible Popes. It was these clandestine powers who arranged that Luciani should succeed Antipope Paul VI in 1978.

“But they needed a way of controlling him once he was in office. Their normal techniques of blackmail, bribery, feigned friendship or satanic oaths were clearly not going to work on Luciani, so they used instead their impostor Sister Lucy. They communicated their intentions for Luciani to her, and she duly passed this information on to him as a prophecy! This was a year before his election, and its effect, when he was actually elected, would be to make him believe that she was a holy seer in direct communication with Heaven. Henceforth, she would easily be able to manipulate him whenever called upon.

“How explain the contents of the fake ‘Third Secret’?”

“Luciani was not picked by the Judeo-Masonic conspirators because he was one of them. Far from it. They would hardly want a pope that sought to restore the traditional rite of Mass. No, they chose him only to sacrifice him on their occultic altars. He would be a sacrificial pawn in their plan to bury the genuine Third Secret, a document that they hate as it reveals that Heaven knows every detail of their satanic agenda. To terminate the ever-dangerous speculation about its contents, they decided to supplant it with an entirely different version of their own making. Hence the fake ‘Third Secret,’ not a prophecy, but a blueprint of their own plan to kill Luciani and his retinue in a staged atrocity in Fatima.

*“Luciani’s execution by soldiers firing ‘bullets **and** arrows’ is certainly odd, but no doubt it would make sense after the event. After Rome had been bombed and left ‘half in ruins,’ Luciani would fly to Portugal to beg assistance from Heaven. There he would be gunned down with his retinue in a hail of bullets. It would be easy to convince Luciani to go to Fatima, for the impostor Sister Lucy had only to give the word. There they would erect a large cross of ‘rough-hewn trunks as of cork’ to make the fake ‘prophecy’ even more spectacular.*

“Why was the fake ‘Third Secret’ applied to John Paul II?”

“Unfortunately, too many people in the Vatican had by now read or at least heard of the contents of the fake ‘Third Secret’, and not all of them were fully on board with the conspiracy. So it would be dangerous to rewrite it. How inconvenient!”

“Nevertheless, there was a superficial connection to the later events in St. Peter’s Square on 13 May 1981 when an abortive attempt was made on the life of Antipope John Paul II. So this event would have to do. Hence the Antichurch’s publication of its fake ‘Third Secret’ in the year 2000 accompanied by Ratzinger’s modernist theological commentary. Twenty years earlier the one-to-one mapping between prophecy and planned event would have been spectacular. But now what did we get? A false interpretation of a false prophecy! And not just false but farcical. Clear evidence of a conspiracy gone seriously awry! Deo gratias.” [TRANSLATOR’S NOTE – “The Whole Truth About Fatima, Vol. 4: “the Pope of the Secret” by Brother Francois de Marie des Anges of the Little Brothers of the Sacred Heart as translated by Timothy Peter Johnson – pp. 1-3.] [<http://www.catholicvoice.co.uk/fatima4/title.htm>.]

The above explanation would of course make more sense after reading the fourth volume of **The Whole Truth About Fatima**, but still makes sense in light of the Vatican’s release of the false “secret” wherein this fake vision was included. But beyond this, it has become apparent that there are at least two texts and possibly more fragments to the suppressed true Third Secret. Only part of the Third Secret was falsified, the rest was buried in **“a deep, dark, dark well”** according to one Vatican official to keep from the Catholic faithful.

This brings us to Archbishop Loris F. Capovilla, no less the Secretary to Antipope John XXIII. According to Capovilla, the Third Secret envelope was kept *“in the right-hand drawer of the writing desk called Barbarigo, in the bedroom.”* Capovilla verifies *“that a text of the Third Secret was kept in the papal bedchamber, where it remained during the pontificates of Pius XII, Pope John and Paul VI.”* [THE SECRET STILL HIDDEN by Christopher Ferrara – p 85.]

Archbishop Capovilla indicated there were two envelopes and two texts – one was in the papal bedchamber and the other locked away in the Holy Office archives. But getting this information from Capovilla was not easy. Antonio Socci (who at first thought Bertone was right), learned from Fatima researcher and journalist Salideo Paolini, that Capovilla knew more than he was telling him. Paolini’s research was netting very little at first, but through persistent questioning, finally got Capovilla to reveal two dates to the reading of the Third Secret by Paul VI. Catholic journalist and editor, John Vennari writes:

“Sure enough Paolini found the ticking time bomb inside the documents.

“‘By comparing that booklet published by the Vatican with the archive documents that the secretary of John XXIII sent me,’ said Paolini, ‘a very telling contradiction comes immediately to the eyes of the author in ‘the reserved notes,’ with a stamp of approval on it (official seals). It is certified that Pope Paul VI read the Secret on the afternoon of Thursday, June 27, 1963, while the official June 26, 2000 Vatican document affirms, ‘Paul VI read the content on March 27, 1965, and sent the envelope to the Saint Uffizio’s archives, deciding not to publish the text.’

“So we have a discrepancy of dates. Capovilla’s official Vatican documents said Paul VI read the Secret on June 27, 1963, while the official June 26 Vatican document claimed the same Pope read the Secret on March 27, 1965.

“Paolini immediately telephoned Archbishop Capovilla to seek an explanation on the contradiction of dates. Capovilla was a bit evasive in his answer, with statements such as ‘we’re not talking about Scripture.’ Paolini immediately responded, ‘Yes, Excellency, but my reference is to an official written text (the official Vatican document), which is clear and is based on other archive documents!’ Msgr. Capovilla responded, ‘Well, maybe the package Bertone (June 26 document) is not the same as the package Capovilla...’

“At this point, a light shone in Paolini’s mind, and he ventured the \$64,000 questions: ‘So both the dates are correct because there are two texts of the Third Secret?’

“After a brief pause, Archbishop Capovilla answered, ‘Precisely so!’” [CATHOLIC FAMILY NEWS, Vol. 14, No. 1, Jan. 2007; “The Fourth Secret of Fatima” by John Vennari – p 20.]

Mr. Ferrara details the convoluted conspiracy of the handling of the Third Secret in detail in his book, **The Secret Still Hidden**. It has been discovered that there have been *“many recent admissions, inadvertent disclosures, inconsistencies and sudden about-faces on the part of the Vatican Secretary of State, Cardinal Tarcisio Bertone – to arrive at the inescapable conclusion that a text of the Virgin’s words in the Third Secret has yet to be revealed.”* [From the back cover of THE SECRET STILL HIDDEN by Christopher Ferrara.]

However, the Fatima Secret is now being revealed in bits and pieces as fragments have been “surfacing” that when assembled disclose what the true Third Secret really is.

The personal Papal theologians to at least five popes (Pius XII, John XXIII, Paul VI, John Paul I and John Paul II) Cardinal Mario Luigi Ciappi in a personal communication to Professor Baumgartner in Salzburg, Austria revealed that:

“In the Third Secret it is foretold, among other things that the great apostasy will begin at the top.” [“Chronology of Four Cover-up Campaigns: Suppression of the Third Secret” – Fatima.org website.] [www.fatima.org/essentials/opposed/cvrupt.asp.]

Then there is this revealing bit of information that relates directly to what Cardinal Ciappi said above. From an e-mail of Dr. von Hildebrand, now in his nineties, to Father Brian Harrison on May 6, 2016, she reveals that her husband met with Msgr. Mario Boehm who is one of the top editors of *L’Osservatore Romano* for many years, said that the contents of the Third Secret are fearful and that it told of *“infiltration of the Church to the very top.”* [“Alice von Hildebrand

Sheds New Light on Fatima” – One Peter Five website.] [www.onepeterfive.com/alice-von-hildebrand-sheds-new-light-on-fatima.]

These two disclosures (fragments of the Fatima Secret) by those in the know at the Vatican indicate the Judeo-Masonic forces would infiltrate to the top of the Church and usurp the Papacy (as was done in 1958) to bring about the great apostasy that would begin at the top – the very papal seat itself.

Various prelates and those otherwise “in the know”- through the years gave indications of what the Third Secret contained as noted by Christopher Ferrara in **The Secret Still Hidden** pages 46 and 47 and presented below. Thus the Third Secret involved:

- a “divine warning” about “suicidal” alterations in the liturgy, theology and soul of the Church (the future Pius the XII in 1931);
- a prediction that after 1960 “the devil will succeed in leaving the souls of the faithful abandoned by their leaders,” by causing “religious and priests [to] fall away from their beautiful vocation ... drag[ging] numerous souls to hell,” and that “nations will disappear from the face of the Earth.” (Sister Lucia to Father Fuentes in 1957);
- contents “so delicate” that they cannot be allowed “for whatever reason, even fortuitous, to fall into alien hands.” (Cardinal Ottaviani in 1967);
- a text “diplomatically” withheld because of the “seriousness of its contents” and which predicts, *after 1980*, “great trials” and “tribulations” for the Church which “it is no longer possible to avert” and the destruction of “whole areas of the Earth” so that “from one moment to the next millions of people will perish” (John Paul II at Fulda, 1980);
- details that could be “badly interpreted” (John Paul II in 1982);
- a “religious prophecy” of “dangers threatening the faith and the life of the Christian and therefore of the world” (Cardinal Ratzinger in 1984);
- matters which would make for the “sensationalistic utilization of its contents” (Cardinal Ratzinger in 1985);
- a prediction of apostasy in the Church that “begins at the top” (Cardinal Ciappi in 1995);
- a warning of a material chastisement of the world which accompanies the great apostasy in the Church, like that predicted in the approved apparition of Our Lady of Akita in 1973, whose message is “essentially the same” as the message of Our Lady of Fatima (Cardinal Ratzinger to Howard Dee, as reported in 1998);
- a warning to avoid the “tail of the dragon” (the devil) referred to in the Book of the Apocalypse (12:3-4), which sweeps one-third of “the stars” (priests and other consecrated souls) from Heaven (their vocations) (John Paul II in 2000).

Before we get to the main two texts of the Third Secret, we will point out one more “fragments” of the Third Secret found in the research of Piers Compton. In his research he revealed that certain planned projects of Secret Societies were aimed at destroying the Catholic Church from within putting the focus on capturing and destroying the Catholic papacy, its chief enemy. This research shows how the Judeo-Masonic forces attacked from without but then shifted to infiltrating and attacking from within. This verifies the above “fragments” of the Third Secret. Piers Compton then reveals a new “fragment from the Third Secret that reveals the final goal of these Satanic Evil Forces.

“Throughout the remainder of the (19th) century the attack on orthodoxy gathered weight. In 1881 the Prime Minister of France, Leon Gambetta, could openly declare: ‘I spit upon the rotting corpse of the Papacy.’ And the same year provided ample evidence of the hostility that was ready to break out in the most unexpected parts of the continent. For when the body of Pius IX was being transferred from the Vatican basilica to the church of St. Lawrence-outside-the-walls, the

cortege was attacked by a mob armed with cudgels. Amid their shouted obscenities a street battle developed before the body of the dead Pope could be saved from being flung into the Tiber. The authorities, siding with the rioters, took no action.

“So in that way, and by many devious routes, the contests of early Christian times, and of the Middle Ages, were being continued. But now the Church’s enemies were shifting their attacks from open warfare to peaceful penetration, which was more in keeping with the spirit of the time.

“**‘What we have undertaken,’** proclaimed the Marquis de Fraquerie in the middle of the last century, **‘is the corruption of the people by the clergy, and that of the clergy by us, the corruption which leads the way to our digging the Church’s grave.’**

“An even more confident prediction, and on a new note, was made some sixty years later: **‘Satan must reign in the Vatican. The Pope will be his slave.’** Confirmation of this, and in much the same words was to be given in a revelation received by three illiterate children aged ten, eight, and seven respectively, at the little town of Fatima in Portugal in 1917. It took the shape of a warning that, at that time of day, seemed frankly ridiculous: **‘Satan will reign even in the highest places. He will even enter the highest position in the Church.’**” [THE BROKEN CROSS: THE HIDDEN HAND IN THE VATICAN by Piers Compton – pp. 17-18.]

Now we come to the main parts of the Fatima Secret that was hidden in the Vatican archives or what was termed by a Vatican official as **“a deep, dark, dark well.”** One part was actually hidden within an article that appeared in the German newspaper of Stuttgart, *“Neus Europa”*. In it was the printed text of the “Secret of Fatima” by the journalist, Louis Emrich presented under the title, **“The Future of Humanity in the Light of Moscow’s Agreement and Revelations of the Mother of God at La Salette and at Fatima.”** This was published on October 15, 1963.

What is interesting about this is that when Cardinal Ottaviani who had read the Third Secret was asked if that article in *Neus Europa* could be republished, he replied with great emphasis, **“Publish 10,000, 20,000, 30,000 copies!”** What is most surprising is that this came from a high-ranking prelate that was always pretty much skeptical about apparitions.

Dr. Franco Adessa, a good friend of Father Luigi Villa, explains how Cardinal Ottaviani was behind getting extra copies of this article published.

“Marco Tosatti writes: ‘Father Mastrocola, director of Saint Rita’s Religious Pamphlets, asked permission from Cardinal Ottaviani to reprint the predictions made by *Neus Europa*. The response was encouraging: **‘Do it, do it well – said the Cardinal guardian of the ‘Third Secret’ ‘Print as many copies you like, because Our Lady wanted it to be announced as early as 1960.’**

“Vatican Radio also spoke on that text in 1977, on the tenth anniversary of Paul VI’s trip to Fatima. The text of *Neus Europa* experienced great success and was even reprinted, on October 15, 1978, in *L’Osservatore Romano*’ (See Father Paul Kramer, *‘The Devil’s Final Battle,’* The Missionary Association, Buffalo, New York – USA, p 213, note 18).

“In the presentation of the article: **‘The Secret of Fatima,’** published in *Neus Europa*, one reads: **‘The authenticity of this document has never been denied by the Vatican.’**” [“The Third Secret of Fatima” by Dr. Franco Adessa; Chiesa Viva, Year XLIII, No. 462, July-August, 2013 – p 17.]

To make a long story short, it turned out this article proved to be an apparent fake due to its very excessive verbiage. However, hidden within its text were sentences that were genuinely part of the Third Secret. The “code” or the “trick” was to understand which sentences were genuine to recognize the sentences which constitute the Third Secret of Fatima in this document.

Father Luigi Villa learned from Cardinal Ottaviani those sentences that were really part of the Third Secret. Here is the *Neus Europa* article in full (with the true sentences in bold):

“It was the 13th of October 1917. On that day, the Holy Virgin appeared for the last time to the little visionaries Jacinta, Francisco and Lucia at the end of a series of, in all, apparitions. After the manifestation of the miracle of the sun at Fatima, the Mother of God revealed a special secret message to Lucia, in which She particularly stated:

“**‘Don’t worry, dear child, I am the Mother of God speaking to you and begging you to proclaim in My name the following message to the entire world.**

*“In doing this, you will meet with great hostility. But be steadfast in the faith and you will overcome this hostility. Listen, and remember well what I say to you: Men must become better. They must implore the remission of the sins which they have committed and will continue to commit. You ask me for a miraculous sign so that all may understand the wants in which, through you, I address mankind. This miracle you have just seen was the great miracle of the Sun! Everyone has seen it – believers, and unbelievers, country and city dwellers, scholars and journalists, laymen and priests. And now, in My name, it is proclaimed: **A great chastisement will fall on the entire human race; not today as yet, not tomorrow, but in the second half of the Twentieth Century.** What I have already made known at La Salette through the children Melanie and Maximin, I repeat today before you. Mankind has not developed as God expected. Mankind has been sacrilegious and has trampled underfoot the gifts which were given it.*

***“No longer does order reign anywhere and Satan will reign over the highest places directing the course of events. He (Satan) really will succeed in infiltrating to the top of the Church.** He will succeed in sowing confusion in the minds of the great scholars who invent arms with which half mankind can be destroyed in a few minutes. He will bring the mighty ones under his thumb and make them manufacture armament in bulk, if mankind does not refrain, I shall be forced to let fall My Sons’ arm. If those at the top in the world and in the Church do not oppose these acts, it is I who shall do so, and I shall pray God My Father to visit His justice on men.*

“Then it is that God will punish men, more harshly and more severely than He punished them by the Flood, and the great and powerful shall perish thereby as well as the small and weak.

“Also for the Church a time of Her greatest trials will come. Cardinals will oppose Cardinals; Bishops will oppose Bishops and Satan will march amid their ranks, and in Rome there will be changes. What is rotten will fall, and what will fall will never rise again. The Church will be darkened and the world deranged by terror.

“Time will come that neither King, nor Emperor, nor Cardinal nor Bishop will wait for Whom Who will come anyway, but to punish in accordance with My Father’s plan.

“A great war will break out in the second half of the Twentieth Century. Then fire and smoke will fall from the sky and the waters of the oceans will be turned to steam – hurling their foam towards the sky; and all that is standing will be overthrown. Millions and more millions of men will lose their lives from one hour to the next; and those who remain living at that moment will envy those who are dead.

“There will be tribulation wherever the eye can see and misery over all the Earth and desolation in all countries.

“The time is continually approaching, the abyss is growing wider, and there is no end. The good will die with the wicked, the big with the small, the Princes of the Church with their faithful, and the sovereigns of the world with their subjects.

“Death will reign everywhere for the errors committed by the foolish and by the partisans of Satan, who, then and only then, will reign over the world. At last, those who will survive all these events will once more proclaim God and His Glory and serve Him like before when the world was not so corrupted.

“I call on all true imitators of My Son Jesus Christ; all true Christians and latter day Apostles. The time of times is coming and the End of all Ends, if mankind is not converted and if this conversion does not come from above, from the directors of the world and the directors of the Church. But woe, woe if this conversion does not come about and if all remains as it is, nay, if all becomes even worse.

“Go, My Child, and proclaim it! I shall remain always by your side, to help you.”

It must be understood that there are different translations of the original Third Secret and this author had to use at least two different translations to present the above Third Secret as rendered by Louis Emrich who did all he could to get his hands on the original text. After publishing an account of the Secret of Fatima, he stated:

“Once more I state that this is not the complete text of the original message as the Mother of God revealed it on the 13th of October, 1917 to the then small visionary, Lucia, now a Carmelite; but it is an extract from the Third Message of Fatima as it is being circulated at present in

diplomatic circles. I am assured that the real text of the Message is **harsher and more overwhelming** than the extract quoted here. However, there is a possibility of escaping from its conclusions, because it **places the conversion of mankind before its downfall**. How shall mankind decide? This question remains, before as after, open...

{ Author's Note: As far as the "oceans turning to steam" – see our Earth's Canopy webpage for a better understand of this aspect of the Third Secret.}

Now if we put all the genuine text (those sentences in bold) according to Ottaviani, then we come to a much shorter version of this part of the Third Secret as follows:

"A great chastisement will fall on the entire human race; not today as yet, not tomorrow, but in the second half of the Twentieth Century.

"No longer does order reign anywhere and Satan will reign over the highest places directing the course of events. He (Satan) will succeed in infiltrating to the top of the Church.

"Also for the Church a time of Her greatest trials will come. Cardinals will oppose Cardinals; Bishops will oppose Bishops and Satan will march amid their ranks, and in Rome there will be changes. What is rotten will fall, and what will fall will never rise again.

"The Church will be darkened and the world deranged by terror.

"A great war will break out within the second half of the Twentieth Century. Fire and smoke will fall from Heaven, the water of the oceans will become vapors and the foam will rise up flooding and sinking everything. Millions and millions of people will die by the hour and the survivors will envy the dead.

"Death will reign everywhere for the errors committed by the foolish and by the partisans of Satan, who, then and only then, will reign over the world. At last, those who will survive all of these events will once more proclaim God and His Glory and serve Him like before, when the world was not so corrupted."

But even the above text is not all that is in the Third Secret. We now turn to what was previously presented in our Chapter 5: "The Roncalli Revolution," in the subchapter, ***The Convocation of the Council of Corruption***. It appears the Vatican II Council was prophesied in the Third Secret. This portion of the Third Secret was learned of by the Novus Ordo Watch website through a traditionalist Catholic publisher, ***Pro Fide Catholica***. This prophecy describes very well the situation which has existed since the convocation of this **"wicked council."** Here is how that prophecy came to be:

"In May of 1994 – 77 years after Our Lady first appeared to the three children at Fatima, Portugal – a French priest was listening to a CD entitled 'Mysterium Fidei,' with lyrics and sung by French choirs. As he was listening devoutly, suddenly the music faded into the background and a clear voice, which was perceived quite normally and not as an interior inspiration, said: 'L'eglise suignera de toutes ses plaies,' that is, 'The Church will bleed from all her wounds.' Then there came the following text:

"There will be a wicked council planned and prepared that will change the countenance of the Church. Many will lose the Faith; confusion will reign everywhere. The sheep will search for their shepherds in vain.

"A schism will tear apart the holy tunic of My Son. This will be the end of times, foretold in the Holy Scriptures and recalled to memory by Me in many places. The abomination of abominations will reach its peak and it will bring the chastisement announced at La Salette. My Son's arm, which I will not be able to hold back anymore, will punish this poor world, which must expiate its crimes.

"One will only speak about wars and revolutions. The elements of nature will be unchained and will cause anguish even among the best (the most courageous). The Church will bleed from all Her wounds. Happy are they who will persevere and search for refuge in My Heart, because in the end My Immaculate Heart will triumph."

After this, the priest heard only one more sentence: ***“This is the Third Secret of Fatima.”*** [“The True Third Secret of Fatima?: ‘A Wicked Council... The Church Will Bleed From All Her Wounds’” – p 1, The Novus Ordo Watch website.] [<http://www.novusordowatch.org/thirdsecret.html>.]

The identity of the priest is not known to Novus Ordo Watch. Is this part of the Third Secret of Fatima? It certainly fits with what is known about other parts of the Secret. The Novus Ordo Watch website goes on to say:

*“However, this text has been published and circulated before, for instance, in the book **The Devil’s Final Battle** as well as in a newsletter of then SSPX Bishop Richard Williamson in 2000. If this is the true Third Secret, it is no wonder why the Vatican, beginning in 1960 with John XXIII, did not wish to make it public. John XXIII claimed that the Third Secret ‘**does not concern my pontificate**’ and refused to reveal it, despite the Blessed Virgin Mary’s order that it be revealed to the faithful by 1960 at the latest. Of course, by 1960, preparations for John XXIII’s so-called ‘Second Vatican Council’ were running high, its convocation having been announced by him on January 25, 1959.”*

What is interesting about both of these two texts of the Third Secret is that both the *Neus Europa* article and the Novus Ordo Watch website as do we here at **Diamond Star Research**, note the connection to the La Salette Secret which gives similar prophecy about this End Times period in which we live, and also was suppressed as the Fatima Secret was, by officials of the Church (Freemasonic agents embedded within it). The La Salette Secret prophecy reveals among other things:

“The seasons will be altered, the earth will produce nothing but bad fruit, the stars will lose their regular motion, the moon will only reflect a faint reddish glow. Water and fire will give the Earth’s globe convulsions and terrible earthquakes which will swallow up mountains, cities, etc.

“Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the Antichrist.

“The demons of the air together with the Antichrist will perform great wonders on Earth and in the atmosphere, and men will become more and more perverted, God will take care of his faithful servants and men of good will. The Gospel will be preached everywhere, and all peoples of all nations will get to know the truth.

“The Church will be in eclipse, the world in dismay. But now Enoch and Eli will come, filled with the Spirit of God. They will preach with the might of God, and many souls will be comforted. They will make great steps forward through the virtue of the Holy Spirit and will condemn the devilish lapses of the Antichrist. Woe to the inhabitants of the Earth! There will be bloody wars and famines, plagues and infectious diseases. It will rain with a fearful hail of animals. There will be thunderstorms which will shake cities, earthquakes which will swallow up countries. Voices will be heard in the air. Men will beat their heads against walls, call for their death, and on another side death will be their torment. Blood will flow on all sides. Who will be the victor if God does not shorten the length of the test? All the blood, the tears and the prayers of the righteous, God will relent. Enoch and Eli will be put to death. Pagan Rome will disappear. The fire of Heaven will fall and consume three cities. All the universe will be struck with terror and many will let themselves be led astray because they have not worshipped the true Christ who lives among them. It is time; the sun is darkening; only faith will survive.

“Now is the time; the abyss is opening. Here is the King of Kings of darkness, here is the Beast with his subjects, calling himself the Savior of the world. He will rise proudly into the air to go to Heaven. He will be smothered by the breath of the Archangel Saint Michael. He will fall, and the Earth, which will have been in a continuous series of evolutions for three days, will open up its fiery bowels; and he will have plunged for eternity with all his followers into the everlasting chasms of Hell. And then water and fire will purge the Earth and consume all the works of men’s pride and all will be renewed. God will be served and glorified.” [“Apparition of the Blessed Virgin on the Mountain of La Salette,” September 19, 1846. Published by the

Shepherdess of La Salette with Imprimatur by Bishop of Leece. Excerpts (with our emphasis added) from pp. 18,19 & 20.]

We see in both the Secret of La Salette and in the Third Secret of Fatima a direct reference to the corruption and takeover of the Catholic Church and the resulting consequences of loss of faith and a worldwide fiery chastisement from God.

Furthermore, the primary seer of Fatima, Sister Lucia has told us what to expect in this coming chastisement foretold of in the Third Secret. Consider the evidence given by us here at **Diamond Star Research** and other dedicated Planet X researchers of the coming Brown Dwarf-Planet X system into ours as well as the known effects it would cause in its passage: a pole-shift with the resulting seismic events, tidal waves, a hail of meteorites, the darkening of the Sun and Moon and more. Now consider this not very well known statement of Sister Lucia who saw in vision the following:

“I saw the point of a lance like a flame that is detached, touches the axis of the Earth and it trembles.

“Mountains, cities, town villages with their inhabitants are buried.

“The sea, the rivers, the clouds exceed their boundaries, inundating and dragging with them to a vortex houses and people in a number that cannot be counted. It is the purification of the world from the sin in which it is immersed.”

The statement in Sister Lucia’s prophetic vision that ***“It is the purification of the world from the sin in which it is immersed,”*** is indicative of how morally corrupt this world has become. The supposed guardians of morality, the Church authorities, have themselves become pedophiles, sodomites and so morally corrupt they have allowed and encouraged such moral corruption to become prevalent. If you doubt this is happening in the Novus Ordo false “Catholic” church, then see the Novus Ordo website News Wire. [<http://www.novusordowatch.org/wire/amoris-laetitia-francis-yes.htm>.] To see how down the sewer the church hierarchy have gone, see this link. [<http://www.novusordowatch.org/wire/cardinal-wurst-transvestite.htm>.]

This **“purification”** mentioned by Sister Lucia (the coming cosmic Storm of the Chastisement) will culminate in a great deluge of fire and three days of darkness as prophesied by Padre Pio, Our Lady of Akita, Our Lady Necedah as well as several other prophecies – all confirming the texts of the Third Secret of Fatima. (According to Our Lady of Seredne and Father Gobbi’s revelations, the times now are much worse than at the time of Noah’s Deluge of water). According to Major Ed Dames (www.TheKillshot.com), Planet X in its passage will trigger a “killshot” – a nova of the Sun which will result in **“a rain of fire”** that will deluge the Earth. Believe it or not this nova of the Sun will bring on the Three Days of Darkness. This is indicated in the Necedah Secret prophecy quoted below. Confirmation of all this and especially confirmation of the Third Secret of Fatima as well as the Secret of La Salette can be seen in the following prophetic revelations and visions of what is now imminent.

Anna of Seredne, Ukraine – December 20, 1954: ***“The present times are worse than at the time of Noah. Then the world was scourged by a deluge of water, now the world is going to be scourged by a deluge of fire.”***

Mother Elena Leonard – April 1, 1976: ***“An unforeseen fire will descend over the whole Earth and a great part of humanity will be destroyed.”***

Necedah – June 16, 1975: ***Mary Ann Van Hoof described the vision of White Fire: “...I cannot call it fire as it has no resemblance. It is nothing like fire. It is such a terrific heat. It is like the Sun itself upon you, like the whole Sun was over the whole globe but is ALL WHITE. There is no color in it, you know, fire has red smoke. There is no comparison. The Earth, when it leaves, it will be molten metal, like I saw that big city going up, there is no comparison. One fourth of the population will be left.”***

Padre Pio’s Message – February 7, 1950: ***“The hour of MY coming is near! But I will***

show mercy. A most dreadful punishment will bear witness to the times. My angels, who are to be the executioners of this work, are ready with their pointed swords! They will take special care to annihilate all those who mocked Me and would not believe in My revelations.

“Hurricanes of fire will pour forth from the clouds and spread over the entire Earth! Storms, bad weather, thunderbolts and earthquakes will cover the Earth for two days. An uninterrupted rain of fire will take place! It will begin during a very cold night. All this is to prove that God is the Master of Creation. Those who hope in Me, and believe in My words, have nothing to fear because I will not forsake them, not those who spread my message. No harm will come to those who are in the state of grace and who seek My Mother’s protection.”

Marie Julie Jahenny, Stigmatist of La Fraudais – November 12, 1975: “The whole Earth will be covered by a great fire and will be infertile for some time for those who survive it...”

Necedah Secret Prophecy – May 31, 1977: “...Your Earth will fall into darkness because of the particles bursting away; it will darken and you will have from three to four days of darkness. And when this falls upon your ozone (the ozone layer) it will come down upon the Earth, and if you people go outside your homes during that period you will die- it will be poison, it will burst your lungs. There are some that will survive, depending on the individual and how much they consume. Our best advice for you at that time would be stay in your homes – seal all cracks in your homes. Have water in your homes because your electricity will not work. Remember, electricity will not work! We cannot tell you here when God the Father in Heaven will permit this... when this will take place. But that it will take place, Sister Mary Ann, you can rest assured of that.”

Necedah – October 7, 1977: “If God permits the Sun to explode in the period they call the nova ... the Earth will be thrown out of its orbit. Many will die and many will plunge into the waters for the water on Earth will go out of its boundaries and flood many countries. That will be one way of punishment and another, My Child, you have witnessed is the White Fire.”

[The above prophecies have been compiled by **Diamond Star Research** in a booklet, **The Three Days of Darkness: The Coming Purification**” available from the Queen of the Holy Rosary Shrine – see: www.necedahshrine.org.

All these prophetic revelations and visions confirm the Third Secret of Fatima which has been suppressed, buried, and falsified by the Novus Ordo church masquerading as the “Catholic” Church. The Fatima Secret which prophesies the usurpation of the Papal throne by Judeo-Masonic forces embedded within the Church and of the “**wicked council**” that would initiate the revolution to create a false church to “subsist” within the Church as well as the consequence of this diabolical atrocity: the coming cosmic Storm of the Divine Chastisement to purify the Church and the world. This is now upon us. No wonder the Fatima Secret was kept secret and falsified. But there is even more to all this as we shall see.

The Two Sister Lucys



Lucy I (1)



Lucy II (1)

The greatest deception in the history of the Church, that of presenting the Vatican II Novus Ordo (New Order) World Church as the true Catholic Church, could only be possible if all aspects of Catholicism were controlled – even that of Marian apparitions especially Fatima. The Modernist view in all things Catholic, including Marian apparitions especially Fatima, had to permeate everything. As we have seen, heavenly revelation had to be suppressed, censored and or falsified in order to make it conform to the Modernist view of the so-called “catholic” church. This means something had to be done with the Fatima mystic herself, Sister Lucy. She was the one remaining obstacle to the foisting of the Modernist view upon the unsuspecting Catholic faithful.

There is considerable evidence, photographic and otherwise, that the true Sister Lucy of pre-Vatican II days was somehow removed from the scene and replaced with an imposter. When examining the photos and the facts of the pre-Vatican II Sister Lucy with the post-Vatican II Sister Lucy, it becomes clearly evident that the true Sister Lucy was eliminated somewhere in the 1958-1960 timeframe.

There is evidence that Sister Lucy died in 1959 and that the Sister Lucy presented to the world after that time was not the real Sister Lucy. This may sound like an astonishing statement since the world believes that Sister Lucy died on February 13, 2005. Now consider what Italian journalist, Antonio Socci discovered regarding Sister Lucy:

“From False Friends of Fatima, pages 32-3: ‘The Italian intellectual Antonio Socci, at first a skeptic of ‘Fatamist’ claims regarding the Third Secret but then a confirmed believer, had been quite unsparing in his criticism of the refusal of Pope John and Pope Paul to reveal the Secret. Speaking of John XXIII, he writes of Sister Lucy’s astonishing request for permission to speak to the world about the Message of Fatima, followed by Pope John’s silencing and isolation of the visionary:

“We are in the first days of January 1959. It is not yet clear today how and why Sister Lucia, usually very reserved and submissive, would immediately after the election of John XXIII (on October 28, 1958) think of an initiative as sensational as a radio message to the world. The year 1960 had not yet arrived. What was she afraid of? What did she know? What urgency did she feel? It would never be known. Because in the first days of January 1959 an alarmed summit met in the Vatican and, faced with the prospect that the visionary of Fatima would reveal to the world something the Madonna had said, by the will of the Pope there issued the prohibition on the sister, and her substantial isolation from the entire world.’

“In 1957 the real Sister Lucy gave an interview to Father Fuentes. On July 2, 1959, the

fake Sister Lucy reported that she had not discussed anything apocalyptic with Father Fuentes. Considering that the Third Secret of Fatima is apocalyptic, possibly announcing the coming of Antichrist SOON after 1960 and the destruction of the Church by Vatican II and its perfidious spirit, we must believe that some time between her request to go live on the radio and July 2, 1959, Sister Lucy was silenced, and this most likely by a cruel martyrdom. And thus the promise of the Blessed Virgin Mary that all three seers would go to heaven is fulfilled.

*“Why request to go on the radio? The reason is most likely that in the person of John XXIII she saw the fulfillment of the first part of the Third Secret of Fatima, the usurpation unopposed of the Papacy by a heretical antipope, who was most likely mentioned BY NAME: at least of **john** in the Third Secret. Our dear sister wished to warn us, but was prevented from doing so. No, mankind must suffer the great chastisement of Vatican II and the Antichrist...”* [“Sister Lucy Died in 1959” by Brother Hermenegild – Sept. 11, 2012 – pp. 1 & 2. Most Blessed Virgin Mary website.] [<http://mostblessedvirginmary.com/?=58>]

But beyond this there is still evidence which points to a late 1958 demise of Sister Lucy. On a traditional Catholic forum the question was asked: “So what do you think happened to the real Sister Lucy?” The Brothers of the Holy Family answered that question as follows:

*“They clearly eliminated her at some point. Whenever that may have occurred, there is no doubt that the woman playing the part of ‘Sr. Lucy’ since Vatican II was not the real one. Readers can take this for what it is worth (and it is not essential in any way to the facts above which prove that there was indeed an imposter Sr. Lucy), but a few years back we received a very disturbing letter. We received a letter from a woman (a traditional Catholic convert) whose family was involved in the higher-echelons of the Illuminati and Freemasonry. We also spoke to this woman both before and after she sent it. There was much more in the letter and in the telephone conversations that added context and creditability to her claim, but we can only give a portion of the letter below. As hard as this may be to believe, **we really did receive the following letter and speak at length with this woman** (she asked that we withhold her name for obvious reasons):*

“Dear Brothers of Holy Family Monastery... As I told you on the phone I have some very dark relatives... [a world famous Freemason] is the brother of [x – name removed to preserve anonymity of author] who was married to my Grand Aunt. All of my relatives on my mother’s side were 33rd degree Illuminati Freemasons. My Grandparents were in Eastern Star... I know I just sound like a screaming weirdo by now. I am not... When I was five my mother hosted a gathering. There are many things that went on that are too gruesome to put in print about these gatherings. They are basically sacrificing to Satan to put it briefly. I had a new baby brother named {x}... My mother didn’t know ahead of time [that x] was to be part of the ‘ceremonies.’ They were going to put him in what looked like a large brass wok [and torture him] in order to tell the future ... [Thankfully, this didn’t happen because of intervening events]... [But] One of the things that was said that awful day was they had just killed Sister Lucy (I thought they were talking about a sister I didn’t know I had that they had killed). When I asked they said ‘No stupid ... she’s a nun.’ It only made sense years later what this meant. It was 1958, late October when this happened. [I remember because my brother had just been born.] I know that I sound like a mad woman but it is the truth...”

“We have spoken with this woman at length; she is a traditional Catholic convert, and we believe that she is telling the truth. But regardless of whether one accepts this testimony or not, the fact is that there was an imposter Sr. Lucy. There is no doubt about this; the evidence is undeniable. The Vatican conveniently kept her alive until 97 years old, until it had revealed the phony Third Secret and she had finished playing her part, then a few years later she ‘died’ and her cell was ordered sealed by ‘Cardinal’ Ratzinger.

“There are so many souls who have dismissed the evidence against the Vatican II apostasy and the New Mass simply because they saw that ‘Sr. Lucy’ accepted them. We always informed them that they cannot dismiss facts of the Faith based on what they think another person believes.” [“So what do you think happened to the real Sr. Lucy?” Traditional Catholic Forum. CatholicInfo.com.] [<http://P/www.cathinfo.com/catholic.php/Sr.-Lucy-killed-by-gang-of-Free...>]

But now as hard as it may be for some to believe all the foregoing about the horrible murder of a renowned Catholic mystic, a religious nun, it is even more involved than that. The question is: What forces were brought in to play to control and falsify Fatima even to the point of eliminating its last remaining mystic? For the answer we have to examine the pseudo-catholic organization **Opus Dei**.

Opus Dei (officially known as **Prelature of the Holy Cross and Opus Dei**) information is hard to come by. It is a most secret organization, especially in its inner workings. The words, “Opus Dei” mean in Latin, “Work of God.” This sounds noble and pious but it disguises a hidden agenda. This purported “catholic” organization was started by the so-called Novus Ordo “Saint” Josemaria Escriva, a Roman “Catholic priest” (whose priesthood is questionable at best and false at worst), on October 2, 1928 in Madrid, Spain.

In reality, Opus Dei is the most secret of secret societies of Talmudic Judaism. It has always been the Talmudic Marrano Jews who sought to infiltrate the Church from within. Here is a bit of important history regarding this:

*“Around 1492 A.D., the top **Jews** in Spain had wormed their way into high positions of Church and State by pretending to be Catholics. These false Marrano Jews, as they were called, were involved in treacheries against Spain and the Church. The Catholic Church’s glorious Inquisition was used to confront this grave attack on Catholic life, with the holy purpose of weeding out these infiltrating Jews, who were masquerading as converts, whose sole purpose (the Jewish infiltrators) was to subvert the Catholic Church from within, while remaining undetected.*

“Queen Isabella prudently instituted the Holy Spanish Inquisition which was constituted to inquire who precisely were the false Marrano Jews who were working in Church and in State to betray both. The Holy Inquisitors were theological experts who followed the rules meticulously and justly, and carefully rooted out the traitors who were about to betray and perhaps destroy Spain first, and then Catholic Europe. [“The Marrano’s Wormed Their Way In” Opus Dei Alert.com] [<http://www.opusdeialert.com/opus-deis-rabbis.htm>].

Regarding the Opus Dei founder, “Father” Escriva and the purpose of this diabolical secret organization:

*“There is **much evidence** that Opus Dei’s, founder ‘Escriva’ came from very proximate Jewish ancestry. Some point out that ‘Escriva’s’ changing his name a documented **five (5) times**, was a stealthy ‘shell game’ tactic he (‘Escriva’) utilized to keep his anti-Catholic roots hidden. Yet, although he may have thought it expedient to keep his alleged **Talmudic background** in the dark and from public scrutiny; he (Escriva) during this era of the ‘uneducated Catholic’ nonetheless, brazenly showed himself as one to have **openly and knowingly judaized**. [That is only of course presupposing he ever intentionally held the Catholic Faith and not just demonically exuded, just enough of a calculated **veneer of Catholicism exteriorly**, in order to snatch the unthinking and/or unwary Catholic into his anti-Christ **Marrano Money Cult**].*

*“Thus when Escriva teaches that **Our Lord Jesus Christ was not more than one of his most loved Jews** – it gives even more evidence (as if were needed) that this group was instituted and formed by Jews long ago as a part of their age-old plot of infiltration to destroy their greatest nemesis and obstacle to their quest for worldly power – the Catholic Church.” [Ibid – Opus Dei Alert website.]*

Returning to our subject, Sister Lucy and when she was demised, there is even some evidence that the original Sister Lucy was removed from the scene in some way in 1948 or 1949, and that the Sister Lucy of Vatican II was an Escriva stage-managed imposter. A letter received at the **Pope Crimes** website [www.popecrimes.blogspot.com] on November 2, 2011 indicates how Opus Dei founder “Father” Escriva controlled Fatima and the Carmelites of Coimbra including the imposter Sister Lucy. This letter is based on Marie Henrie’s world research (World Resources Institute) which confirms the fact that Opus Dei controls the Vatican and all the post-conciliar “popes.” Here are the pertinent parts to that letter:

"If one lived as a devout Catholic before and during 1960, they recall the breathless awaiting for Pope John XXIII to release the Third Secret and they also remember the unofficial release which spoke about the next millennium and 'Bishop against Bishop, Cardinal against Cardinal' ...this did NOT circulate first with Akita apparition!

"Following the trail of Escriva in reading Carmen del Tapia's book and Escriva's accounting in his book, we find Escriva landing in Tuy to visit with Dorothean nun Lucia dos Santos. Curiously his visit was in the late nineteen forties right after she was ordered to transcribe the Third Secret for the Vatican because it was feared she would die since at the time she was very ill.

"According to Carmen Tapia he returned to Spain stating she was a good woman but a silly one. According to Escriva it was Lucia who told him to open his first Opus Dei House outside of Spain in Portugal. He did and it was in Coimbra. Then suddenly Lucia allegedly became a cloistered Carmelite after twenty three years as a Dorothean. Where? In Coimbra naturally!

"Every older Catholic with two brain cells knows the entire release of said Third Secret in 2000 was a sham! Controlled by Opus Dei Cardinal Sodano and his replacement Bertone. They spun the alleged vision of the Third Secret minus the dialogue explanation which followed the first and second secrets the shepherds witnessed to be that of the attempt on Pope John Paul II's life.

"We are asked to believe that Our Lady goofed by showing a vision where he died since She had no clue back in 1917 that thanks to Her intervention his life would be spared!

*"Someone released the official Carmelite records several years ago wherein **Lucia was listed as deceased in 1948 on the date of her alleged profession as a Carmelite.** I was told to quickly make a copy because that document would be changed after about three to five days. I did and it was.*

"More recently Mother Celine, the Superior in Coimbra Carmel gave an interview in which she admitted the nuns at the convent were Opus Dei cooperators for decades.

"Opus Dei has controlled the entire Fatima public relations and events since Lucia supposedly changed her Order and charism after twenty three happy years as a Dorothean nun.

"Oddly, Tradition in Action released pre and post Coimbra Lucia photos. Of note is the suddenly protruding mandible of the elderly Lucia who has gained much weight since her Tuy years. The original photos, even as a child, show a noticeable receding chin. The older fatter nun has a very prominent chin. Every plastic surgeon knows that a receding chin only appears to recede more with age unless the person has had major reconstruction which includes a silicon implant and or a mandible broken and repositioned forward on itself, receding shins only disappear into the neckline with age and weight gain.

"Marie Henrie has been following all of this because she believes Opus Dei freemasonic organization owns the Vatican and has controlled the real Third Secret in it's grand design for global positioning as the controllers of the finances for the new global governance which will come about from the revolution now being witnessed through the OWS protests and the other riots and demonstrations around the world. She believes Opus Dei has positioned its members in the political spheres of influence of every nation towards this end. [Pope Crimes and Vatican Evils: "Escriva Stage-managed Imposter Sr. Lucia and Fatima Third Secret Message." November 2, 2011. Pope Crimes website.] [<http://popecrimes.blogspot.com/2011/11/escriva-stage-man...>]

There is even more evidence that points to the demise or the removal in some way of the original true Sister Lucia in the late 1940s – May 31st, 1949 to be exact. Atila Sinke Guimaraes of Tradition in Action website [www.traditioninaction.com] received an e-mail from a reader that revealed some interesting claims about the Sister Lucy mystery:

"...Some time ago TIA posted a document from the archives of the Carmelite Order affirming that Sister Lucy died on May 31, 1949... Shortly after our posting, the website of the Carmelite Order changed the information to February 13, 2005, the date of the death of Sister Lucy II... The episode was strange, giving margin to some speculation that she in fact died on the first date and then was replaced by someone similar to her who continued to perform as if she were the true Sister Lucy."

Though Mr. Guimaraes is strongly suspicious of the original register (number 265) in the archives, he doesn't affirm that she died in 1949 because as he says, *"she continued to make strong, good statements, as in the 1958 interview with Fr. Augustin Fuentes, where she warned people not to wait for the Pope, Bishops and priests to give the good example, but stated each should answer individually the call of Our Lady."* He believes the original Sister Lucy could have been removed and kept as a virtual "prisoner" somewhere until her natural death. While this is possible, why do we have the death listed officially as May 31, 1949 and an apparent "double" used to replace her in the Coimbra Carmelite cloister? While we don't have all the answers, we do have enough evidence to know that in some way she was replaced and that Fatima and its imposter have been highly controlled by Opus Dei Freemasons ever since.

Then there is the fact that the Editor of the blog [Amor de la Verdad](#) in La Coruna, Spain, then entered the controversy. There are three presuppositions this editor makes:

1. In 1925, Sister Lucy entered the Convent of the Dorotheans in Tuy, Spain. She spent one year there as a postulant, two years as a novice, and on October 3, 1928 she made her provisory vows. She made her solemn perpetual vows only on October 3, 1934.
2. On May 31, 1949, according to most documents, she professed as a Carmelite in the Convent of Coimbra.
3. In the archives of the Carmelite Order, after the correction of the "error" regarding her death, the date of the profession of Sister Lucy continued to be wrong. Instead of recording her official profession in the Dorothean Congregation as October 3, 1934, or her new vows as a Carmelite as May 31, 1949, the archives simply gives the date of October 13, 1928, which is the date of her provisory vows.

This editor believes that Sister Lucy died in 1949 and was replaced by one or two Clones. He bases his affirmation on some facts:

4. Analyzing other entries in the Carmelite archives, with photocopies that he reproduces, the Editor of AV, who himself is an archivist and an expert in documents, makes a chronological comparison of the dates of the sisters who died before and after the date of the death of Sister Lucy II. He concludes that – besides the error about her profession – the whole entry was misplaced. This would prove that a deceitful correction was made.
5. Another fact would lead him to accept that she died on May 31, 1949: This date is the Feast of the Queenship of Our Lady and it would fit with what she told Lucy in 1917. When Lucy asked Our Lady to be taken to Heaven, she answered, "Yes, I will bring Jacinta and Francisco soon (to Heaven). But you will stay here for some time. Jesus wants to use you to make me loved and known. He wants to establish in the world the devotion to My Immaculate Heart." The expression "some time" would apply much better to the 32 years she remained on Earth (until May 1949) than the 90 years of the Sister Lucy II who died in February 2005.
6. This possibility of her death in May 1949 would explain why the Vatican would have concealed it, because when Lucy spoke about the date that the Third Secret should be revealed, she said that it should be "before 1960 or at my death." The concealment of her death and her substitution by one or two religious women served the designs of the Conciliar Church.
7. Besides these considerations, the Editor of AV analyzes some photos, going a step further than Dr. Marian Horvat in her famous demonstration that there were two Sister Lucys. He believes there were three and adds to the known photos a third one... He analyzes the teeth of the three to conclude that there are three different teeth structures, and in the Portugal of that time – 1949 – it would have been practically impossible to change the teeth of the fake Sister Lucys. And

why, if both were the same person, would anyone change from the natural-looking teeth as they appear in the 1967 Lucy to the short, unattractive teeth as seen in the Lucy who died in 2005?

8. The Editor AV believes that the arguments he presents and the obvious differences in the teeth are decisive for him to resolve what I call the “mystery” of Lucy.
9. He tells me (Mr. Guimaraes) that other mysteries are likewise resolved in another study he posted in 2013... These mysteries are: A. What was the reason for her to abandon the Dorotheans, and who induced her to do so? B. Why was her death hidden? C. Why was the replacement made? D. What advantages did this exchange give to the Conciliar Church?

[The above numbered paragraphs are from: “Answering an Open Letter from Spain On the Death of Sister Lucy” by Atila Sinke Guimaraes. Tradition In Action website.]
[http://www.traditioninaction.org/Questions/E049_Coruna.htm.]

Now putting all the foregoing together into a cohesive whole in chronological order so as to make sense out of the Sister Lucy mystery, we present our analysis of the Sister Lucy scenario as it has transpired over the years. It does appear the super-secret Talmudic Jewish pseudo-catholic Opus Dei got control of Fatima as early as 1946 and by 1948 changed Fatima history completely by replacing the original Sister Lucy in 1948 either by holding her hostage or eliminating her all together. (It is also possible she died of natural causes). Regardless of how the original Sister Lucy was removed from the scene, it appears most certain that a “double” took her place and was made a Carmelite at Coimbra.

Few people saw the “double” who was kept in cloister and out of public view. It is also apparent that Father Agustin Fuentes was not aware she was a double when he met with her in 1957 (she was behind a heavy grill and not in full view). It also seems to be that this second Sister Lucy, the double, followed the proper Message of Fatima and played her role as close to what the original Sister Lucy would do. However, there are those that indicate the “double” Sister Lucy in cloister became disillusioned with playing her role as Sister Lucy becoming uncooperative with her Opus Dei controllers. It is apparent she revealed too much to Father Fuentes about the Third Secret. She was “taken out” (murdered) in late 1958 or at the latest, early 1959. Another “Sister Lucy” – the imposter – was trained during the Vatican II years to take her place, telling the Catholic world that there was nothing apocalyptic told to Father Fuentes in 1957.

The imposter Sister Lucy went along with Vatican II and the Modernist ‘church’ it spawned. While the second Sister Lucy (the double who had been cloistered), was hardly ever seen and who we have hardly any known photographs of – the post Vatican II imposter Sister Lucy was very public (appearing in 1967) and supportive of the Vatican II Modernist “church” – contrasting with the shy and serious countenance of the original Sister Lucy of pre-1948.

So over all the years from 1917 through 2005 we have had three “Sister Lucys”: the true and original Sister Lucy from 1917 – 1948; the “double” cloistered Sister Lucy from 1948 – 1958-59; and the imposter post Vatican II Sister Lucy who appeared publicly for the first time in 1967 and continued to do so until her death on February 13, 2005.

This brings us to the marked differences between the pre-1948 original Sister Lucy and the Modernist imposter of post Vatican II years (1967-2005). When one examines the photos of the true Sister Lucy (1946) with the later photos of the imposter Sister Lucy of 1967 – 2005, one finds several facial features in the photos that simply do not match. Photographic and forensic evidence points to at least one if not two replacements of the original and true Sister Lucy.

There is a short verbal description of the true Sister Lucia made by author William Thomas Walsh after he interviewed her in 1946:

“[Lucia’s teeth] were large, projecting and irregular, causing the upper lip to protrude and the heavy lower on to hang, while the tip of her snub nose turned up more than ever. Sometimes her swarthy face suggested a nature that could be sullen, stubborn and defiant, if not perverse. But the appearance was deceptive, for under the stimulus of any emotion, the light brown

eyes could flash or twinkle, and the little dimples that creased her cheeks when she smiled contributed to an expression quite charming." [OUR LADY OF FATIMA by William Thomas Walsh, p 11.]

Next we have the article, "Photos and Facts" written by Marian T. Harvat, Ph.D. We present a part of that article below with reference to the complete article in Appendix A below:

"I have separated six sets of pictures of Sister Lucy from the collection of photos I have been gathering. In the comparison sets, I tried to find similar positions and states of spirit in both the young Sister Lucy and the older one in order to validly support this assessment: they seem to be different persons."

For further analysis of these pictures by Marian Horvat please see [Appendix A: "Photos and Facts."](#)

Atila Sinke Guimaraes who posted the above article and others on this topic on his website, www.traditioninaction.org, received further photographic evidence on October 14, 2013 that confirms the fact there were two Sister Lucys. [See: [Appendix B. "Photographic Studies Confirm Two Sister Lucys."](#)]

For even further evidence of confirmation of this fact please do a search on the Tradition In Action website {www.traditioninaction.org} search-bar using the key words, "Two Sister Lucys." And you will get plenty of evidence to study. Please also see: "The Imposter Sister Lucy" at the [Fatima Movement website](#).

There has been considerable evidence (some of which we gave above) that there are indeed two if not three different Sister Lucys. In this computerized age the progression and regression photos in addition to actual photos make this fact of two Sister Lucys even more evident. It is certainly realistic that the real Sister Lucy was done away with (if not killed outright, then removed off into seclusion and "hidden" away as early as 1948) so that the truth of the Fatima Secret could be kept by the Opus Dei Freemasonic Powers-That-Be.

When in 1967 the Imposter Sister Lucy made her inaugural public debut with Paul VI at the 50th anniversary of the Fatima apparitions, she for the first time played a visible public role of Sister Lucy deceiving the world for 38 years. This fact is very hard for people to believe even in light of all the evidence presented here.

Certain questions are raised: How could the Church allow this deception? Who trained the imposter so she could even fool the real Sister Lucy's relatives? Who in the church hierarchy knew this deception of two Sister Lucy's was being done? Furthermore, who were the hierarchy who were involved in this plot to pull off this deception on an unsuspecting Catholic world?

On the first questions, the true Church was in eclipse as of October 1958. The false "church" spawned by Vatican II not only allowed this deception to take place but was complicit in the plot to do so. This was part of the plan of this Vatican II sect in the first place.

On the second question, it appears that during the years of cloister, from 1948 through the mid-1960s, the double Sister Lucy in cloister was kept well hidden from view behind heavy grillwork on the very few times she was able to be visited. She was almost completely "out of view" and publicly had become as one journalist put it, "invisible."

On the third and fourth questions, certain hierarchy, all Freemasons and/or Opus Dei operatives not only knew of the deception being carried out concerning Sister Lucy and the Fatima Secret but were actually the ones orchestrating it. It was their plan in the first place. These Judeo-Freemasons include Opus Dei founder, "Father" (and false "saint") Josemaria Escriva, Zionist Grand Master and B'nai B'rith operative "Cardinal Augustin Bea and Freemason "Cardinals" Sodano and Bertone. Complicit in this Fatima deception were also the post-conciliar "popes" especially antipope John XXIII.

So it is that the Judeo-Freemasons embedded within the Vatican orchestrated this Fatima deception to coincide with their plan to take over the Church from within creating a false "church" that "subsists" within its very structures. Not only did Fatima have to be falsified, so too did its seer and even the apparition site has now been made an interreligious service center to further the pantheistic world church agenda of these Evil Forces.

Great efforts were put forth by these conspirators to silence the “double” Sister Lucy from 1948 through 1958-59. The double did keep to the Message of Fatima but was not allowed to disclose the Secret by her controllers and was not allowed to live beyond the important year of Our Lady’s requested year of disclosure: 1960. The imposter trained to take her place arrived publicly on the scene in 1967 and was complicit in falsifying Fatima even further. All this served the plans of these Judeo-Masonic conspirators.

Father Alonso was the official archivist for Fatima who could have told much of what he knew but his findings were kept secret as the following shows:

*“For 16 years starting in 1966, Fr. Alonso was the official archivist for Fatima. He could have interviewed the imposter Lucy many times. He produced 24 volumes of 800 pages containing 5, 396 documents. What input, if any, did he receive from Lucy II? The purpose of the Vatican’s **Message of Fatima** was to assure everyone that Fatima belongs to the past. To this day the Vatican refuses to release Fr. Alonso’s 24 volumes as if they contain something that the Vatican is embarrassed to publish.”*

Furthermore, there was a great need to silence Fatima. Consider this:

“There are some indications that Sister Lucy might have died as early as 1958.

*“Before this date, the progressivists were very worried about the entire Fatima issue, because they did not know what the Third Secret contained. This concern became evident after **Sister Lucy’s meeting with Fr. Fuentes** became public in 1958. The transcript of the interview came like a shot out of the blue and sent shock waves through the Vatican.*

*“Sister Lucy could not mention the nucleus of the Secret to Fr. Fuentes because it was not yet 1960. However, what she did reveal was likely connected with the Secret. **“Each person must not only save his own soul, but also all the souls that God has placed on our path.”** In a devastating statement Lucy said not to look for any help to come from the Holy Father, our Bishops in our Dioceses nor from Religious Congregations. The last 50 years have proven her right.*

“In 1958 it became very clear that the Vatican wanted Sister Lucy to be silenced. I give the following symptoms:

“- The Diocese of Coimbra, where Lucy’s Carmelite Convent was located, announced that Sister Lucy would have nothing more to say about Fatima.

*“- The Papal Nuncio to Lisbon said to John XXIII in December 1958: **‘It would be wise for you to find out what is in the Third Secret. Sister Lucy has contacted me. She could issue a message to the world. I do not know if that would be opportune...’***

*“- On August 18, 1959, John XXIII read the Third Secret with his confessor [who just happened to be “Cardinal” Bea, - Diamond Star Author] and a translator and said – as if he were God and knew the future – **‘This does not concern my pontificate.’** It is rather surprising that just two months later, on November 19, 1959, John XXIII granted an audience to the new Bishop of Leiria, who declared that they talked a great deal about the seer of Fatima. And he affirmed: **‘The Holy Office will take care of everything and keep it on the right lines.’***

“- In 1960, Sister Lucy’s confessor for many years from Brazil was not allowed to see her.

*“- It was announced in Portugal on February 8, 1960, through A.N.I. News Agency, citing a very reliable Vatican source, that the **‘Third Secret will not be revealed and will probably remain forever under absolute seal.’** How true!” [“Mysteries Around the Two Sister Lucys” by Homer Sweeney. [Tradition In Action](#) website.]*

Mr. Sweeney, whom we have quoted just above had further observations regarding this topic, some worthy of note follow:

“- Sister Lucy’s warning to Catholics, which she confided to Fr. Fuentes, about not to look for guidance from Church leadership proved to be a prophecy fulfilled. The death of Sister Lucy was a trend that followed other persons involved with Fatima.

“- From 1944 to 1957 Bishop da Silva of Leiria was entrusted with keeping the Third Secret, which he had ordered Sister Lucy to write. In April of 1957 he sent the Secret to Pius XII

and by the end of 1957 he was dead.

"- Pius XII received the Secret in April 1957 and never opened it. He sent religious in the early 1950s to interrogate Sister Lucy about the Secret while he could have just invited her to the Vatican. Was he afraid for her safety? Did the progressivists he appointed advise him not to read the Secret? He had the Secret in his possession for 18 months before his death on October 9, 1958.

"The Sister Lucy as described by Fr. Fuentes as being very sad, very pale and emancipated was never seen again. Did she die? Was she killed? According to rumors from the Freemasons the 'num of Fatima' was killed in October 1958. Could this be true?" [Ibid. Tradition In Action website.]

To answer Mr. Sweeny's questions, this author believes that this cloistered Sister Lucy was killed based on what we have presented in this chapter.

Regarding the Father Fuentes interview of the cloistered Sister Lucy the following should prove interesting:

***"Question:** What about Sr. Lucy's statements after 1960? She seems to be quoted every which way? Some quote her saying that John Paul II successfully consecrated Russia; others quote her as saying just the opposite. Some quote her as saying that the Third Secret was never intended to be revealed and that no one goes to Hell, while others quote her as talking about the diabolical disorientation in the Church.*

***"Answer:** After 1960 we are undoubtedly dealing with a massive conspiracy and an imposter Sr. Lucy. We will now cover the striking evidence that the enemies of the Message of Fatima, starting during the reign of the Freemason, John XXIII, actually implanted an impostor Sr. Lucy who falsely acted as if she were the real Sr. Lucy. Nothing coming from Sr. Lucy after 1960 is reliable.*

"First of all, we know that there was a conspiracy involving Sr. Lucy starting in 1959. In 1957, Sr. Lucy gave her famous interview to Fr. Augustin Fuentes, postulator of the cause of Beatification for Jacinta and Francisco. In this interview, Sr. Lucy said that she had determined that we are in the last times, and that there are punishments in store for the world. Sr. Lucy also said not to wait for the hierarchy for the call to penance. Following the interview, in 1959 the Diocese of Coimbra issued a note. This note declared that Fr. Fuentes fabricated basically all the statements attributed to Lucy in the interview not dealing specifically with Jacinta and Francisco. Included in this note was a statement allegedly from Sr. Lucy, in which she supposedly declared that Fr. Fuentes' claims were not truthful. Here is a portion of the note:

*"Note from the Diocese of Coimbra, July 2, 1959, on the Fuentes interview: '**Father Augustin Fuentes, postulator of the cause of beatification for the seers of Fatima... visited Sister Lucy at the Carmel of Coimbra and spoke to her exclusively about things concerning the process in question. But after returning to Mexico ... this priest allowed himself to make sensational declarations of an apocalyptic, eschatological and prophetic character, which he declares that he heard from Sister Lucy's very lips. Given the gravity of such statements, the chancery of Coimbra believed it its duty to order a rigorous investigation on the authenticity of such news ... but also with regard to things reported as having been said by Sister Lucy, the Diocese of Coimbra has decided to publish these words of Sister Lucy, given in answer to questions put by one who has the right to do so.***

*"[Sister Lucy]: '**Father Fuentes spoke to me in his capacity as Postulator for the causes of beatification of the servants of God, Jacinta and Francisco Marto. We spoke solely on things connected with this subject; therefore, whatever else he refers to is neither exact nor true. I am sorry about it, for I do not understand what good can be done for souls when it is not based on God, Who is the Truth. I know nothing, and could therefore say nothing, about such punishments which are falsely attributed to me.**'*

"The chancery of Coimbra is in a position to declare that since up to the present Sister

Lucy has said everything she believed it her duty to say about Fatima, she has said nothing new and consequently has authorized nobody, at least since February 1955, to publish anything new that might be attributed to her on the subject of Fatima.’ (WTAF, Vol. 3, pp. 550-551).

“Even ‘Fr.’ Gruner’s apostolate holds the Fuentes interview to be authentic, and this statement from the Diocese of Coimbra, in which Sr. Lucy supposedly disavows much of the Fuentes interview, to be a lie. Thus, we are dealing with a conspiracy surrounding Sr. Lucy as early as 1959 – the diocese attributing and publishing false statements in Sr. Lucy’s name to disavow important warnings for the world. At the same time, it was conveniently declared that Sr. Lucy has nothing more to say about Fatima. Frere Michel also notes that after the Fuentes interview it became increasingly difficult to get access to Sr. Lucy; she became ‘invisible.’

Frere Michel de la Sainte Trinite, The Whole Truth About Fatima, Vol. 3, pp. 748-749: ‘From then on (after the Fuentes interview and diocesan note disavowing it), she was bound to a much more rigorous silence on everything concerning Fatima, and especially the great themes of the Secret... As we have seen, in its note of July 2, 1959, the chancery of Coimbra declared authoritatively that ‘Sister Lucy has nothing more to say on Fatima.’ It also became increasingly difficult to see her, and for years no more of her writings were published. Her testimony was becoming bothersome in 1962, Maria de Freitas remarked that ‘more and more, visits to Sister Lucy are forbidden, more and more she is becoming invisible’” [“The Imposter Sister Lucy” from Holy Family Monastery. [Fatima Movement](#) website.]

Since the Judeo-Masons are running the “whole show” and in full control of the Vatican II false “church,” it is no wonder we had a “Sister Lucy” (the imposter) who is favorable to Judaism. A **Zenit Report** explains this as pointed out by Atila Sinke Guimaraes:

*“In a June 2 dispatch, **Zenit Agency** reported that a small book, supposedly written by Sister Lucy, will be released soon in Rome. According to the news report, it is meant to explain the messages of Our Lady at Fatima.*

*“We are informed that the 64-page work was duly edited by ‘**the Carmel of Coimbra**’ – no specific person is named – and issued by the Little Shepherd’s Secretariat. The imprimatur was given by Bishop Serafim de Sousa Ferreira e Silva of Leiria. The work was requested of Sister Lucy in 1982 by the Carmelite Provincial, Fr. Geremia Vechina, who became Sister Lucy’s confessor. He also wrote its introduction. Cardinal Ballestrero, Archbishop of Turin, was the first one to ask Sister Lucy to edit her writings in 1955. This directive was made again in 1983 by Cardinal Pironio, Prefect of the congregation for the Religious.”*

The **Zenit** reports:

*“Further on, Sister Lucia recounts unpublished details (about the Message of Fatima), as when, referring to World War I, Mary said: ‘**The war is about to end but if mankind does not cease to offend God, a worse one will begin during Pius XI’s pontificate.**’*

*“The visionary explained that history witnessed ‘**the outbreak of an atheist war against the faith, against God, and against the People of God. A war that sought to exterminate Judaism from which Jesus Christ, the Virgin and the Apostles came, who transmitted to us the Word of God and the gifts of faith, hope and charity, a people chosen by God, chosen from the beginning. Salvation comes from the Jews.**’” [“A Sister Lucy Favorable to Judaism?” by Atila S. Guimaraes – pp 2-3. [Tradition in Action](#) website.]*

Here we have a statement that Our Lady of Fatima supposedly approves of Judaism and that this diabolical religion is a source of “faith, hope and charity” – and furthermore that **“Salvation comes from the Jews!”** Preposterous!

The fact is that Judaism is not a source of “faith, hope, and charity.” Judaism at the time of Our Lord Jesus Christ was a hornet’s nest of errors which Our Lord warned the Apostles of many times calling these Jewish Pharisees, **“whited sepulchers”** and **“full of dead men’s bones and all**

filthiness.” [Mathew 23:27] Also that they had the bad doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees (who plotted and put Christ to death (Mathew 16:12); *“a generation of vipers”* (Mathew 23:33); and *“children of the Devil”* (John 8:44). Christ described how Judaism rejected the truth and affiliated itself with the Devil (John 8:47).

The fact is Judaism has persecuted the Church from the beginning; has been the ferment of all heresies and is the primary mover of the conspiracy to destroy Christianity via the forced destruction and eclipse of the true Church, founding a false world church in its place. It is this religion of Judaism that is in control of the Vatican and the whole Fatima scenario that has unfolded especially since the mid 1940s.

The Consecration of Russia – Completed or Not?

In the autumn of 2013, rumors were circulating over the supposed consecration antipope Francis would make of the world to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. It would turn out to be **much ado about nothing!** The bamboozled and deceived neo-traditional Catholics especially those of the “Recognize and Resist” group were looking to the Vatican II Sect (the false church) and the Luciferian agent, antipope Francis to hopefully “consecrate” Russia to Our Lady. This is what can be called the height of utter folly. No false “pope” of a false church could ever consecrate anything. The fact of the matter is unbeknownst to these neo-traditional Catholics the true consecration of Russia had been done years before on May 13, 1991 by the Pope in exile, Pope Gregory XVII. (This was noted in our Chapter 4).

Nevertheless, the Directors of the Fatima Shrine sent the original statue of the Virgin to the Vatican for the “celebration.” These directors actually announced that “Pope” Francis would consecrate the world to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Neo-traditionalists blogs even speculated he would fulfill Our Lady’s mandate and consecrate Russia. The supposed “consecration” would be part of the “Marian Day” pilgrimage to Rome.

“In fact, 100,000 devotees traveled to the Vatican on this day to commemorate the sixth and last apparition of Our Lady of Fatima to the three shepherd children at Fatima on October 13, 1917.” [“Francis’ Use of Our Lady of Fatima” by MarianT. Horvat, Ph.D. [Tradition in Action website.](#)]

October 13, 2013 came and went with no real consecration being made and very little actually happened on that day.

“...It is very difficult to find a report with the actual words Francis spoke during the ‘event’ he staged. At the end of Sunday’s Mass, Pope Francis entrusted the world to Our Lady of Fatima with a special prayer in front of thousands of pilgrims at St. Peter’s Square.

“Essentially, he asked for ‘Mary’s protection to revive faith and charity in people so that they look after the suffering and the marginalized of society.’ Not a word about the sins that are offending Her beloved Son, nothing about praying the daily Rosary – which was a request She urgently made at each of her apparitions at Fatima, nothing about the conversion of Russia, the spreading of Communism or the consequent chastisement that will come if Our Lady’s requests are not fulfilled.” [Ibid.]

Consequently, this prayer cannot be called a “consecration” to the Immaculate Heart since neither the word consecration nor the Immaculate Heart is mentioned.

The full text of antipope Francis’ prayer can be seen at the [Tradition in Action website.](#)

The movement and push for the so-called consecration of Russia as presented by neo-traditionalists such as Father Gruner’s Fatima Apostolate and others is a farce. The fact is the Freemasonic controlled Vatican has no intention to consecrate Russia, nor does it have the real power to do so since it is a false church to begin with. This fact that the Vatican II sect has no intention of consecrating Russia is seen in the following examples.

First: *“The headlines of a recent **Interfax** report announced that the Vatican never wanted*

to make Russia a Catholic country. The June 18, 2007 release then goes on to state that Cardinal Paul Poupard, president of the Pontifical Council for Culture, while visiting Moscow, affirmed that ***'the Vatican has no plans to convert Russia to Catholicism.'***” [“Conversion of Russia Negated by Vatican” by Prof. Remi Amelunxen. [Tradition in Action website.](#)]

This statement is blatantly opposed to Our Lady of Fatima. Note as well, that this statement was made with full knowledge and approval of Benedict XVI. Yet this same Vatican continues to insist that John Paul II made the consecration of Russia in May of 1984. The above conflicting claims of the Vatican are an unequivocal sign of utter contradiction. It is sheer nonsense!

Second: In November 2013 at the Vatican Russian Embassy in Rome a meeting took place between Bergoglio (aka “pope” Francis), Vladimir Putin and Cardinal Ravassi. This information was made known by Father Paul Kramer who was just across the street from the Embassy. At this meeting Vladimir Putin asked about the consecration of Russia. Bergoglio answered him, ***“My dear Mr. Putin, we will not discuss Fatima.”*** Putin understood this statement as a “stop” to anything regarding this subject. Towards the end of the meeting, Cardinal Ravassi, who is considered to be one of Bergoglio’s “soldiers,” made this statement: ***“We will destroy Fatima!”*** This is the mindset of the ecclesiastical Freemasons ruling the Vatican today. So much for the Vatican II Sect consecrating Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary!

So this brings us back to the true Church now in eclipse, which did consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary on May 13, 1991. As noted before this was reported on in our Chapter 4 of this work.

Are there signs in Russia that this nation has converted or is in the process of converting? By 1991 (the year of the true consecration), Putin resigned from the KGB and defeated a Communist coup by KGB forces. *“It was Putin who organized the local Leningrad Militia to oppose the attempted coup.”* [“A Conservative Analysis Examining the Hatred of Vladimir Putin” by Boyd D. Cathey. World News Daily: Information Clearing House. Jan. 4, 2015. Via [Tradition In Action website.](#)]

Furthermore, *“In the countries of the former Soviet Union, in particular in Russia, Ukraine, Belorussia and Moldavia, an unprecedented religious revival is underway. In the Russian Orthodox Church over the past 25 years there have been built or restored from ruins more than 25,000 churches. This means that a thousand churches a year have been opened, i.e., three churches a day.”* [Metropolitan Hilarion Alofeyev, October 30 as reported in “The Enigma of the Former KGB Agent, Vladimir Putin, Russian and Christian” by Robert Moynihan. November 2, 2013. [Abyssum.org website.](#)]

An upsurge of Orthodox Christianity began around the year 1991, the year of the true consecration. This is being noted even by Protestant Christians.

“Since the collapse of the Soviet Union twenty-two years ago, the influence of the church in Russia has increased dramatically. In 1991, only 31% of Russians self-identified as Orthodox Christians, a figure which increased to 74% in the most recent poll, conducted in December 2012. Regular church attendance has also increased by 450% during the same period, from only 2% to 11% of the total population. A third of Russians also go to church to ‘light a candle and pray,’ but perhaps the most encouraging figure of all, actually, is that 16% of Russians read the Old Testament, a figure that I wouldn’t be surprised to find higher than among my own people, where religiosity is heading in exactly the opposite direction. Fundraising projects in countries like Russia, Ukraine, and Moldova are also underway to build new churches for the increasing demand among a young generation rediscovering the Eastern Orthodox faith. Part of this revival can possibly be attributed to President Vladimir Putin’s open confession of Christianity, including his promise to protect and advance the faith.” [“Christian Russia Rising” January 30, 2013. [Faith and Heritage web site.](#)]

Vladimir Putin and the Russian Orthodox Church have rejected and condemned Marxism and also the Communist atrocities of the past. Strict laws against homosexuality, abortion and other moral issues have been enacted in Russia. Christianity is flourishing in Russia while in the so-called

“Western” nations it is dying – such as in our own nation. Putin is also working to purge the Rothschild Money Changers from Russia and to foil the Judeo-Masonic New World Order. This is why Putin is more and more being demonized in the “Western” main-stream-controlled media. To understand all the foregoing more, please see our [Appendix C](#). “A Conservative Analysis Examining the Hatred of Vladimir Putin and Russia.” Please also see: www.realjewnews.com.

It does appear that if Russia is not fully converted, it surely is well on its way as can be seen by the plentiful evidence.

So there we have it, a pantheistic world church spawned from the “wicked council” of Vatican II that subsists within the Catholic Church, the true Remnant of which is now in eclipse, its Pope in exile; with its major Marian apparition completely falsified and controlled. The Zionist Judeo-Masonic forces have fully taken control of both and to secure their hold on the Church, had to falsify Fatima: the true Third Secret suppressed and then falsified with a false “Third Secret”; then its true mystic removed and then replaced with an imposter; even having false consecrations done by the false “church” who suppressed the fact that the true consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary had been done by the true Church in eclipse. The Catholic world for the most part was none the wiser for most believe the false Vatican II Sect is the “true” church and that Fatima consecration has not yet been carried out. This just goes to show how we live in a false reality. This is the way it is. This is not opinion. We do not make these things up. We simply report on them. Take it for what it is. Believe it or not!

Research Update No. 4: Handwriting Expert Confirms Third Secret of Fatima
Written by Sister Lucia. It has been proven in an article written by Jose’ Maria Zalvala, “**The Third Secret of Fatima: Interview with Analyst who Confirmed its Authenticity**” that this document is authentic. The handwriting expert is **Begona Slocker de Arce**, a consultant (forensic document analyst for the Courts of Justice). This analyst says about her findings:

*“In view of the above findings, it can be determined that, after a thorough analysis, there are quantitative elements that the document in question, referred to here as the **Unrevealed Third Part of the Secret of Fatima**, was made by the same hand as that of the **unquestioned documents corresponding to the First and Second Parts of the Secret of Fatima**, written in fact by Sister Lucia dos Santo in her **Third Memoir** of August 31, 1941.*

“This opinion has been made as objectively as possible, taking into consideration both what can favor and cause injury to any parties involved and with my full realization of the penal sanctions that could be incurred if I disregard my duty as an expert.

“This I testify according to my full knowledge and understanding in Madrid, on the 8th day of December in the year 2016.

“[Signed] Begona Slocker de Arce.” [As quoted in “[Our ‘Third Secret’ Was Written by Sr. Lucy, Handwriting Expert Affirms](#)” by Marian T. Horvat, Ph.D. www.traditioninaction.org.]

For the interview with this hand-writing expert, see these articles: “Spanish Handwriting Expert Speaks on the Third Secret” and “The Third Secret of Fatima: Interview with Analyst Who Confirmed Its Authenticity” at this link: http://www.traditioninaction.org/Questions/B965_Begona.html

Chapter 8

SYNCRETISM: THE CULT OF MAN



“Not to oppose error, is to approve of it, and not to defend the truth is to suppress it; not to confound evil men when we can do it, is no less a sin than to encourage them.” - Pope Felix III.

Syncretism is the blending of irreconcilable principles and parties; the merging of different categories or inflectional forms into one. As applied to religion, it is the merging and blending of different faiths into one, converging different religions into a pantheistic whole without the use of conversion. Syncretism replaces the old idea of conversion (converting one to the true Catholic faith) with the new concept of convergence (the inclination to come together in pursuit of a common identity).

The technique of syncretism is being used by the Judeo-Masonic forces to transform what was once the Catholic Church into a pantheistic one world church. In order to do this a God-centered view is being abandoned in favor of a man-centered view so that the “cult of man” can be realized. This is the purpose of syncretism. All post-conciliar “popes” have made use of it, especially (as we shall see) antipope John Paul II.

The conversion of non-Catholics has not been promoted at all since Vatican II. Through the concept of convergence, inter-faith dialogue and prayer meetings are the ecumenical program of the so-called “New Evangelization” of this Novus Ordo Vatican II Sect.

There has been a very clever, deceptive planned program of syncretism, put subtly in place by the Judeo-Freemasons working within the Vatican. As noted, syncretism is the plan of blending and merging of separate and irreconcilable religions into one. Convergence is a way of accomplishing this. This has been the reason for all the interfaith meetings, prayer services and dialogue taking place during the reigns of antipopes John Paul II and Benedict XVI, and now during the reign of the present antipope Francis.

The allowance and permission for more traditional practices including the Latin Tridentine Mass is only the bait to bring traditionalists (such as the SSPX and others) in so they can be made part of the new Conciliar Church that is being fashioned into a “People of God” – “Cult of Man” pantheistic World Church of the Antichrist. The allowance of the old rite of the Latin Mass is as Antipope Benedict XVI has said on his trip to France, considered an “act of tolerance” towards Catholics who are attached to the old rite.

In this plan of syncretistic convergence, differences are downplayed and similarities or points of agreement are emphasized. This is in sharp contrast with the principle of conversion, which means to change one’s state of mind; to change one’s beliefs. Thus, in today’s modern church, conversion has been replaced with convergence as was planned for at the Vatican II Council. The Council document, *Lumen Gentium*, according to Father Ratzinger (now Benedict XVI) was constructed along ecumenical lines to lay the foundation for Vatican II’s Decree on Ecumenism. Father Ratzinger said in his 1966 book, *Theological Highlights of Vatican II* that According to *Lumen Gentium*:

“The Catholic Church has no right to absorb the other churches... A basic unity – of churches that remain churches, yet become one church – must replace the idea of conversion, even

though conversion retains its meaningfulness for those in conscience motivated to seek it.”

Catholic Family News editor, John Vennari tells us, “Father Ratzinger wrote this book during the Council. As a co-worker with Father Karl Rahner, he was heavily involved in drafting the documents. He is in a position to tell us what were the true teachings of Vatican II, according to its authors, was that conversion is an option. The non-Catholic need not convert to the true Church for unity and for salvation. The principle of conversion of non-Catholics is replaced with the new principle of convergence with non-Catholics.

“Everything since the Council follows this new model; the principle of conversion of non-Catholics is replaced by the new notion of convergence with non-Catholics.

“Father Edward Schillebeeckx, another liberal Council peritus, likewise celebrated Vatican II’s modernist orientation. He said, ‘At Vatican II, the Catholic Church officially abandoned its monopolies over the Christian religion.’

“Dr. Robert McAfee Brown, a Protestant observer at Vatican II, was quick to praise this new approach. Dr. Brown is well aware of the traditional Catholic teaching against Protestantism, and rejoices in the drastic change of attitude that Vatican II wrought. In his 1967 book, *The Ecumenical Revolution*, he applauds the Council’s Decree on Ecumenism:

“‘The document makes clear how new the attitude is that has emerged. No more is there talk of schismatics and heretics but rather of separated brethren. No more is there an imperial demand that the dissidents return in penitence to the Church who has no need of penitence; instead there is recognition that both sides are guilty of sins of division and must reach out penitentially to one another. No more are Protestants dismissed merely as ‘sects’ or psychological entities alone; instead it is acknowledged that there is a measure of ‘ecclesial reality’ to be found within their corporate life.’” [As quoted in: “The Secret of Pope John Paul II’s Success” by John Vennari, pp. 3 & 4, www.cfnews.org.] [<http://www.cfnews.org/JP2-Success.htm>.]

This is exactly what we are witnessing today in the Novus Ordo Vatican II sect. This policy of Vatican II’s Decree of Ecumenism, one of convergence replacing conversion, has been put into practice by the Masonic-controlled Vatican hierarchy, and in particular antipopes John Paul II and Benedict XVI. Such modernist acts committed by these antipopes would have been condemned by pre-Vatican II Popes and the penalty for such heretical acts is excommunication. The following citations come from Sacred Scripture, the Saints, and previous Councils of the Church.

“Are heretics and schismatics excommunicated? Yes, they have no part in the Communion of Saints.” [Saint Thomas Aquinas, *Catechism of the Summa*.]

“If any ecclesiastic or layman shall go into the synagogue of the Jews or to the meeting houses of the heretics to join in prayer with them, let them be excommunicated. If any bishop or priest or deacon shall join in prayer with heretics, let him be excommunicated.” [II Council of Constantinople.]

“No one shall pray in common with heretics and schismatics.” [Council of Laodicea.]

“I will not pray with you, nor shall you pray with me; neither will I say ‘Amen’ to your prayers, nor shall you to mine!” [Saint Margaret Clitherow.]

“One must neither pray nor sing psalms with heretics, and whoever shall communicate with those who are cut off from the communion of the Church, whether clergy or layman; let him be excommunicated.” [Council of Carthage.]

We could go on with several more such condemnations. Interfaith unions are also condemned.

“To know whom to avoid is a great means of saving souls ... Thus, the Church forbids the faithful to communicate with those unbelievers who have forsaken the faith by corrupting it, such as heretics, or by renouncing it, such as apostates.” [Saint Thomas Aquinas.]

“Thou shall not sow thy vineyard with different seeds, lest both the seed that thou hast sown and the fruit of the vineyard be sanctified together.” Dent. 22:9]

“Is it permitted for Christians to be present at, or to take part in, conventions, gatherings, meetings, or societies of non-Catholics which aim to associate together under a single agreement of everyone

who, in any way, lays claim to the name of Christian? It is not! ...It is clear, therefore, why this Apostolic See has never allowed its subjects to take part in the assemblies of non-Catholics. There is only one way in which the unity of Christians may be fostered, and that is by furthering the return to the one true Church of Christ for those who are separated from her.” Pope Saint Pius X.] “Do not work together with unbelievers, for what does justice have in common with injustice?” [II Cor. 6:14.]

We could go on with quite a few more quotes but this is sufficient to make the point. The point being that no true Catholic (whether laymen or clergy – priest, bishop or pope) can in any way associate with or join in prayer or so-called ecumenical activity without being excommunicated. Note well, that the post-Conciliar “popes” entering Mosques, Synagogues, Protestant churches, etc. is considered an act of excommunication. Antipopes John Paul II, Benedict XVI, and Francis are especially guilty of it.

The Assassination of the “Bishop in White”



Bishop Albino Luciani

There are those who would have you believe that Bishop Albino Luciani was a conservative and wanted to restore the Church to tradition. If you believe that you may be surprised to realize that Luciani when “elected” to the “papal office” on August 26, 1978, took the name of John Paul I in honor of John XXIII and Paul VI. That was the first time in history that a papal claimant took a double name.

Just to put things in perspective, the following shows how John Paul I adhered to Vatican II, though in a conservative way on most issues:

“The following text is taken from a professional biographical database and gives an interesting picture of Luciani. Although reluctant at first, he ended up embracing the same Modernist ideas of his two predecessors whom he so much admired, even when he knew full well that the novel teachings contradicted the old. He liked to participate in meetings with the open Modernists at the council and dialogue with them, instead of shunning and denouncing them:

“Bishop Luciani kept a low profile during Vatican Council II, commenced in 1962 by Pope John for the reformation, or, as it was more delicately put officially, ‘renewal,’ of the Roman Catholic Church. He was among those prelates who had difficulty in adjusting to some of the

liberalizing steps taken by the council, such as the lessening of Papal authority in favor of the 'collegiality' of the world's bishops. 'The thesis I found hardest to live with was the one on religious freedom,' he said later. 'For years I had taught the public law theses of Cardinal [Alfredo] Ottaviani, according to which only the truth (as held by the Roman Catholic Church) had rights. In the end, I convinced myself we had been wrong.'

"Like other conservatives at the council, Luciani disagreed with the liberal faction when, in the conservative view, it seemed to be calling for an interpretation of the church's mission that would reduce it to a mere worldly agency of social action. Like them also, he was repelled by the efforts of some progressives from Germany and Holland to challenge such traditions as clerical celibacy and an exclusively male priesthood. But unlike most of the others, he tried to keep lines of communication open and participated in many meetings with the widely shunned progressives.

"Bishop Luciani was a consultant to the sixty-member international commission formed by Pope Paul VI in 1963 to make recommendations for dealing with the problem of birth control. Luciani personally concluded that some accommodation for artificial birth control could be made within the teachings of the Church, and he wrote to the Pope to that effect. The majority view in the report submitted by the commission in 1965 was that a modification of the traditional ban on contraception was possible and that, at the very least, no blanket prohibition should be made. Against the majority's recommendation, Pope Paul in 1968 issued the encyclical *Humanae Vitae*, which firmly restated the papal opposition to birth control in all its forms, including the 'pill.' Although saddened by the drift of middle-class Catholics from the Church that was accelerated by the encyclical, Bishop Luciani, loyal to his Pope, suppressed any negative thoughts he might have entertained about *Humanae Vitae*." [Source: "Current Biography (Bio Ref Bank), 1978; Database: Biography Reference Bank (H.W. Wilson), s.v. John Paul I, Pope" as quoted in "Remember Him" Pope John Paul I" *Novus Ordo Watch* website, p 2] {<http://novusordowatch.org/wire/remember-him-john-paul-i.htm>.]

When compared to John Paul II, Benedict XVI, and especially Francis, John Paul I seems not only conservative but Catholic. This just goes to show how bad things have gotten in the *Novus Ordo* Vatican II sect. But Luciani wasn't always consistently conservative. For example, he denounced the anti-Christian Jewish Talmud as "full of fables and childish and bizarre things," he also held that this diabolical work, "can help us in understanding the Gospel at certain points." For the record it should be known that the Talmud "teaches that Jesus Christ was illegitimate and was conceived during menstruation; that he had the soul of Esau; that he was a fool, a conjurer, a seducer; that he was crucified, buried in hell and set up as an idol ever since by his followers." [Rev. I.B. Pranaitis, "The Talmud Unmasked," p 30 as quoted in "Remember Him? 'Pope' John Paul I" *Ibid*.]

This "smiling" "pope" as he was called was born Albino Luciani on October 17, 1912 near Belluna, Italy. He was ordained in 1935, made bishop in 1958 and became patriarch of Venice in 1969.

As to his opposition to Freemasonry and in particular the provincial Freemasonry known as Propaganda Due (the P-2 Lodge), the following set of facts should prove revealing. P-2 became a secret Lodge in 1970 to recruit men of right-wing persuasion to prevent a Communist takeover. It was involved in a financial scandal and its offices raided and its membership lists found. Many heads of Italian State services, government officials, police chiefs, businessmen, journalists, etc. were listed. The organization was disbanded but still operated secretly. In fact they are still operating in Vatican circles to this very day.

Then there is the Vatican Bank scandal: "The Vatican Bank (or The Institute for Works of Religion – IOR), was personally owned and operated by the Pope and made loans to religious projects all over the world. It was discovered that the bank exploited its high status and engaged in risky speculation and illegal schemes, including money laundering. Money was invested with Robert Calvi, head of the bank in Milan. He was eventually convicted for currency fraud in 1981 – (over \$1.3 billion dollars was missing from bank funds). Calvi fled to England where he was found dead, hanging from a bridge in London.

"Another participant in the scandal was Michele Sindona, an advisor to Pope Paul VI. Sindona was poisoned in 1986 in his prison cell. This sordid financial fraud also was linked with

the Masons, the Mafia, arms dealers, political kickbacks and monies funneled through the CIA to support Solidarity in Poland.” [“In the Name of God – The Slaying of Pope John Paul I” by Elbaron. November 28, 2005. Nairaland Forum.] [<http://www.nairaland.com/3339/murder-name-god-slaying-pope>.]

John Paul I was about to reverse the Church’s position on birth control but in addition to that, he was going to jettison several high-ranking Masonic prelates involved in the Vatican banking scandal. He was about to “clean house” of Vatican Masons and change things completely.

“This spiritual leader of all the Roman Catholics, Albino Luciani, was actually embarking on a revolution. He wanted to set the Church in a new direction which was considered highly undesirable and dangerous by many high ranking Church officials.

“He wanted, first of all, to strip many of powers by dismissing them or reassigning them into harmless positions. This directly involved the Freemasons. There were over one hundred Masons within Vatican City ranging from Cardinals to priests. Canon Law stated that to be a Freemason was grounds for automatic excommunication. Six men in particular, stood to lose a great deal if Pope John Paul I remained in power. (These were – Marcinkus, Villot, Calvi, Sindona, Cody, and Gelli). There was a suspicion of a conspiracy among these men with Villot the instigator and Gelli the executioner.

“Motives for the Pope’s murder were in these series of dismissals and new appointments he was about to make. The Pope also wanted the Church’s wealth shared with the poor. He was also on the verge of reversing the Church’s position on artificial birth control, as well as cleaning up the messy Vatican Bank scandal. He was about to approve the birth-control pill. In his ‘*Humanae Vitae*,’ he urged pastoral clergy acceptance of contraception and also acknowledged those children born by in-vitro fertilization. A remarkable and radical change from current Church policy, indeed.” [Ibid, pp. 2 & 3.]

The original plan was to kill Luciani anyway, for he was not part of the Vatican Masonic hierarchy but only an individual the Judeo-Masons thought they could control and then eliminate. This “bishop in white” (Luciani – John Paul I) was to be dealt with as part of the Fatima Secret but that plan failed as noted in our last chapter (Fatima Falsified). The conspirators thought this was the best way since Luciani could not be black-balled, bribed or gotten to through fake friendships. It was to be a blueprint to assassinate him but John Paul I was about to “upset the apple-cart” and “clean house” in the Vatican before they could implement this Fatima Secret plan for assassination. So they had to go to “Plan B.”

The Strange Death of Antipope John Paul I



John Paul I

A Necedah revelation given in the late 1970’s indicated that Antipope John Paul I was

assassinated by Masonic forces embedded within the Vatican.

Though several authors have written about the unusual circumstances surrounding John Paul I's death, the full truth has not been fully revealed. That is, until Father Jesus Lopez Saez, a priest from Avila, Spain, prestigious catechist and founder of the Community of Ayala, delved into the horrifying history of the death of this "pope."

The Roman Curia has always maintained that Luciani (John Paul I) had died as a result of illness brought about by Luciani's incapability of being able to assume the tremendous weight of the Tiara. Contrary to the official version, Father Saez maintains that the "pope's" death was by assassination orchestrated by certain members of the Curia. With good contacts in both Spain and abroad, and with the help of bishop and cardinal friends, Father Jesus Lopez Saez set down his findings in his books: *Se Pedira' Cuenta* (An Account Will Be Asked), and *El Dia de la Cuenta* ((The Day of Reckoning).

Over ten years of research went into the investigation of the "pope's" strange death. The Official Church doesn't look too kindly on Father Lopez Saez's claim that the "pope" was assassinated and having the schemes of the Curia denounced, which Father Saez calls 'a den of thieves.' Consequently he has received pressures of all kinds. These pressures came in the form of letters from friends to not publish his book, for, as his friend, Francisco Javier Lozano says, "(The book) could do much harm to the Church of Christ."

Even affectionate blackmails were sent to him regarding his books: "I would have given anything for you to have seen the expression of pain of the authority of the Church (Pope John Paul II) when some months ago I presented him with a brief summary of your manuscript. This authority is used to suffering due to slanders, infidelities, including being shot at on May 13th."

Next came the canonical pressures. The then bishop of Avila, Adolfo Gonzalez Montes, threatened in writing to revoke ministerial licenses "forbidding celebration of the sacraments."

However, along with the avalanche of reproaches and condemnations, came some congratulations including one from the deceased "pope's" brother. Another was from Bishop Casaldaliga who said, "All of your material is important for history and for the purification of the Church."

But the question still remains: Who killed Antipope John Paul I?

Father Jesus Lopez Saez felt he could not keep quiet about the death of the "pope" and though he knew harm could come to him, he proceeded to publish his book. But as the Acts of the Apostles says, "We must obey God above men."

According to the official version of the "Pope's" death: "This morning, September 29, 1978, at five thirty, the private secretary of the Pope, not having found the Holy Priest in the chapel as was his custom, looked for him in his room and found him dead in bed, with the light on, as if he were still reading. Dr. Renato Buzzonetti immediately arrived and confirmed his death, having probably occurred around 23 hours of the previous day due to an acute infarction of the myocardium. Thus read the official communique' of the Vatican. A version filled with falsehoods, according to Father Lopez Saez. Among them 'a diagnosis without basis (acute infarction of the myocardium and, furthermore, instantaneous), given by a doctor who did not know Luciani as his patient, without an (official) autopsy being performed, and manipulated information as to the finding of the body and the circumstances of his death.'"

Furthermore, "It has been proven now that John Paul I enjoyed good health. His personal doctor, Dr. Da Ros stated: 'The Pope has never spent 24 hours in bed, or a morning or an afternoon, he has never had a headache or a fever that required his taking to bed. He enjoyed good health: no dietary problems, he ate everything that he was served, he did not have diabetic problems or of cholesterol; he only had a bit of low blood pressure.' To have low blood pressure, for many doctors, is 'a life insurance.'

"It is also known that John Paul I did not die from an infarction, because 'there was not a struggle with death.' With time the Vatican has recognized that the first person to have found him was not Monsignor Magee, his secretary, but rather Sister Vincenza, the nun who took care of him. According to the account given by this Sister, 'the Pope was sitting on the bed, with glasses on and some sheets of paper in his hands. His head was leaning to his right and one leg stretched out on

the bed; a small smile (on his lips)'

"What did he have in his hands? "Evidently not Kempis, as the Vatican said, a book too thick to have been held by his fingers. The notes that he had were those of the two-hour conversation the Pope had had with the Secretary of State, Cardinal Villot, the previous afternoon.' says Father Lopez Saez. During 'the conversation' the Pope had informed his number two (person) of the important changes he planned to bring about in the Curia. And that was the detonation for his death.

"What was the weapon of the crime? 'Although the Vatican denies it, an autopsy was performed on John Paul I and by this means it was learned that he had died from an ingestion of a very strong dose of a vasodilator. This is a medicine absolutely contra-indicated for someone with low blood pressure, as was the case with the Pope. That fits in with the position in which the body was found. No struggle with death, as would correspond to one affected by a depressant substance and falling asleep,' Father explains.

"The medication which was not prescribed by his personal physician, as he himself recognizes, was forced upon the Pope or it was injected into him. Erika, a mystic, in a book by the famous theologian and later Cardinal Urs von Balthasar, claims to have had a revelation in which she saw someone injecting the Pope with the medicine. And John Paul II conceded the biretta to Von Balthasar knowing, furthermore, that Erika said in the book 'the Holy Father knows and believes it' (that his predecessor was assassinated).

"The French Ambassador, Roger Peyrefitte, author of *The Red Cassock*, asserts that the Pope was administered a lethal injection by Brucciato, member of the mafia – who later died in an attempt against Roberto Rossone, Vice President of the Ambrosian Bank – accompanied by two Monsignors of the Curia. According to Father Lopez, 'Nobody knows exactly who killed the Pope. Everything indicates that it was the P2 Masonic Lodge. No particular person can be pointed out, although there are those who point out the then President of the IOR (Vatican Bank), Monsignor Marcinkus, and then Secretary of State, French Cardinal Villot.'

"In any case according to Lopez, 'a death provoked at an opportune time.' Why? The papers the Pope had in his hand contained the new organizational chart of the Curia and of the Italian Church: the resignation of Villot and of the Archbishop of Milan, Monsignor Columbo; Casaroli's transfer to Milan; Benelli, as the new Secretary of State; Poletti, Vicar of Rome, to Florence, and Felici, the new Vicar of Rome. Hours before John Paul I had presented the organizational chart to Villot, he (Villot) had said: 'You are free to decide and I will obey. But know that these changes will suppose a treason to the heritage received from Paul VI.' And John Paul I answered" 'No Pope governs forever.'

"It has been proven that Luciani was a Pope who 'was on the road of prophecy.' That is to say, 'a Pope who does not want to be Head of State, who does not want bodyguards or soldiers, who wants a profound restoration of the Church and, furthermore, to govern with the bishops. A Pope of the poor who wants to promote in the Vatican a great charitable institute to house those (who do not have a roof over their heads) in Rome,' says Father Lopez Saez.

"The Pope was definitely killed because he wanted to reorganize the structure of the curia, publish several encyclicals (on collegiality or women in the Church), remove from office the president of the IOR, reform Vatican Bank and openly face masonry and the mafia who roam around the Roman Curia. According to Father Lopez Saez, 'the determining factor was the matter of the IOR, because the Curia wanted to avoid the bankruptcy of the Ambrosian Bank, and the decision of the Pope would precipitate it. They wanted a Pope who would avoid this bankruptcy.'

"But, although they removed John Paul I, his successor, John Paul II, could not avoid the bankruptcy of the Ambrosian Bank and, furthermore, he removed president Monsignor Marcinkus from office: 'The difference is that John Paul I wanted to throw the moneychangers out of the temple, while John Paul II expelled some (Masons), at the same time that he embraced the Opus Dei. The Opus was an institution that came out on top and the pontificate of Pope Wojtyla made it a more profitable one; a personal prelature, a saint and the control of power in Rome.'

"In any case, Pope Luciani knew that he was going to face powerful enemies. On several

occasions he affirmed, according to Father Lopez, that his pontificate would be short and that he already knew the name of his successor. Sometimes, they call him ‘the foreigner’ and also ‘the one who was seated in front of me at the conclave;’ that is to say, Wojtyla. Why did John Paul I already know the name of his successor before his death and before the celebration of the conclave? ‘Because John Paul II was Cardinal Villot’s and the Curia’s candidate, and was anxious to once more control power. Not in vain the curials say: ‘We have lost three conclaves (John XXIII’s, Paul VI’s and John Paul I’s), but (we won’t) the fourth.’” [As taken from: FIDELIS ET VERUS (Faithful and True), Issue 82, Dec. 1, 2007, “Book Review: The Strange Death of a Pope.”]

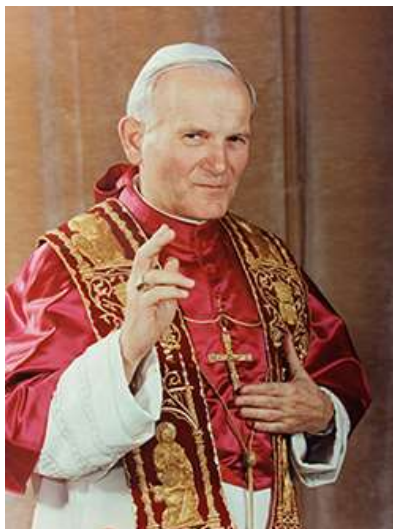
The whole situation surrounding Antipope John Paul I and his strange death have been purposely shrouded in mystery all these years, but one courageous priest has shone the light of truth on the treacherous goings-on in the misty corridors of the Vatican. At the time immediately after the Pope’s death, one priest summed up the whole situation in rather colorful language: “The cupboards of the Vatican are full of skeletons. Their bones are beginning to rattle.” [As quoted in THE BROKEN CROSS by Piers Compton, p 162.]

In 2008 Diamond Star Research presented a study of the Vatican Bank exposure in its Apocalypse Unfolds series, Vol. I: “The Church in Apocalyptic Darkness” which has bearing on the above information presented. It shows not only how corrupt the Vatican has become but the death-dealing power struggle that ensues as a matter of course to ensure full control of the Judeo-Masonic forces within the dark and misty corridors of the Vatican.

[INSERT “BY ORDER OF THE VATICAN” here – pp 56 – 60 – end of 2nd paragraph. Omit last sentence in parenthesis. Vol. 1 “The Church in Apocalyptic Darkness.”]

Since “By Order of the Vatican” was presented by Diamond Star Research in 2008, Cardinal Ratzinger was “elected” Antipope Benedict XVI in the spring of 2005 after the death of Antipope John Paul II. Cardinal Bertone succeeded Cardinal Angelo Sodano as his Secretary of State. Cardinal Bertone followed in the footsteps of his Masonic predecessors, Cassaroli and Sodano. Benedict XVI resigned (the first to do so in over 600 years) from the ‘papacy’ on February 28, 2013. Apostate Archbishop Bergoglio was “elected” Antipope Francis on March 13th. This blaspheming heretical apostate replaced Cardinal Bertone with Cardinal Parolin, another Modernist, who has said that someday a woman could be appointed to this office (Secretary of State).

The World’s Pope



Pope John Paul II

Antipope John Paul II was a very popular “pope” all over the world, not just in the Catholic

world, so-called, but of most everybody. The Jews, the Masons as well as the world's elite all loved him and praised him for his humanitarianism. Karol Wojtyla had "rock star" status especially among the world's youth. The pop-star Bono lauded John Paul as the "funky pontiff," referring to him as "the best front-man the Church ever had."

As the editor of Catholic Family News, John Vennari commented, "Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen said in 1974, 'We live in a sensate age. We are no longer governed by Faith, we are no longer governed by reason. We are governed by feelings.'

"The outpouring of naked emotion at the death of Pope John Paul II proves these words true. It is expected that Catholics worldwide would grieve and pray for the departed Pontiff, as it is a fitting expression of filial piety. But the effusion over John Paul II was a good bit more. Cardinals, bishops, priests, religious and laity vied with each other to canonize him as 'John Paul the Great.' Politicians and non-Catholic religious leaders praised him for his humanity and for his outreach to other religions. He was praised for his leadership, praised for his popularity with youth, praised for his travels, his poetry, his writings. He was praised for his trail-blazing style, his being a man of the people, his 'theology of the body,' his media savvy, his evangelizing, his charisms, his humor." [["The Secret of Pope John Paul II's Success" by John Vennari. www.cfnews.org.](http://www.cfnews.org)]

This world "pope" of the Jews was not praised for the primary purpose of the papacy: the unswerving fidelity to the teachings and traditions of the Catholic Church as taught throughout the centuries. He wasn't praised for preserving the purity of doctrine either. This man other than holding the line on the Church's teaching against women priests, married priests, and against divorce, abortion and euthanasia, did his utmost to bring about a pantheistic one-world church.

(John Paul II's conservative good points were only kept by him to entice the traditionalists of both the Novus Ordo Vatican II sect and the Society of St. Pius X and other such traditional groups to stay within the confines of this emerging pantheistic world church that he was fashioning as part of his "Cult of Man").

This long-reigning antipope of 26 years (1978 – 2005) was so popular because of his new approach to so mesmerize the people of the world with his charismatic way – his "New Evangelization." This new approach cut him loose from the traditional teaching of the Church which held that there was only one approach; one way that led to salvation: the True Catholic Faith. This was one hard truth that made the true Popes before Vatican II so unpopular. John Paul II via inter-religious "prayer" meetings with Jews, Muslims, Hindus, Voodooists, Pagan devil-worshippers, Animists, Atheists, Protestants, Anglicans, and others made it known that conversion to the Catholic Faith was not necessary to be saved, even an atheist, if he did good deeds, could be saved. This, of course, is heresy.

Convergence was the new way promoting the religious freedom concept of Vatican II. Under this concept, anyone, no matter of what belief, could be united with the "Catholic" Church without the need to convert to the true Faith. Unfortunately, modern Catholics under this antipope labored under the misconception that John Paul II was as "Catholic" as they were. Some found out the hard way that John Paul II wasn't Catholic in his thinking as the following shows:

"On the day of Pope John Paul II's death, I received a phone call from a young lady in New Zealand, a friend of the family. She presently works in a situation where she interacts with Muslims and Hindus. When she tells these non-Catholics, with gentleness and charity, they must convert to the one true Catholic Church to save their souls, the Muslims and Hindus laugh at her. 'Your Pope doesn't believe that,' they cackle, referring to John Paul II, 'Your Pope doesn't teach that. Your Pope's interfaith actions don't convey that. Your Pope prays with the Dalai Lama and with Hindus. Your Pope visits mosques and kisses the Koran. You are out-of-step with your own Pope. Why should we listen to you?'

"Two Catholic young men of my acquaintance, debating with a Protestant Minister, were likewise laughed to scorn when they informed the Protestant he must become Catholic to be saved. 'What?', said the Protestant, 'You obviously don't read the writings of your own Pope. He prays with Protestants. He praises Martin Luther as a man of 'deep religiousness.' He calls Protestants 'disciples of Christ.' He never says it is necessary to become Catholic for salvation.'" [["The Secret](http://www.cfnews.org)

of Pope John Paul II's Success" by John Vennari. www.cfnews.org.] [<http://www.cfnews.org/JP2-Success.htm>.]

There is further evidence of Antipope John Paul II's anti-Catholic thinking in a multi-program DVD – Program 4. "Malachi Martin Weeps For His Church" in which it is revealed the true thinking of Wojtyla. Father Malachi Martin went to see John Paul II about his manuscript, "The Windswept House." When discussing the crisis in the "Catholic Church," the "Pope" looked Father Martin "right in the eye" and said to him, "Your faith is not my faith." This so shocked Father Martin that he had to see his friend, Father Coomswarmy to discuss the matter with him. He said to his priest-friend, to the effect that sedevacantism was the only position one could take in light of what John Paul II had said. This antipope was actually telling him "Your faith (Catholic) is not my faith (the Cult of Man – pantheism)" [Source: www.catholiccounterpoint.com.]

The fact of the matter is that this antipope's popularity in the world is for the fact he was so loved by most all of the True Catholic Church's enemies: the pagans, the Muslims, the Freemasons, and the Jews in particular praised him as "John Paul the Great." This man was the Jews favored "Pope of the World." The following excerpts show just how much he was favored by the Jews and Judaism – and why the Jews favored him:

"Now if the doctrine of the necessity of the Catholic Church for salvation is clear, Catholic doctrine regarding the necessity of Jews to convert to Christ's one true Church for salvation is even more exact. The New Testament abounds with such teaching, and the Catholic Church has taught it since Saint Peter's first sermon on Pentecost morning. It is a teaching that comes directly from the lips of Our Lord.

"Our Lord Jesus Christ told the Jews: 'If you do not believe that I am He (the Messiah), you will die in your sins.' [John 8:24] Elsewhere He said to the Jews, 'You search the Scripture because in them you think you have life everlasting. And it is they that bear witness to Me, yet you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life.' [John 5:39-40.]

"Sacred Scripture likewise teaches that the Old Covenant is superseded by the New. Saint Paul declares explicitly that Our Lord's New Covenant 'has made obsolete the former one,' that is, made obsolete the old Judaic Covenant. (Heb. 8:13). No Pope has the authority to reject this Scriptural truth, as the Word of God is infallible. The Catholic Church throughout the centuries has been faithful to this truth. {Vennari – Ibid, p 9.]

Before we continue our excerpts proving why this man is the Jews' favored "Pope of the World," we need to point out more of the Church's teaching what is called the "doctrine of the supersession" of the Old Covenant by the New Covenant. It is a perpetual doctrine of the Church and it is a defined article of the Catholic Faith that Catholics must believe. The solemn Profession of Faith of the Ecumenical Council of Florence under Pope Eugene IV, says the following:

"The sacrosanct Roman Church ... firmly believes, professes, and teaches that the matter pertaining to the Old Testament, of the Mosaic law, which are divided into ceremonies, sacred rites, sacrifices, and sacraments, because they were established to signify something in the future, although they were suited to the divine worship at that time, after Our Lord's coming had been signified by them, ceased, and the sacraments of the New Testament began; ... All, therefore, who after that time observe circumcision and the Sabbath and the other requirements of the law, it (the Roman Church) declares alien to the Christian faith and not in the least fit to participate in eternal salvation, unless someday they recover from these errors." [Denzinger, 1348 – emphasis added.]

To continue with John Vennari's excerpts, he goes on to say:

"It is clear then that no Pope could trample under foot this Scriptural and Dogmatic truth if he wished to be true to the Catholic Faith, and to the Papal Office. Yet at the time of Pope John Paul II's death, the world's media buzzed with claims that John Paul II had rejected this basic

doctrine; that the doctrine no longer applies. Here are a few examples:

“Abraham Foxman from the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, as mentioned, celebrated Pope John II as the man who ‘rejected the destructive concept of supersessionism,’ that is, rejected the Catholic truth that the New Covenant of Jesus Christ superseded and made obsolete the Old Judaic Covenant.

“The Jerusalem Post headlined its tribute, ‘What Will Follow the Best Pope the Jews Ever Had?’, and likewise lauded John Paul for rejecting supersessionism.

“Sergio Itzhak Minerbi, Israel’s former Ambassador to the Ivory Coast, Belgium, praised John Paul ‘s new approach to Judaism. Though Minerbi criticized the Pope’s alleged attempts to ‘Christainize the Holocaust,’ he nonetheless wrote the following accolade: ‘For centuries, the Church has claimed to be the ‘true Israel,’ thus substituting the Jewish religion. It is therefore important that , in a meeting with the Jewish community in Mainz on 17 November 1980, the Pope announced his respect for ‘the people of God, of the Old Covenant, which has never been revoked by God.’”

“The Boston Globe likewise eulogized that John Paul’s ‘outreach to the Jewish people’ was ‘remarkable,’ adding that ‘He spoke of a special relationship between Jews and the Church and insisted that the Old Covenant had never been revoked. His words put forth possibilities for theologians that are yet to be fully explored.’

“The day after the Pope’s death, Father David Marie A. Jaeger said, ‘Public opinion polls published towards the end of his (John Paul’s) 2000 pilgrimage to the Holy Land’ indicated that ‘a great majority of Israelis who were interviewed declared John Paul II their favorite candidate for Chief Rabbi of Israel!’ It is a woeful day for the Catholic Church when the Vicar of Christ is favored for the post of Chief Rabbi – and of Israel, of all places. The Israelis would never have heaped such praises on John Paul II – would never have considered John Paul as one of their own – had he reinforced the teaching of Saint Peter, Saint Paul and the Council of Florence on the supersession of the Old Covenant with the New.” [John Vennari – *ibid*, pp. 9 & 10.]
{<http://www.cfnews.org/JP2.Success.htm>.}

John Vennari goes on to ask a rhetorical question, “But is this true? Did Pope John Paul II actually say these things?” He then answers those rhetorical questions in the affirmative: “...Tragically, the answer is yes.”

Mr. Vennari then explains a Council Document and quotes John Paul II directly:

“In what appears to be an attempt to make ‘explicit’ what was ‘implicit’ in the Council Document *Nostra Aetate*, John Paul II said the following in a speech to a Jewish Community in Mainz, Germany on November 17, 1980:

‘The first dimension of this dialogue, that is, the meeting between the people of the Old Covenant, never revoked by God, and that of the New Covenant, is at the same time a dialogue within our Church, that is to say, between the first and the second part of her Bible --- Jews and Christians, as children of Abraham, are called to be a blessing to the world. By committing themselves together teaching against ‘supersessionism.’”

Mr. Vennari also points out that “This statement of the Pope, in fact, is now quoted in modern Church documents to reinforce the new, post-Conciliar teaching against ‘supersessionism.’” He also explains that “Thus it is demonstrable that what the Jews say of John Paul II is true; the words they quote from John Paul II are found in Vatican documents with John Paul’s approval.”

But there is more concerning this “Pope of the World” that gives insight and puts things in perspective concerning what Catholic traditionalist, Atila Sinke Gumaraes calls “the World’s Pope.”

“I am writing this column as the world and the Conciliar Church finishes commemorating the 25th anniversary of John Paul II’s election as Pope with multiple celebrations. We witnessed the ensemble of revolutionary media – TV, radio and newspapers – plus liberals of every bent – Jews, Buddhists, Muslims, schismatics, Protestants, Communists, Socialists, Agnostics and Masons – pay their sincere tributes to Karol Wojtyla as the most expressive leader of this new millennium. They all love him and feel represented by him to some extent or another. I am having difficulty keeping up with the countless articles, news reports, and photo galleries featuring JP II in the magazines and newspapers I receive from here and different countries. The 25 years of his pontificate can be judged by applying to them the words below.

“Our Lord said this about His disciples: ‘If you had been of the world, the world would have loved its own, but because you are not from the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember my word that I said to you: The servant is not greater than his master, if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you.’ [John 15: 19-20.]

“The Middle Ages was indisputably a time profoundly influenced by the Catholic Faith. Notwithstanding, the greatest Pope of that time, St. Gregory VII, was hated, persecuted and died in exile. Even to this day, his remains are buried in his place of exile, almost forgotten in a basilica in Salerno, South Italy. For all these centuries no one has advanced the idea of giving greater relevance to his sepulture – to transfer his remains in honor to the Vatican, for instance.

“I remember traveling to Salerno for the sole purpose of visiting the gravesite of St. Gregory VII. I had to engage in a 20-minute discussion with a basilica keeper, who tried to convince me not to visit his grave, which was in a forsaken side altar. He insisted I venerate other saints in the basilica. After I slipped him some money, he became more open to my arguments. With effort, he fumbled some ten minutes searching for the forgotten key to the rusted padlock and chain that locked the grilled side altar. Judging by the quantity of dust that had accumulated there, it had seen no use or visitors for some months. The relics of St. Gregory VII were placed beneath the altar, with no visible marker or memorial to alert visitors who was buried there.

“After recollecting myself and saying my prayers, the words of Our Lord mentioned above came to my mind, and I reached an obvious conclusion: These words apply indisputably to the life of St. Gregory VII. He was one of Our Lord’s disciples, and for this reason he was hated, persecuted and died in exile. Even to this day he is not a popular Pope, and his remnants are forgotten. He was a true disciple of Our Lord, a true Pope. It all made sense, and my admiration for him increased.

“Today, the very opposite picture is being presented before my eyes. The world has turned away almost completely from the Catholic Faith. The entire world, however, loves a Pope who has spent his pontificate trying to please the world and adapt the Catholic Church to it. I have to confess that, according to the criterion given by Our Lord, it is not easy to see how John Paul II would be a true disciple of Our Lord...” [“The World’s Pope” by Atila Sinke Gumaraes. [www.traditioninaction.org.](http://www.traditioninaction.org/)] [<http://www.traditioninaction.org/bev/045bev07-18-2003.htm>.]

So there you have it – the “pope of the world” – John Paul II. He was the antipope who was the first to enter a Synagogue and the first to go to the “Wailing Wall.” He the first to have an inter-religious “prayer” meeting at Assisi in 1986. He failed Our Lord’s criterion as outlined above for the simple reason he was not a true pope and did not possess the Catholic Faith. In saying the Old Covenant was “never revoked,” he went against the words of Christ. For this and more he was antichrist.”

Wojtyla: Jewish Agent and “Vicar of Satan”

It has always been believed in the Catholic Faith that he who is not for Christ, is against Christ. He who does not spread the Gospel of Christ but instead an anti-gospel is spreading the “cult of man.” Wojtyla has more than any other antipope before him promoted man over God. Yet this antipope is showered with hosannas and halleluiahs throughout his so-called “papacy.” He was adored as a “superstar,” a “super-god” and he evoked a wonder at all he did. But who really was

he? He was more than just a “wolf in sheep’s clothing.”

Karol Jozef Wojtyla was born May 18, 1920 in Wadowice (Krakow) Poland. He was baptized by the military chaplain, Father Franciszek Zak. He lived with his parents in Wadowice, at Rynekz (now Via Koscielna 7, ext. 4).

Father Luigi Villa tells about Karol Wojtyla’s family:

“His father, Karol Wojtyla, the son of Maciej, master tailor, and Anna, was born July 18, 1879 at Lipnik near the town of Bielsko Biala. A tailor by profession, he became a non-commissioned officer in the Austrian army in 1900, and then lieutenant in the Polish army until his retirement in 1927.

“His mother Emilia Kaezorowska, daughter of Felix who was an artisan and Mary Anne, was born March 26, 1884.

“His brother Edmund, born August 27, 1906 in Krakow, was a doctor in a hospital in Bielsko Powszechny.” [“Karol Wojtyla Beatified?... Never!” by Father Luigi Villa. Chiesa Viva, No. 430, September,, 2010 – p 4.]

Starting on September 15, 1926 the young Wojtyla attended elementary school and the prep-school, Marein Wadowita. Throughout his studies he received top grades.

On April 13, 1929 his mother died.

In June of 1930 he was admitted to the State Secondary School at Marein Wadowita.

His brother died on December 5, 1932.

On June 14, 1933, he finished High School. His first theatrical performance was during the years 1934 – 1938 in Wadowice. He was President of the Society of Mary. This same period marks his first pilgrimage to Czestochowa.

His father died on February 18, 1941.

Wojtyla studied theology from 1942 through 1946. He became a subdeacon on October 13, 1946. On October 20th of the same year he became a deacon. On November 1st of that year he was ordained a priest by Metropolitan Adam Saprycha in his private chapel.

In 1950 Karol Wojtyla started his publications and from about 1953 on became a university professor. On July 4, 1958 he was appointed Auxiliary Bishop of Krakow by Archbishop Monsignor E. Baziak, his great defender. Wojtyla was given the Cardinal’s hat by antipope Paul VI. About this Father Villa writes:

“On June 26, 1967, Paul VI makes Archbishop Wojtyla a Cardinal. Poland, for the first time, has two cardinals. Why? The two radically anti-communist cardinals of Eastern Europe, Mindszenty and Sljpij, were punished for their intransigence. However was it possible to treat Cardinal Wyszynski in the same way, when he was so loved by all the people? Was it not better to create another cardinal a bit more sensitive to his Ospotik?” [“Karol Wojtyla Beatified? ... Never!” by Father Luigi Villa. Chiesa Viva – No. 430, September 2010 – p 11]

So the above facts are just the basic historical record of Karol Wojtyla’s life. This is just “bare-bones” – much more is needed to really know this man. [See in the above cited work, the section entitled, “His Holiness John Paul II – Biography Pre-Pontificate” pp 4 – 13.]

But now as to who Wojtyla really was and why his friendship with the Jews and Judaism:

“Let us take a look at his record with Judaism.

“While attending primary school in Wadowice, in his home country, he was in contact with many Jewish students, about one fourth of the total student population. Wojtyla became very friendly with one of them, Jerry Kluger, the son of the head of the local synagogue. He went to visit this friend almost every day. They were inseparable, with studies and recreation.

“In summer, they went to swim in the Skawa; in winter one could find them at the bar, ‘Venezia,’ where the tennis court became an ice skating rink.

“Wojtyla’s friendship with Judaism also extended to the artistic field, as his teacher, Ginka Beer was Jewish.

“For Wojtyla, even the Jewish religion was a part of him, and this was true even when he was Archbishop of Krakow, and as it was even when he later became Pope. It was that relationship with Judaism that poses this problem: but was Wojtyla a Jew as well?

“Well, Yaskov Wise, a scholar of Jewish geneology, has testified that John Paul II was a Jew. Wise had done research on the female ancestors of Wojtyla’s family, already knowing that by rabbinical decree, only mothers, not fathers, determined Jewishness.

“Karol’s mother married a Catholic, but her name, Emilia Kaczorowski, was a Polish adaptation of the Jewish name, Katz, very common in the Yiddish world. His grandmother’s name was Marianna Scizh, another Hebrew name (Schulze, Schultz).

“Even the great-grandmother, Zusanna Rybicki, had a Hebrew name.

“Furthermore, these names appear frequently on the graves of Jewish cemetery in Bielsko-Bialoe, the area where Karol’s mother was born.

“With this maternal lineage for three generations, Karol Wojtyla was not only an integral Jew, but even if he had asked for Israeli citizenship, the State would have been bound to acknowledge it.

“Finally, the fact that Wojtyla was a Jew also explains why, in 1940, the young priest Karol was hiding from the National Socialists, while if he would have been known as Polish, and therefore ‘Aryan,’ this would not have been necessary.

“Now, all this sheds a new light not only on the acts of Karol Wojtyla (his being the first of any Pope to visit a synagogue, the prayer to the ‘Wailing Wall,’ the ‘mea culpa’ of the Church to the Jews, etc.), but also on his ‘new-theology’ of ‘election,’ where he goes back to the new and unstable ‘Catholic doctrine’ in accordance with the idea that the ‘Old Covenant’ still persists because the ‘New Covenant’ (Jesus) would not have ended it. A doctrine, which forces the text of the Gospel to deny the ‘substitution.’ (that is, the New Covenant with the Old Covenant).

“Even the acceptance of the Holocaust as the sacramental ‘blood sacrifice’ thus making the Jewish people the ‘victim’ as a selective alternative to that of the Lamb, becomes more significant in light of (the) Jewishness of Wojtyla.

“In 1998, when he asked forgiveness of the Jews with the document ‘We Remember,’ John Paul II approved of the official speech in which he said: ‘The Jewish people were crucified for two thousand years.’ So it is not ‘persecuted,’ but ‘crucified,’ as was Our Savior Jesus!” [Ibid – p 22.]

“John Paul II promoted the concept that there are “three monotheistic religions.” This in reality is a hoax. Such a concept is from Freemasonry. Furthermore:

“The Grand Master of the Masonic Grand Orient of Italy awarded the national ‘Masonic Prize,’ the ‘Galileo Galilei, to John Paul II, (who obviously rejected it, but this doesn’t alter the significant value of the event), claiming that the ideals promoted by that Pope and those of Freemasonry were the same.

“At the death of the Lebanese President, John Paul II said: ‘Jerusalem, City of God, could also become the city of man.’ The term ‘City of Man’ is almost mandatory for the Illuminati, when they speak of ‘world government’ and ‘global dictatorship.’

“Jan van Heising’s book: ‘The Secret Organization and Their Power in the Twentieth Century,’ published in 1995, in Germany, on page 70 states: ‘Pope John Paul II, otherwise known as Karol Wojtyla Katz, is an ‘Illuminati,’ a member of the Rotary Club. He, during World War II, collaborated with Germany, with I.G. Farben, in the production of gas for the gas chambers. At the end of the war, for fear of being called to account for his cooperation in war crimes in Poland, he took refuge under the protection of the Catholic Church. He remained there, and later had an evolution comparable to that of Eisenhower.

“‘Later, he became the head of the ‘Opus Dei Secret Lodge,’ and he was Governor of the Rockefeller Clan. John Paul II, of Jewish blood, is pseudo-ruler of the ‘New World Church...’

“His mission was to:

- Subjugate the Catholic Church to the Jewish religion;
- Recognize the ‘secular guilt’ of Catholicism toward the Jewish people;

- Recognize the participation of the Christian Religion to the Holocaust;
- Weaken the Orthodox Church by proposing 'the union of Christian beliefs'

- to the Orthodox.” [“Karol Wojtyla Beatified? ...Never!” by Father Luigi Villa. Chiesa Viva, No. 430, September 2010 – pp. 32-33.]

There is evidence also that Wojtyla was a Mason:

“John Paul II demonstrated his conciliatory position with Freemasonry when, in 1983, he announced the ‘New Code of Canon Law.’ The old Code of Canon 2335 states:

‘Those who give their name or associate with a Masonic sect or other associations of the same nature, who conspire against the Church or against legitimate authority, incur ipso facto excommunication reserved to the Apostolic See.’

“This was amended with the new Canon 1374 that states:

“‘He who gives his name to an association that conspires against the Church, must be punished with a just penalty: the promoter or leader of such an association shall be punished by an interdict.’

“As one can see, the ‘New Canon’ 1374 no longer mentions Freemasonry. One is no longer prohibited to collaborate at Masonic lodges, nor is it necessary to preserve the ‘ipso facto’ excommunication, because today, the Freemasons are seen solely as public sinners. Moreover, John Paul II gave permission to be able to give the sacraments to Masons, without them first doing the abjuration.

“For example: the former Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of France, Richard Dupuy, received the religious funeral rites. The former Grand Master of the Grand Orient of France had the religious burial rites in the parish of St. Francis de Sales, in Paris. In Soweto, at the Episcopal Conference of South Africa, in 1996, John Paul II even permitted Bill Clinton to receive Communion! Unfortunately, Bill Clinton comes from the Masonic elitist society ‘The Order’ of Oxford where the Illuminati train members to reach high political positions.

“These ‘facts’ clearly show that the position of the Church of Rome, against Freemasonry, has changed, and that John Paul II has distanced himself from his predecessors (with the exception of Paul VI).

“But then, what is the point of condemning abortion, euthanasia, and contraception, if one ‘dialogues’ with the same Freemasonry that is forcing these practices into society around the world? This is a ‘dialogue’ which alludes to a false human dignity and which is based on the breakdown of principles?

“One is permitted, however, to ask some questions about John Paul II: How can one explain his intellectual formation and his persistent adherence to Masonic ideas? In what manner was the occultist and Masonic thinking drilled into the young Wojtyla at the Rhapsodic Theater in Krakow?

“Another indication of John Paul II’s membership to Masonry stems from the fact that he contributed to the implementation of Freemasonry with his meetings, documents and events. One of these was his defense of the secular state, so dear to Masonry.

“Indeed, while St. Pius X, on February 11, 1906 wrote: ‘To separate the State from the Church is an absolutely false thesis, a pernicious error.’ John Paul II, on February 11, 2005, said: ‘The principle of secularism, if properly understood, belongs to the social doctrine of the Church. It highlights the necessity of a proper separation of powers.’

“On April 18, 1983, John Paul II gave an audience to the Trilateral Commission and was photographed surrounded by its members (knowing that this commission was openly preparing for

the World Government that would become the kingdom of the Antichrist and Satan!)

“The Trilateral Commission was headed by Zbigniew Brzezinski and David Rockefeller. At the hearing, there was criticism for any slowness with which one favored the move towards the ‘New World Order.’

“Many books, that document the institutions that govern the occult world, reported that the Trilateral Commission is a very important institution of the Order of the Illuminati of Bavaria. This Order represents the top of Freemasonry worldwide.

“On March 22, 1984, John Paul II held an audience for a Delegation of B’nai B’rith (the Masonic sect of the Jewish Talmud) which depicts Christ as a devil and works to destroy the Catholic Church and the Christian religion!

“It is a known fact that John Paul II and the Masons of High Jewish Masonry of B’nai B’rith had routine and consistent contact.

“This is not surprising when you consider that, before him, Paul VI gained his election as Pope thanks to two members of the Masonry of B’nai B’rith, who were present in the Vatican Halls. After hearing of the election of Cardinal Giuseppe Siri to the Papacy, they threatened the persecution of Catholics worldwide.” [“Karol Wojtyla Beatified? ... Never!” by Father Luigi Villa. Chiesa Viva – No. 430, September 2010 – pp. 28-30.]

The following should prove interesting as to how Wojtyla became “pope.”

“Zbigniew Brzezinski, an ideologue of the Trilateral Commission and belonged to different global institutions. According to statements made by W. Jaruzeiski and by the same Brzezinski, he would be the man who chose Karol Wojtyla as the new Pope.

“In Henryk Pajak’s book, ‘Nowotwory Watykanu,’ in the chapter: ‘You’ve Elected Me,’ the author writes that in the last days of 2002 and early 2003, Canadian TV broadcasted a documentary series on Pope John Paul II. On one tape, there were two sequences, which detailed the bewildering papal election of Cardinal Karol Wojtyla.

“In the first sequence, the camera cuts to General Wojciech Jaruzelski who said in Polish: ‘Brezhnev told me: ‘That’s your Brzezinski!... It was your Brzezinski who chose Wojtyla as Pope!...’

“Then, in the second sequence, Zbigniew Brzezinski appears on the screen, and speaks of the Pope as a world political authority. Then, suddenly, he adds: ‘The Pope told me: ‘You’ve elected (chosen) me, then you must come to see me’ Now if this statement is true, it does not need any further comments!

“Again, it should be noted that Zbigniew Brzezinski, of Polish origin, was the theoretician and architect of the Trilateral Commission, whose members went en masse into the Carter Administration, Brzezinski was the ‘guru’ and the educator of Carter and whose authority preserved the Foreign Affairs and National Security.

“Brzezinski was also a member of the CFR, the Bilderberg Group, the Atlantic Institute, the Aspen Institute, the HSS of London, etc. ... and, for these prestigious positions, he was one of the leading men to develop the plan of the ‘World Government of the Illuminati of Bavaria.

“In the book by David A. Yallop, ‘Habemus Papam,’ on the election of John Paul II, on page 36, we read ‘...October 15, 1978, a long and very bitter struggle began between the supporters of Benelli and the faction of Siri. At the end of the first day, after four consultations, no agreement had been reached. The next day ... Giovanni Benelli ... had just nine votes from the majority but did not get any more. At lunch on the second day, thanks to strong pressure by Franz Konig and John Karol, Karol Wojtyla was presented as a compromise candidate. At the eighth vote, the Church elected the first non-Italian Pope after 450 years.’

“It is important to remember that Karol Wojtyla, when he visited Italy, usually stopped in Vienna at Cardinal Franz Konig’s. Cardinal Konig, Archbishop of Vienna, was a Mason and ‘had two civil cases in which his membership in Freemasonry was acknowledged.’ The official historian of Freemasonry, Professor Also Mola indicated that Konig belonged to Freemasonry, based on information obtained at the highest level.” [Ibid – p 33.]

As for Communism, Wojtyla was silent. He did not speak or act against it. In fact he cooperated with Jews, Masons and Communists:

“After 1945, while persecution raged in Poland, Karol Wojtyla was among the Jews and Communists of high rank. Why? Perhaps because he was of Jewish descent?

(His mother, in fact, was of Jewish origin). Or perhaps, because he was a priest that was considered Progressive, close to the Znak and Pax movements, crypto-communists, and disciple of the existentialists, Max Scheler and Husserl, admirer of the pantheistic Mason and apostate Teilhard de Chardin and anthropologist Rudolf Steiner? [Ibid – p 34.]

Persecution of the Catholic Church in Poland was severe in the 1940's and early 1950's. Much of this was detailed in David A. Yallop's book, 'Habemus Papum.'

“At the time, the repression of the Catholic Church by the Communists was very strict everywhere. The Communists were members of the secret police. Any bishop who did not obtain their consent was forcibly removed or arrested and jailed.

“In November 1952, Archbishop Baziak was arrested with his Auxiliary Bishop Stanislaw. This arrest was an action that deeply shook the Catholic community of Krakow. Karol Wojtyla made no statement, either privately or in public. Two days after the arrests, he went on a skiing vacation in the mountains.”

Father Luigi Villa notes, “Two weeks later, Archbishop Wyszynski was made Cardinal. After denouncing the arrest of Archbishop Baziak from the pulpit, the archbishop was refused an exit visa, preventing him to go abroad.”

Father Luigi Villa then continues to quote Mr. Yallop in 'Habemus Papum':

“Wojtyla never became involved at all in the struggle for survival and for fundamental freedoms of the Church. The arrests and detentions did not incite a protest in him.

“In the '50s, in the face of Communism, Karol Wojtyla, was again withdrawn. He remained silent even when his professor and longtime friend, Father Kurowski, was arrested. In his writings and his sermons, Karol Wojtyla never openly attacked Communism; he did not think he had to.” [David Yallop as quoted by Father Luigi Villa in “Karol Wojtyla Beatified? ... Never!” – Chiesa Viva, No. 430, September, 2010 – pp. 34-35.]

Karol Wojtyla (John Paul II) was a Jewish agent, a Mason and Communist sympathizer. He was not Catholic in his thinking but Judeo-Masonic. This Judeo-Masonic thinking he used to undermine what was left of the Catholic Faith in the Novus Ordo Vatican II sect or false church. About his thinking, Father Villa stated:

The thinking of Karol Wojtyla, at the core, is this: while exalting the Husser principle of knowledge, he came to accept and justify Ecumenical Syncretism. And It was this thinking that led him to replace the traditional objective.” [Ibid – p 19.]

The objective of syncretism is to blend or merge all religious beliefs into one pantheistic world faith. The goal of syncretism is to transform the Conciliar Church and in turn the world, into a “Cult of Man.” For this God has to be “de-throned” and man emphasized and “enthroned” in this pantheistic utopia of the New World Disorder. This is the goal of the Zionist Judeo-Masons. Wojtyla was their primary agent to bring this about. From the book of Wojtyla, “Person and Action,” Hermann Humpert extracted several of Wojtyla's 37 theses:

“Thesis No. 15: God is not an historical being who works with man – and man does not

cooperate with God, but only acts in cooperation with other men. Religion doesn't take its origin from divine revelation, but is simply the result of human imagination. The Catholic religion is no different from other cults.

“Thesis No. 16: Divine Revelation is impossible to prove.

“Thesis No. 17: The only real significance of the New Testament is found in the philosophical explanations.

“Thesis No. 18: Each divine mystery is to be considered as a variation or nuance of a system of pure thought. Traditional dogmatic Christianity is one of these erroneous systems.

“Thesis No. 21: A purely human community, united and universal; this is the true Christian church according to the meaning of the Gospel, understood in a new way, quite contrary to the existing totalitarian church.

“Thesis No. 22: The principles of ‘dialogue’ and ‘neighbor’ are those which lead to the salvation of Christianity, not the Revelation of creation, Redemption, or universal Judgment.

“Thesis No. 24: Salvation – the self-realization of humanity – doesn't have an eternal nature. It will not bring to mortal man any resurrection of the body. The naïve hope of eternal life – and also the belief in the Assumption and the return of the Lord in His body – must be conceived only symbolically.

“Thesis No. 25: In the other world after death, we will not be rewarded for our good deeds, nor punished for our sins.

“Thesis No. 27: Even those who have helped the world become more civilized will die, and in this way, they will find salvation.

“Thesis No. 28: How can man create his soul so easily? Because he did not create it from nothing, but from existing matter: the animal soul, evolved phylogenetically, which he received from his parents, his ancestors and the apes and he can only improve.

“Thesis No. 32: There is no reason to worry for the souls of aborted babies. They are safe as original sin does not exist.

“Thesis No. 33: There is no need to be baptized or to use other traditional forms of initiation of non-Christians or non-believers. As well there is no need to convert followers of other religions.

“Thesis No. 35: Man is the visible God. To see man is to see God.” As quoted in “Karol Wojtyla Beatified ... Never?” by Father Luigi Villa. Chiesa Viva, No. 430, September 2010 – p 24.]

Clearly, by now, we should be seeing that Karol Wojtyla (antipope John Paul II) was a “Vicar of Satan,” for he preached that “everyone is Jesus Christ” right in the Vatican.

Furthermore, John Paul II kissed the diabolical Koran, the book of the Muslims. The Koran rejects the divinity of Jesus Christ and blasphemes the Most Holy Trinity of God. This is an act of heresy and apostasy and one of blasphemy to our Most High Triune God and to Jesus Christ. By Wojtyla kissing the Koran, he validates the Islamic religion as a good religion. John Paul II states that Muslims along with Catholics worship the one true God which means that since Muslims don't believe Jesus is the Son of God, Jesus Christ will not judge mankind on the Last Day.

Antipope John Paul II preached among other errors the following errors and heresies: Each man must take possession of the Incarnation.

The Gospel is the Good News of Man.
 Man is the Christ, the Son of the Living God.
 The Truth about man is that he is Christ.
 And the Word became Flesh in every man.
 The Incarnation is the truth about man.
 The Mystery of the Word made Flesh is the mystery of man.
 Mary is Blessed because she had faith in man.
 Every man is the Christ Child born on Christmas.
 The Epiphany is the Manifestation of man.
 Man is the Way.
 Man is the Truth.
 Man is the Life.
 Each man is the Eucharist.
 Each man is the crucified Christ.
 Man is indeed God.
 Man is the Man from above.
 Man's true reality is that he is God.
 Man is the Messiah.
 The New Evangelization.
 Man must discover that he is God.
 The unsearchable riches of Christ are everyone's property.
 Man is the Risen Christ.
 Antichrist revealed.

The above condensed topics are what John Paul II preached and taught. This heretic and apostate preached the gospel of the Antichrist. If you find the above topics as to what he really preached unbelievable, then we suggest you read the full article which explains this in detail called, "John Paul II Preached the Gospel of the Antichrist" as found at www.onetruecatholicfaith.com.
 {<http://onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles.php?id=91&tit...>}

Please also see Appendix E. "101 Heresies of Antipope John Paul II."
 [<http://www.patrickpollock.com/101heresiesjp2.html>.]

On one of John Paul II's quests for inculturation, while in India, he received the "Mark of Shiva." The "Mark of Shiva" is part of the Hindu religion. It is one of Hinduism's false deities. Shiva, the god of destruction is also associated with the creative principle; with chastity and also lust; examples of the many contradictions within this pagan religion of the devil. This is the personae it represents.

When the ashes of Shiva were put as a mark on John Paul II's forehead by a Shiva priestess, it was a sign of subservience to the priestess and hence, the Shiva "god." This was an act of idolatry. It is against the First of the Ten Commandments of the True God: "I Am Thy Lord Thy God. Thou shalt not have strange gods before Me." [Ex. 20:2-3.] This Commandment forbids false worship and idolatry. So we have who most consider the "pope" of the Catholic Church violating the First Commandment.

{This Antipope actually was "signed" on the forehead with tilac (a red paste) and also the ashes of cow-dung from so-called "sacred cows").}

This act of idolatry prepares the world for the coming "Mark of the Beast."

If the reader doubts what is being said here please see: "Wojtyla Gets a Third Eye: John Paul II's Pilgrimage to India" on the Novus Ordo Watch website.
 [<http://www.novusordowatch.org/thirdeye.htm>.]

It should be obvious that John Paul II's goal was to bring together the world's religions: Catholics (liberals and traditional groups), Protestants, Anglicans, Orthodox, Jews, Muslims, Hindus, Buddhists, Animists, agnostics, atheists, and pagan devil-worshippers of all stripes and those with no beliefs – into a one-world pantheistic religion which someday will be under the auspices and control of the coming Antichrist, Lord Maitreya and his False Prophet.

Before we end this chapter we must present John Paul II's "theology of the body," which is

a sick type of nonsense that Father Villa describes this way: “Honestly, this rant of John Paul II is the rambling of a lunatic.” On this subject we quote Father Luigi Villa at length:

“You can see the true ‘Wojtyla’ in the apostasy of Catholic Nations, you see him in the flourishing of sects, the gradual disappearance of the priesthood, the utopia of ‘dialogue’ as opposed to the truth. John Paul II, in short, has been the most secularized Pope of all time, and certainly he is far from being a Saint, or ascetic, or mystic, because he liked human love. He loved the body, reaching up to embrace and kiss children, girls and young ladies. He was always eager and happy to see them dance before him, often creating embarrassing and deplorable scenes, and coming up to dance with them, himself, as he did during his trip to Australia where he even praised ‘Rock n’ Roll.’

“He desired these scandals in St. Peter’s as well, even changing the style of the Synods of the Continents, with dancing, singing, African chanting and beating of the tom-tom’s, always including half-naked dancers, such as what happened at the opening of the African Synod of Bishops; but this also occurred in all Synods. There were always scenes of dancers, and semi-nude dancers ... And these types of events even occurred during the ‘Jubilee’ year in Rome, such as when the pope allowed naked Polynesian men to dance.

“His key points of thought on the ‘theology of the body’ were from a very broad understanding of ‘sex,’ which he confused with love for all men, disregarding or not acknowledging their conversion to the one eternal truth of the Gospel, and forgetting that Jesus said ‘Heaven and earth will pass away but My words shall not pass away.’ [Mark XIII, 31.]

“In 1983, on speaking of the ‘theology of the body,’ John Paul II said, ‘virginity’ as such, is not superior to marriage, because spirituality is given from the exercise of charity.’

“On May 8, 1984, in ‘New Guinea,’ John Paul II allowed a ‘topless’ woman student to read the epistle at Mass.

“John Paul II began his apostolate, not of faith and virtue, but of sexual relations. This was the topic that he always had at heart, both in his speaking and writing.

“On January 13, 1982, at a Wednesday public audience, John Paul II revealed that the mutual and personal discovery, i.e. the masculinity and femininity of the naked body, are for him the greatest revelations of the human being for themselves and for others.”

John Paul II was caught up in eroticism in his so-called “theology of the body.” Father Villa asked, “...How can it be the Beatific Vision of God with erotic joy?” He then quotes John Paul II saying, “Our heritage will be an eternal eroticism, eroticism is our current task, celestial eroticism is our goal.” [“Karol Wojtyla Beatified ...Never!” by Father Luigi Villa. Chiesa Viva, No. 430, September 2010 – pp. 81-82.]

We will end this chapter with the words of Indro Montanelli, one of Italy’s most brilliant journalists. “Montanelli asks: ‘Is John Paul II the greatest restorer or greatest gravedigger of the Catholic Church?’ And then affirms: ‘With the prostrated Church of John Paul II we are faced with situations of epochal dimensions, or better Biblical. This is a life or death situation of the oldest institution in the world, loaded with two thousand years of history, in front of which we, laymen, (and no one, I can assure you, is more than I) are trembling with our hats in hands.’”

He then quotes Montanelli as saying:

“In a conversation with John Paul II in his private apartment ... I knew, or thought I understood, that his Pope would leave behind a pile of rubble: that of the authoritarian and hierarchical structure of the Roman Curia.

“Now I understand that this perception was a vaguely catastrophic error, yes, but by default; as that which Pope John Paul II will leave behind, is not only the ruins of the Roman Curia but of the Church, at least of that one which we have been accustomed to for two thousand years and regard as such and that which we, the laity, ourselves, have in our blood” [Indro Montanelli – Corriere della Sera, March 9, 2000 as quoted in “Karol Wojtyla Beatified ...Never!” by Father Luigi Villa. Chiesa Viva, No. 430, September 2010 – inside back cover.]

There are those (quite a number of modern Catholics, both liberal and traditional) who think of John Paul II as “saint.” In this regard Father Luigi Villa ends his study of this antipope, John Paul II “in flames.”

“Now, after reading this Special issue on John Paul II, I believe that no one will Cry out with that naïve and superficial “SAINT NOW!” - but, will reflect, instead, on the ‘picture’ taken in Beskid Zywiecki, a Polish village near the birthplace of John Paul II, at 21:37 on the same day, and at the exact hour when the then Pope John Paul II died.

“It is a ‘sign,’ moreover, for the place and for the time it was taken, when the image of John Paul II was seen in the flames of fire, which is a manifestation of the souls of demons in hell!” [Ibid, p 94.]

This means that Wojtyla does not enjoy the beatific vision; that he indeed was not truly a Pope of the one true Catholic Church, but that instead of Christ’s Vicar, this is just one more proof (among many others) that show that instead he was the “Vicar of Satan.”

Chapter 9: “A WOLF IN SHEEP’S CLOTHING”

“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves. “By their fruits you will know them. Do men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles?”

“Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears bad fruit.

“A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit.

“Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

“Therefore, by their fruits you will know them.”

- Mathew 7:15-20.

We now live in an era of false prophets; wolves who “dressed in sheep’s clothing,” pose as true shepherds of the flock but in reality are evil conspirators in deceptive garb that lead the Catholic faithful astray. All post-conciliar “popes” fit this description more or less. But no post-conciliar “wolf” has been more deceptively and cleverly hidden in “plain sight” than Joseph Ratzinger. Most Catholics still see him as a conservative reformer, restoring tradition. But is this really true? In this chapter we shall see.

Antipope John Paul II had over two and a half decades to transform the Vatican II Novus Ordo sect into the syncretist “Cult of Man” Modernist church inherited by Antipope Benedict XVI (Joseph Ratzinger). At the time of Cardinal Ratzinger’s election as “pope,” there were those that were thinking this “pope” would bring about a much needed restoration of a more Catholic tradition. This was mainly due to his so-called conservative views as espoused by the neo-traditionalists (i.e. The Remnant, Catholic Family News, etc.). Most neo-traditionalist journalists such as Michael Matt of The Remnant, John Vennari of Catholic Family News, and even Father Nicholas Gruner of the Fatima Crusader and others were purporting that Benedict XVI was going to bring reform and offered all kinds of hopeful stories pushing this view in their publications.

But not all neo-traditionalists were on board with the so-called conservative “pope” of restoration. One traditional website, Tradition In Action, although viewing Benedict as a legitimate “pope,” did not believe him at all to be conservative and pointed out that not only was Benedict NOT conservative, but that he was going to continue the furtherance of the “Cult of Man” that was fostered and promoted by his predecessor, John Paul II.

Even Wikipedia falsely claimed that Benedict (Ratzinger) “was originally a liberal theologian, but adopted conservative views after 1968. His prolific writings defend traditional Catholic doctrine and values. During his papacy, Benedict XVI advocated a return to fundamental Christian values to counter the increased secularization of many Western countries. He views relativism’s denial of objective truth, and the denial of moral truths in particular, as the central problem of the 21st century. He taught the importance of both the Catholic Church and an understanding of God’s redemptive love. Pope Benedict also revived a number of traditions, including elevating the Tridentine Mass to a more prominent position. He strengthened the relationship between the Catholic Church and art, promoted the use of Latin, and reintroduced traditional papal garments, for which reason he was called ‘the pope of aesthetics.’ He has been described as ‘the main intellectual force in the Church’ since the mid-1980s.” {“Pope Benedict XVI” – Wikipedia website.] [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pope_Benedict_XVI.]

Sounds good, but are such statements a real reflection of reality? With such information being put out through various alternative and even traditional media outlets it is no wonder a false conservative image was applied to Benedict XVI by most Catholics. But what are the true colors of this man who claimed to be pope from April, 2005 to February, 2013? Was he a conservative, a restorer of tradition or a “flaming liberal” – a real “wolf in sheep’s clothing”?

Marian T. Horvat, Ph.D. had a friend, Jan, who thought Benedict was “so conservative” – but Marian Horvat sets her and us straight on the matter. She writes:

“My friend Jan couldn’t understand why I was not exulting with her in April over the news of Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger as the next Pontiff. ‘He is so-ooo conservative!’ she exclaimed, ‘Even more than John Paul II!’

“It hardly needs to be said that many, myself included, did not consider JPII a conservative Pope. Quite the opposite. Ratzinger solidly supported the progressivist initiatives and errors of JPII regarding religious liberty, conciliar ecumenism, collegiality, unity of the Church, and feminism that have changed the face of the Catholic Church since Vatican II. In fact, in the theater of the last Papacy, where JPII was the on-stage star, one might say Ratzinger was a behind-the-scenes director of the production. Now that the director was given a stage role, my first indication was to think things would continue along the same progressivist pathway. More of the same, with no real change in sight.

“Because of an artificial propaganda campaign presenting Ratzinger as doctrinally orthodox and traditional minded, it was not surprising to find media-influenced Catholics ecstatic and hopeful that the progressivist tide had turned with his election, and a grand restoration was en route. It was starting, however, to find sectors, significant sectors, of the traditionalist milieu joining that choir.

‘Give him a chance,’ they were all insisting, sharing the irrational optimism in the air after the last conclave.

“Some of them were already pompously stating that ‘an authentic interpretation of Vatican II’ – which Ratzinger purports to make - could bring about this desired restoration. I thought, ‘How curious that these supposed traditionalists surrendered so easily on the main point of our resistance against the conciliar Popes, that is to say, Vatican II and the inadmissible bad consequences that came in its wake. Were they ever really serious partisans of the resistance to the evil that the Council executed, or were they just feigning objections to impress an audience?’

“This was my reaction. But, I decided to remain quiet for awhile and wait a bit to see what Pope Ratzinger would do.

“Well, he has already begun to reveal his position. The first actions and addresses of Benedict XVI give no cause to imagine that the progressivist Cardinal Ratzinger has changed his colors. Although much could be said about his progressivist stances as Cardinal, let me limit myself in this article to pointing out some of the things Ratzinger has said and done since he was raised to the Papacy.

“One of his first statements after the announcement he had been elected Pope was his proclamation of full and complete support for Vatican II. In his first Papal message, he affirmed his ‘determination to continue the commitment to put the Second Vatican Council into practice,

following in the footsteps of my Predecessors.’ It is the application of the Vatican II agenda, let me note, that has led us into the abysmal crisis of Faith and Morals that the Church is suffering today.

“He then went on to firmly commit to continue the policies of JPII with regard to the false religions. A top priority, he affirmed, was to maintain ‘an open and sincere dialogue’ with false religions. Later, in his first official address to delegates of the pagan, Jewish, heretical and schismatic sects, he emphatically affirmed ‘the irreversible commitment assumed by Vatican Council II’ to journey on the ‘path toward full communion.’ This is the same progressivist jargon the Popes since John XXIII have been using to mask the progressivist aim of establishing a pan-religion where all men, believers or not, are brought together into a single universal church.

“Benedict 16 also addressed the members of the Muslim community and expressed his desire to build bridges with followers ‘of all the religions’ to seek ‘the true good of all persons and of the whole society.’ The Catholic faithful continue to get more doses of progressivist lingo, with Pope Ratzinger addressing the sects as if they ere on (the) same footing as the Catholic Religion. After two and a half decades of JPII, many people have become accustomed to this kind of talk, hardly realizing it promotes religious indifferentism, a serious doctrinal error strongly condemned by the pre-Vatican II Popes, especially St. Pius X. It is not the language of a conservative Pope defending tradition.” [“The True Colors of Benedict XVI” by Marian T. Horvat, Ph.D. [Tradition in Action website](#)]

In another article Marian Horvat points out how Benedict XVI praised the Neocatechumenal Way:

“My friend Jan was following some of the conservative sites from Italy that were dramatically awaiting ‘the verdict’ to be delivered by the Vatican on the controversial Neocatechumenal Way on January 20. On that day, Pope Benedict would meet with thousands of its members in the Paul VI Hall and the Pontifical Council for the Laity would release a decree regarding the movement.

“Jan told me she knew something of the controversial liturgical practices and doctrinal aberrations of the Neocatechumenal Way. She specified:

- It denies the sacrificial character of the Mass;
- It rejects transubstantiation;
- And it follows Luther’s teaching on justification.

“‘The Way (as it is called) is more Lutheran than Catholic,’ my friend affirmed. ‘I am sure that our Holy Father will never give his approval to it. After all, if he is serious about reconciling with Catholic traditionalists, why would he approve this sacrilege? It would be a contradiction.’

“I do not share Jan’s opinion on the supposed conservatism of Benedict XVI. So I was not surprised to learn that actually at the January 20 audience the Pope warmly praised the Neocatechumenal Way, calling it ‘a special gift which the Holy Spirit has given to our times.’ He lauded the members for their apostolic zeal, noting their ‘firm commitment to proclaim the Gospel of the Risen Christ.’ And urged them to always make sure their ‘precious work’ was in ‘profound communion with the Apostolic See and the pastors of the local church in which they are inserted.’” [“Pope: The Neocatechumenal Way Is a ‘Special Gift of the Holy Spirit’” by Marian T. Horvat Ph.D. Tradition In Action website.] [<http://traditioninaction.org/religious/m028rpNeocats.html>.]

In 2008 the Pontifical Council for the Laity sanctioned the Statutes of the Neocatechumenal Way. Its Catechetical Directory was written by Kiko Arguello and after a 15 year Vatican process of examination was approved in 2010 by the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith which inserted cross-references to the The Catechism of the Catholic Church. Arguello thanked the “Pope” for confirming his movement’s celebrations.

“At the end of the January 20 audience, Benedict XVI blessed the 17 new groups of families being sent on mission assignments to three continents. Exiting the papal audience effervescent with joy, Arguello told a Zenit reporter: ‘We were waiting for this moment, and finally the Church has

confirmed the Neocatechumenal Way as a Christian initiation, in its doctrine, liturgy and its stages.” [Ibid – [Tradition In Action website](#).]

Regardless of the foregoing, the conservative image of Benedict XVI persisted amongst traditionalists. With the gestures and statements made by this ecumenical “tribal pope,” you would think his image as an ultra-conservative would be buried. It wasn’t! At World Youth Day 2008, very disturbing events took place, one of which was “at Sidney, a tribal pope (Benedict XVI) carried palm leaves participating in a ritual of witch-doctors.”

Furthermore, “Notwithstanding, despite the extensive coverage of journalists and photographers who accompanied the event and the widespread circulation of photos and articles showing the world the ‘green,’ tribal, and ecumenical Pope, the myth of a conservative Ratzinger remained intact. The obvious contradiction between the myth and the reality, which normally would cause shock and perplexity in Catholic public opinion, remains comfortably installed in the confused, chaotic, and relativist mentality of countless Catholics.”

One of the ecumenical events at the 2008 World Youth Day “was the papal speech before representatives of different ‘Christian confessions.’ Catholic News Agency reported that on Friday morning, July 18, Benedict XVI met with 15 leaders of diverse ‘Christian confessions’ (Anglicans, Syrian Orthodox, Maronite Catholics, Indian Orthodox, Chinese Methodists and Lutherans) in the Crypt of St. Mary’s Cathedral in Sidney.

“The words of the Pontiff on that occasion were surprising: ‘We must guard against any temptation to view doctrine as divisive and hence an impediment to the seemingly more pressing and immediate task of improving the world in which we live.’” [“Disturbing Papal Statements at WYD 2008” by Juan Valdivieso, Chile. [[Tradition In Action website](#).]

How is it that this so-called “pope who combats the relativism of our times,” can consider it a temptation to see the truth as divisive? In reality there is a great division between truth and error; good and evil. In fact as we have noted in our study of the Apocalypse, we emphasized that this was a study of “the ancient ongoing ultimate cosmic conflict of the ages between Good and Evil...” This is a very profound and irreconcilable division between the Good and the Evil. The truth does not divide those that accept it, but rather unites them. It frees one from error and sin. “The truth shall make you free” as it says in Holy Scripture. Such is the teaching of Our Lord, Jesus Christ, the Doctors of the Church, and of the True Popes of the Catholic Church.

The truth is divisive only to those who reject and refuse to accept traditional Catholic doctrine. In order to improve the world, we must be subject to that singular truth, the truth revealed by God and taught by the True Catholic Church. How can anyone accept the false and heretical concepts spewed out by this antipope as the true teachings of the Catholic Church? Benedict as we will see, is revealing himself more and more as a “wolf in sheep’s clothing.”

Benedict XVI: Heretic and Apostate

Regardless of the false conservative image of this antipope, this chameleon of ecumenism was showing more and more through word and action that he was a heretic and an apostate promoting the pantheistic world religion agenda of Judeo-Masonry. As one journalist put it: “He will give appearance of devotion to something (i.e. Fatima) while trying to rip apart its meaning. He will give the appearance of conservatism, while inculcating the most abominable heresies.” [“The Heresies of Benedict XVI...” [One True Catholic Faith website] <http://onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles.php?id=115&c...>]

Consider Benedict’s heresies in light of the fact that he was one of the most radical theologians of Vatican II, where his ideas were influential in guiding the revolutionary course of the Council. For those that think that Ratzinger became more conservative after 1968, we can assure you that this is a delusion. Cardinal Ratzinger himself set the record straight on this point: “There is no difference between my work at Vatican II and now” A Tradition In Action article clarifies Ratzinger’s stance:

“Many conservative Catholics today claim that there are two Joseph Ratzingers. The first

would be the progressivist Fr. Ratzinger who followed his mentor Karl Rahner and was one of the most prominent periti at Vatican II. The second would be the conservative Cardinal Ratzinger who, some 20 years later, assumed the head of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

“In fact, according to the words of Cardinal Ratzinger himself, he did not change. In an interview given on a trip to Brazil in 1990 to the daily O Estado de S. Paulo, he affirmed that his thinking remained essentially the same. [A translation of the interview follows:]

O Estado de Sao Paulo: “What are the more significant differences between the Ratzinger of Vatican II and the Ratzinger of today? Who changed more: you or the Church?”

Cardinal Ratzinger: “I do not see a real, profound difference between my work at Vatican Council II and my present day work. While preparing this course for Bishops, I went to review a course of ecclesiology that I taught for the first time in 1956. Naturally, I found elements that needed to be updated. But as for the fundamental vision, I found a profound similarity. What I proposed to the Bishops in Rio de Janeiro (in this trip) was the same fundamental vision that I set out (then).” [As quoted in “Cardinal Ratzinger: ‘There is No Difference Between My Work at Vatican II and Now.’” [Tradition In Action website](#)]

Benedict XVI’s own words and actions convict him as a heretic and because of this he is ipso facto excommunicated out of the Church having lost the true faith. This is per the Code of Canon Law of 1917 and the teachings of the Doctors of the Church as well as the encyclical statements of several pre-Vatican II Popes. Because we go into the various heresies and apostasies of Benedict XVI, we need to point out a few fundamental teachings of the true Catholic Church.

Based on Sacred Scripture and Church Tradition, the Catholic Church teaches infallibly that it is necessary for salvation for the faithful to believe in Jesus Christ and the Catholic Faith.

“And he said to them, ‘You are from below, I am from above. You are of this world, I am not of this world.

“‘Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am he, you will die in your sin.’” - John 8:23-24

“Whoever wishes to be saved, needs to above all hold the Catholic Faith... It is necessary for eternal salvation that he faithfully believe also in the incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ... the Son of God is God and man...”

- Pope Eugene IV, Council of Florence, 1439, ex cathedra.

Keep in mind also that “...he who denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist.” - 1 John 2:22.

It should be also noted that those who practice the Old Law and the Jewish Religion are sinning mortally and are “alien to the Christian Faith and not in the least fit to participate in eternal salvation unless someday they recover from these errors before they die.”

Now as to Benedict’s heresies – Benedict teaches that Jesus doesn’t have To be seen as the Messiah. “There are perfectly good reasons, then, for denying that the Old Testament refers to Christ and for saying, No, that is not what he said.” Benedict is saying there are perfectly good reasons for not believing that the Old Testament refers to Christ. This is a flat out denial of the Christian Faith. What is so outrageous about this is the fact that the New Testament is filled with passages which declare that Our Lord is the fulfillment of Old Testament prophecy.

Antipope Benedict also denies Christ in his book, Milestones:

“I have ever more come to the realization that Judaism ... and the Christian faith described in the New Testament are two ways of appropriating Israel’s Scriptures, two ways that, in the end, are both determined by the position one assumes with regard to the figure of Jesus of Nazareth. The Scripture we today call Old Testament is in itself open to both ways.”

This is why Benedict repeatedly teaches the heresy that the Jews do not need to believe in Christ in order to be saved:

“We are in agreement that a Jew, and this is true for believers of other religions, does not need to know or acknowledge Christ as the Son of God in order to be saved...” [Cardinal Ratzinger (Benedict XVI), Zenit News, September 5, 2000.]

In another of his books, “God and the World,” Benedict XVI again totally rejects Christ:

“...Their (the Jews) No to Christ brings the Israelites into conflict with the subsequent acts of God, but at the same time we know that they are assured of the faithfulness of God. They are not excluded from salvation.” [pp. 150-151.]

Here briefly are several other heresies of Benedict XVI. On August 19, 2005 – a Friday at noon, the same day Our Lord Jesus Christ was crucified, Benedict entered the Jewish Synagogue in Cologne, Germany and took active part in a Jewish worship service. To take an active part in a non-Catholic worship service is against the divine law and against the First Commandment, as taught before Vatican II.

Benedict also teaches that Protestants and schismatics don’t need to be converted. Furthermore, Benedict XVI not only denies the dogma that non-Catholics need to believe in the Papacy, but questions whether popes have supreme jurisdiction in the Church at all! Benedict XVI also denies that the Papacy was even held in the first millennium and tells us that this is why we cannot bind the schismatics to believe in it! Benedict says Protestantism is not heresy! And on and on his heresies are piled up in his writings. For further elaboration and documentation of these heresies, see: “The Heresies of Benedict XVI (2005-)” as found on the One True Catholic Faith website. [<http://onetruecatholicfaith.com/Roman-Catholic-Articles.php?id=115&c...>]

At the World Youth Day 2008 in Sidney, Australia, Benedict XVI received a so-called “blessing” from one of the many Aborigine witch doctors that he met. Now, would a true Vicar of Christ allow himself to be “blessed” by a pagan witch doctor, whose gods, according to the Gospel, are devils? “All the gods of the Gentiles (pagans) are devils.” Psalm 95:5.

For further evidence of antipope Benedict XVI’s heretical teachings as well as acts of apostasy, see Appendix F. 101 Heresies of Antipope Benedict XVI by Patrick J. Pollock.

[<http://www.patrickpollock.com/101heresiesofbenedictxivtract2.html>.] Benedict XVI’s teachings are blatantly heretical and contradict the teachings of the true Popes. For the comparison on this, see: Appendix G. The Teachings of Benedict XVI vs. Teachings of Prior Popes. [<http://mbasic.facebook.com/notes/traditional-roman-catholic>.]

Saint Alphonsus Marie De Liguori, Bishop and Doctor of the Church, in 1787 stated: “If ever a pope, as a private person, fell into heresy, he would at once fall from the pontificate.” [Oeuvres Completes. 9:232.]

Now there are those neo-traditionalists, such as Eric Gojewski of TradCatKnight.com, Father Paul Kramer, John Vennari, John Salza, Michael Matt and others, who would have us believe that Benedict XVI and his post-conciliar predecessors are not manifest heretics but only material heretics and therefore still true popes of the Catholic Church. But is this really the case? Let’s examine first the meaning of a material heretic.

A “material” heretic is a Catholic erring in good faith about a dogmatic issue. In other words, the statements and actions they are making in good faith are not done purposely against the faith but unknowingly against the faith. The post-conciliar antipopes are without a doubt real or “manifest” heretics. They cannot be “material” heretics (Catholics erring in good faith), for many reasons, most important among those reasons being: 1) they don’t hold the essential mysteries of Faith; 2) they reject obvious dogmas of which they are fully aware.

“Material heretic” is a term used by theologians to describe a Catholic erring in good faith regarding some Church teaching, who has not done it deliberately. The only way one can be a “material heretic” is by being unaware that the position he holds is against the teaching of the Church. No doubt, such a person would change his position immediately upon hearing his position

is against Church teaching. A so-called “material heretic” is in fact not a heretic but a confused Catholic who denies nothing of what he has been taught is Church teaching. He remains in the Church whereas a real or “manifest” heretic does not but is ipso facto, that is, automatically excommunicated by his heretical act.

Pope Eugene IV, Council of Florence, “Cantate Domino,” 1441: The Holy Roman Church firmly believes, professes and preaches that all those who are outside the Catholic Church, not only pagans but also Jews or heretics and schismatics...

Furthermore, a so-called “material heretic” (an erring Catholic) does not bring down upon himself eternal punishment for denying the faith, and ALL heretics bring down upon themselves eternal punishment for denying the faith.

Pope Saint Celestine I, Council of Ephesus, 431: “... ALL HERETICS corrupt the true expressions of the Holy Spirit with their own evil minds and they draw down on their own heads an inextinguishable flame.”

A material heretic therefore, is not a real heretic, but a Catholic who is innocently mistaken about some Church teaching. Hence, those who claim that Benedict XVI is unaware of all of the dogmas that he denies, and is therefore only a “material heretic”(in other words, a mistaken Catholic), are arguing something that is absurd or more so, IMPOSSIBLE! It is impossible that Benedict XVI is only a “material heretic” for three reasons:

First, it is a fact that Benedict XVI knows of the many dogmas of the Church which he denies. He knows more about Catholic teaching than almost anyone in the world. His discourses on the Church’s dogmatic pronouncements – the very same ones he contradicts and rejects, such as Vatican I – all the time.

Benedict XVI, *Principles of Catholic Theology* 1982, p 239: “Anyone who inquires about the Church’s teaching with regard to holy orders finds at his disposal a relatively rich supply of source materials; three councils have spoken extensively on the subject: Florence, Trent, and Vatican II. Mention should also be made of the important apostolic constitution of Pius XII (*Sacramentum ordinis*) of the year 1947.”

Benedict XVI, *Principles of Catholic Theology* (1982), pp. 197-198: “On the part of the West, the maximum demand would be that the East recognize the primacy of the bishop of Rome in the full scope of the definition of 1870 (Vatican I) and in so doing submit in practice, to a primacy such as has been accepted by the Uniate churches ... none of the maximum solutions offers any real hope of unity.”

These quotes of Benedict above are just a couple of examples of his familiarity with Catholic teaching. He is not ignorant of Catholic teaching. Furthermore, one cannot be ignorant or unaware of the Council of Trent if he argues that it no longer applies. Beyond this, Benedict XVI holds several doctorates in theology and has written many books dealing with the intricacies of Catholic dogma. If one would read his 24 books, one would realize that this man is more familiar with what the Catholic Church teaches than most anyone in the world. To assert that Benedict XVI (or for that matter, John Paul II or any other post-conciliar “pope”) were unaware of what the Catholic Church teaches which they deny on Our Lord, against Protestantism, on salvation, against false religions, on religious liberty, etc. is false and ridiculous to the highest degree. Benedict is most assuredly aware of the dogma that Protestants are bound under pain of heresy to accept the Papacy, but Benedict XVI teaches just the opposite. To say that Benedict (Ratzinger) is unaware of this dogma, is like saying a experienced gardener doesn’t know what lettuce or tomatoes are! Second, it is impossible for Benedict XVI to be only a “material heretic” or a mistaken Catholic because – supposing for a moment that he were unaware of the many dogmas which he denies (which, as we have stated, is definitely not true) – being a man who claims to be a bishop and the pope, he is bound to have learned them. Therefore, there is no excuse for him on the grounds that he is unaware of the fundamental Church dogmas which he denies.

A canon law manual states: “If the delinquent making this claim be a cleric, his plea for mitigation must be dismissed, either as untrue, or else as indicating ignorance which is affected, or at least crass and supine... His ecclesiastical training in the seminary, with its moral and dogmatic

theology, its ecclesiastical history, not to mention its canon law, all insure that the Church's attitude towards heresy was imparted to him." [G. McDevitt, "The Delict of Heresy," p 48, CU, Canon Law Studies 77, Washington: 1932.]

Third, It is impossible that Benedict XVI is merely a "material heretic" because there are certain things that every adult must hold by a necessity of means in order to be a Catholic, and Benedict XVI doesn't hold those things. Every adult Catholic must believe in the Trinity, the Incarnation, that Jesus Christ and His Church are true, and that other religions outside of Jesus Christ are false. These essential mysteries must be known by a necessity of means.

We will now quote a few excerpts from Pope Benedict the 14th, clarifying the necessity of means:

Pope Benedict XIV, *Cum Religiosi* (#1), June 26, 1754: "We could not rejoice, however, when it was subsequently reported to Us that in the course of religious instruction preparatory to Confession and Holy Communion, it was very often found that these people were ignorant of the mysteries of the faith, even those matters which must be known by necessity of means; consequently they were ineligible to partake of the Sacraments."

In other words, every Catholic above the age of reason must have a positive knowledge of certain mysteries of faith to be saved. There are no excuses, even for ignorance. Thus, if one holds a belief which destroys faith in those mysteries, even if he has been taught incorrectly, he is not a Catholic.

Pope Benedict XIV, *Cum Religiosi* (#4): "...confessors should perform this part of their duty whenever anyone stands at their tribunal who does not know what he must by necessity of means know to be saved..."

Pope Benedict XIV's teachings on this are supported by other true popes:

Pope St. Pius X, *Acerbo Nimis* (#2), April 15, 1905: "And so Our Predecessor, Benedict XIV, had just cause to write: 'We declare that a great number of those who are condemned to eternal punishment suffer that everlasting calamity because of ignorance of those mysteries of faith which must be known and believed in order to be numbered among the elect.'"

For example, if one does not believe in the Trinity of God, the three divine persons but believes in three different gods, even if never taught the true doctrine on the Trinity, then he is not Catholic. The same holds true, if he believes other religions such as Judaism, Islam, Hinduism, etc. are also good, then one doesn't believe that Christ (and by extension, His Church) is the only truth. That means he doesn't have the Catholic Faith – period. This is true even if he were not taught the true doctrine on this, which is why Pope Pius XI says that all who hold the opinion that all religions "are more or less good and praiseworthy" have abandoned the true religion.

Pope Pius XI, *Mortalium Animos* (#2): "...Certainly such attempts can nowise be approved by Catholics, funded as they are on that false opinion which considers all religions to be more or less good and praiseworthy, since they all in different ways manifest and signify that sense which is inborn in us all, and by which we are led to God and to the obedient acknowledgment of His rule. Not only are those who hold this opinion in error and deceived, but also in distorting the idea of true religion they reject it, and little by little, turn aside to naturalism and atheism, as it is called; from which it clearly follows that one who supports those who hold these theories and attempt to realize them, is altogether abandoning the divinely revealed religion."

We have presented evidence here that Benedict XVI and his predecessors believe that Judaism, Islam, Hinduism, etc. are good. Benedict XVI was even initiated into Islam in a mosque on November 30, 2006. He continually praised Islam as "noble" and that it represents "greatness." It is not possible for him to believe this and be a Catholic "material heretic," since he doesn't believe in an essential mystery he must possess to hold the true Faith that Christ is the only truth.

Therefore, Benedict XVI is not Catholic – period.

If one holds that the Catholic religion doesn't have to be accepted by non-Catholics, then one is not

a Catholic. This is what Benedict XVI and his post-conciliar predecessors taught: that non-Catholic religions do not have to accept the Catholic Faith (in other words, converted) to be saved; that these other religions are a means to salvation. This is manifest heresy, pure and simple.

Pope Leo XIII, *Satis Cognitum* (#13), June 29, 1896: “You are not to be looked upon as holding the true Catholic Faith if you do not teach that the faith of Rome is to be held.”

Benedict XVI, Address to Protestants at World Youth Day, August 19, 2005: “And we now ask: What does it mean to restore the unity of all Christians? ... This unity does not mean what could be called ecumenism of the return: that is, to deny and to reject one’s own faith history. Absolutely not!”

Furthermore, it should be known that the law of the Church presumes pertinacity in heresy unless the contrary is proven. In addition to the above facts which demonstrate that the Vatican II antipopes are definitely formal heretics, the presumption of the law is against them:

Canon 2200.2, 1917 Code of Canon Law: “When an external violation of the law has been committed, malice is presumed in external forum until the contrary is proven.”

A commentary on this canon by Rev. Eric F. Mackenzie, A.M., S.T.L., states:

“The very commission of any act which signifies heresy, e.g., the statement of some doctrine contrary or contradictory to a revealed and defined dogma, gives sufficient ground for juridical presumption of heretical depravity... Excusing circumstances have to be proved in the external forum, and the burden of proof is on the person whose action has given rise to the imputation of heresy. In the absence of such proof, all such excuses are presumed not to exist.” [Eric F. Mackenzie, A.M., S.T.L., J.C.L. Rev., “The Delict of Heresy, Washington, D.C.: The Catholic University of America, 1932, p 35. (Cf. Canon 2200.2.)]

Not only have the Vatican II antipopes made literally hundreds of statements contrary to revealed and defined dogma, but they have also explicitly declared themselves to be in communion with – in the same Church as – schismatics and heretics. They have, furthermore, confirmed these statements with acts which further manifest their adherence to heresy, such as *communicatio in sacris* (communication in sacred things) with various false religions. It is not, therefore, the law or the spirit of the Church to exonerate someone publicly spewing heresy, but rather to presume him guilty.

Pope Innocent IV, First Council of Lyons, 1245: “The civil law declares that those are to be regarded as heretics, and ought to be subject to the sentences issued against them, who even on slight evidence are found to have strayed from the judgment and path of the Catholic religion.”

Saint Robert Bellarmine explains why this must be.

Saint Robert Bellarmine, *De Romano Pontifice*, II, 30: “...For men are not bound, or able to read hearts, but when they see that someone is a heretic by his external works, they judge him to be a heretic pure and simple, and condemn him as a heretic.”

[The source for the above findings come from: “Answers to the Most Common Objections Against Sedevacantism” – from: Objection 4: “What About Material Heresy? Can’t the Vatican II Popes only be Material Heretics?” Pp. 302-206.]

The author of the above work gives a simple illustration why these post-conciliar antipopes are to be considered real heretics and not Catholic:

“Suppose you had some sheep and you appointed a shepherd to watch over them. Suppose one day the shepherd became a wolf and began eating the sheep and tearing them to pieces. Would you,

looking after the welfare of these sheep, maintain the wolf as head of the sheep? Would you demand that the other sheep not yet eaten subject themselves to the wolf, and thus place themselves in proximate danger of being eaten? Of course you wouldn't, and neither would God."

The point of the story is: God would never allow one who is promulgating manifest heresy to maintain authority in the Church. Nor would God demand submission of Catholics to such a "wolf." Remember, heresy kills souls.

We must note too, that Joseph Ratzinger, before his pseudo-election was spewing out numerous heresies which would invalidate his supposed "election" to the papacy. Mr. Hobson, owner and editor of Today's Catholic World website, points this out:

"The Apostate Ratzinger (a.k.a. Benedict XVI), was ineligible to be a Pope in the eyes of the Church (this ineligibility also applied to the other Vatican II 'popes') as he (Ratzinger) was a well documented MANIFEST HERETIC before his 'pseudo election' which placed him under the condemnation of Pope Paul IV's Infallible Cum Ex Apostolatus Officio. For any Catholic to deny this fact, that Ratzinger held and publically taught numerous heresies before his pseudo election is impossible ...to then conclude he (Ratzinger) could be elected Pope, after one has read and understood the infallible teaching of Pope Paul IV's 'Cum Ex Apostolatus Officio' would put the one who claimed such an absurdity ipso facto (by the very fact) outside of the Catholic Church." [“To Take Back Our Buildings From The Modernist Enemies!” – Press Release, August 25, 2005. [Today's Catholic World website](http://www.todayscatholicworld.com).]

But we must remember too, that behind all these heretical acts is a hidden agenda which we will cover in the next section.

Benedict XVI's World Ecumenical Religion



Joseph Ratzinger (Antipope Benedict XVI) furthered the syncretist "Cult of Man" pantheistic world religion agenda of his predecessor, Antipope John Paul II. Only Benedict XVI did it under a conservative "veneer."

True traditionalist, Bishop Donald J. Sanborn gives us insight into who Joseph Ratzinger really was:

"He was born in 1927 in Bavaria, and was ordained a priest in 1952. During Vatican II, he was the personal theologian of Cardinal Frings. Paul VI made him the Archbishop of Munich in the 1970s. John Paul II placed him in charge of the Congregation For the Doctrine of the Faith, a post he held until recently.

"Ratzinger was the right hand man of the much older Karl Rahner, who together with Hans Kung,

managed to control the Council. This they did by the collusion of what was called the European Coalition, which was the well-organized and vocal group of northern European bishops who hijacked the Council. Ratzinger, therefore, together with Rahner and Kung, represented the extreme left wing of the Council.”

Benedict XVI has pushed his ecumenical agenda as Bishop Sanborn predicted he would; that Benedict would strive to bring all religions together starting with the Protestants and the schismatics. He indeed has done this.

Furthermore, Antipope Benedict XVI long ago adopted a new theology which is a new ecclesiology (a study of basic Church doctrine). Bishop Sanborn explains, pointing out the difference between traditional ecclesiology and the new ecclesiology:

“It is the teaching concerning the nature of the Church of Christ. The traditional ecclesiology is quite simple: the Church of Christ is the Roman Catholic Church, which is the unique means of salvation in the world. Any religion outside of the Roman Catholic Church, whether Greek Orthodox, Protestants, Jews, etc., despite whatever truths they many possess, or even valid sacraments, are false religions and are not means of salvation.”

As to what the new ecclesiology is, Bishop Sanborn summarizes the basic points:

“Obviously such an ecclesiology is incompatible with ecumenism. So already from the 1930s an ecumenical ecclesiology has been elaborated by the Modernists in which some value can be seen in non-Catholic religions. This new ecclesiology was incorporated into the teachings of Vatican II, and it is the vehicle of ecumenism.

“What is the new ecclesiology? Here is a summary:

“The Church of Christ and the Roman Catholic Church are not one and the same thing, since non-Catholic churches belong to the Church of Christ, but not to the Catholic Church.

“The Church of Christ subsists in the Roman Catholic Church, inasmuch as the Roman Catholic Church has the fullness of all of the elements of the Church of Christ.

“The Church of Christ, although it does not subsist in non-Catholic churches, because they lack the fullness, is nevertheless found in these non-Catholic churches in an imperfect way.

“Non-Catholic churches are therefore truly particular churches which make up, together with the Roman Catholic Church, the one Church of Christ.

“The Roman Catholic Church is in partial communion with these non-Catholic churches, to the extent that they have elements of the Church of Christ, such as valid sacraments and true doctrines.

“Non-Catholic churches are means of salvation to the extent that they preserve the genuine elements of the Church of Christ.

“In those non-Catholic churches that have a valid Eucharist (e.g., Greek Orthodox), the one, holy, catholic, and apostolic Church becomes present every time they offer a valid Eucharist.

“Non-Catholic churches which are not subject to the Roman Pontiff (which means all of them) are wounded because of this lack of subjection. Yet, they continue, despite their repudiation of the Roman primacy, to be particular Churches, i.e., member-churches of the big Church of Christ.”

As to what all this means:

“It means the abandonment of the traditional teaching of the Catholic Church concerning the nature of the Church of Christ. It contradicts traditional teaching, and we therefore say that Vatican II is heretical and that Ratzinger is a heretic for having promulgated this teaching. For this reason, I say Ratzinger is not even a Catholic.”

Ratzinger’s goal is an ecumenical one using evolutionary (and revolutionary) steps that lead to a

pantheon of religions. Bishop Sanborn explains this evolutionary ecumenical effort of Benedict XVI:

“He (Ratzinger) is an evolutionist with regard to truth and the Church. In a speech given at a Protestant church in Rome in 1993, he said the following: ‘Therefore the goal, the aim of every ecumenical effort is to attain the real unity of the Church which implies a multitude of forms which we cannot yet define.’ Elsewhere he states: ‘For the time being I do not dare suggest any concrete, possible and imaginable realizations of this future church.’ Now I ask, what is more defined than the doctrine, worship and discipline of the Roman Catholic Church? Do you realize how alarming it is to hear him say such a thing, that we have no idea what the Church will be like in the future, owing to ecumenism? Ratzinger is a Darwinian evolutionist with regard to the Catholic religion. “...In his book, *Many Religions-One Covenant* (1998), Ratzinger makes some very alarming statements:

“‘What we need, however, is respect for the beliefs of others and the readiness to look for the truth in what strikes us as strange or foreign; for such truth concerns us and can correct us and lead us farther along the path.’ (p. 110).

“‘I shall learn my own truth better if I understand the other person and allow myself to be moved along the road to the God who is ever greater, certain that I never hold the whole truth about God in my own hands but am always a learner, on pilgrimage toward it, on a path that has no end.’ (Ibid).

“Now I ask you, how can someone who has the Catholic Faith say such things? Does not the Catholic Church teach all truth in the name of Christ, and with the assistance of Christ? Ratzinger does not have the faith. How could the Catholic Faith be ‘on a path that has no end.’ How could a Catholic say, ‘I never hold the whole truth about God in my own hands?’ Is this not dogmatic evolutionism, condemned by Saint Pius X, in its purist form?

“Listen to what Ratzinger says:

‘Religion contains the precious pearl of truth, so to speak, but it is always hiding it, and it is continually in danger of losing sight of its essence. Religion can fall sick, and become something destructive. It can and should lead us to truth, but it can also cut men off from the truth... We may find it relatively easy to criticize the religion of others, but we must be ready to accept criticism of ourselves and of our own religion. (Ibid).

‘Karl Barth (a Protestant theologian) distinguished in Christianity between religion and faith... He was right insofar as the religion of the Christian can succumb to sickness and become superstition: the concrete religion in which faith is lived out must continually be purified on the basis of truth, that truth which shows itself, on the one hand, in faith and, on the other hand, reveals itself anew through dialogue, allowing us to acknowledge its mystery and infinity.’ (p. 111).

“From these quotations, it is clear that Ratzinger has the Modernist idea that faith is every man’s religious experience, and that it is distinguished from his religion, i.e., the collection of dogmas, liturgical observances, and disciplines which he holds and practices. Religion he says, can become corrupt. So it must be subject to a constant purification which is achieved by faith, which is not religion, and dialogue, i.e., with other religions.

“This distinction of religion and faith is typically Modernist. It subjects ‘religion’ to perpetual, open-ended change. In other words, as he said above, we have no idea what the future church will be like.

“The Catholic teaching, in contrast, is that the object of our faith is the infallible dogmas taught by the Roman Catholic Church, which are absolutely unchanging and irreformable. The liturgy and disciplines of the Church conform to these unchangeable dogmas and therefore are also unchangeable in their essence.”

As to the missionary goals of Ratzinger’s evolutionary world ecumenism, Bishop Sanborn quotes Ratzinger:

“‘Missionary activity in the future cannot proceed as if it were simply a case of communicating to someone who has no knowledge at all of God what he has to believe.’ (p. 112).

“‘The proclamation of the gospel must be necessarily a dialogical process. We are not telling the other person something that is entirely unknown to him; rather, we are opening up the hidden depth of something with which, in his own religion, he is already in touch.’ (Ibid).

“‘The dialogue of religions should become more and more a listening to the Logos, who is pointing out to us, in the midst of our separation and our contradictory affirmations, to unity which we already share.’ (Ibid).

“These affirmations of Ratzinger absolutely destroy the teaching of the Catholic Church, that it is the one true Church outside of which there is no salvation. The Catholic Church never conducted its missionary activity in such a way. It never ‘dialogued’ with false religions. While it was careful not to insult people, and even to accept certain of their customs not incompatible with Catholicism, it never recognized value in the false religions which they encountered. Did Saint Peter or the early popes ‘dialogue’ with the Roman idolaters, in order to find the ‘unity which they already shared?’

“Ratzinger’s church is one which is unknown to Catholics and to the history of Catholicism.

Ratzinger is asking us to adhere to an unknown church of the future, so that in actuality we will abandon the eternal and immutable Church of Christ.” [Bishop Donald J. Sanborn as quoted in “Questions and Answers.”

<http://www.traditionalmass.org/articles/article.php?id=63&catname=15.>]

It should also be known that Joseph Ratzinger worked with Lutheran theologian, Oscar Cullman. From a Traditional Mass website article we learn:

“He (Cullman) taught as a professor of the independent faculty of Protestant theology at the Sorbonne in Paris (1948-1972), among other places, and was later a member of the Waldensian theological faculty at Rome. He took part in the Second Vatican Council as an observer, and Paul VI called him ‘one of my best friends.’ (II Sabato, p. 62). During Vatican II, Cullman, who was a personal guest of the Secretariat for the Unity of Christians, aided in determining the scriptural, christocentric and historical orientation of conciliar theology ... more recently, Cullman has proposed a model for a ‘Community of Churches’ in his work *Unity Through Diversity* (Brescia, 1988). Ratzinger praised this model during his meeting with the Waldensians of Rome on January 29. (p. 62).

“He knew Ratzinger during the Council, and considered him ‘the best of the so-called periti, the experts ... with the reputation for being an avant-garde progressive.’ (Ibid, p. 63). From that time on they corresponded with each other, at first with regard to exegetical problems; later, states Cullman: ‘We corresponded more frequently, and increasingly turned our attention to a discussion of my proposed model of ‘unity by means of diversity,’ and as we mentioned earlier, the Cardinal has praised this model both in private and in public.’ (p. 63). Cullman looks back with particular pleasure to a letter which he received from Ratzinger stating ‘I have always learned from your works, even when I was not in agreement with you.’ This Cullman sees this as a sign of their ‘unity in diversity.’” (Ibid, p. 63). Cullman’s mission ... is to number himself among those who have contributed the most to the dialogue between Catholics and Protestants (Arduoso, op. cit., p. 112), though he himself remains firmly attached to heresy, explicitly denying the infallibility of the Catholic Church, and the primacy of jurisdiction of Peter and his successors (cf. Arduoso, op. cit., p. 112, II Sabato, p. 62). Thus he is a bridge between Catholics and Protestants ... in order to make the Catholics become protestants, and at the same time having them believe that they are still Catholic: ‘united’ yes, but ... ‘in diversity.’” [“Benedict XVI’s 1993 program for a One-World Ecumenical Church.” <http://www.traditionalmass.org/articles/article.php?id=62.>]

The following points essentially sum up Joseph Ratzinger’s thoughts on World Ecumenism:

1. Ecumenism is necessary, fundamental, and indisputable.
2. The Papacy is the hindrance to ecumenical progress.
3. The ultimate aim of the ecumenical movement is ‘The unity of the churches within the

Church.’

4. This ultimate aim will be achieved in ways as yet to us unknown.
5. The more immediate goal of ecumenism is an intermediate step, that is, the model proposed by Cullman of ‘unity in diversity.’
6. This intermediate step will be reached through a continual ‘return to the essentials.’
7. This ‘return to the essentials’ will be aided by a reciprocal purification on the part of the churches.

For a thorough explanation of these points, see: “Benedict XVI’s 1993 Program For a One-World Church” at <http://www.traditionalmass.org/articles/article.php?id=62>.

On his way to his ecumenical goal, Ratzinger in his book, *Introduction to Christianity*, published in 1968, “reveals to Catholics his total Modernism – the synthesis of all heresies as proclaimed by Pope St. Pius X – which will characterize his career in Rome. For, example, in this book we can give a classic example of the Modernist. Ratzinger affirms that Jesus the Messiah is a product of the faith of the primitive community. Jesus ‘is the One who died on the cross, and Who, to the eyes of faith, rose.’ The conclusion is that the Resurrection is not then a historical fact, but a simple belief of the disciples! Not only does he deny the historical fact of the Resurrection, he denies the resurrection of the body in general. Some examples from the same book are:

‘It now becomes clear that the real heart of faith in the resurrection does not consist at all in the idea of the restoration of bodies, to which we have reduced it in our thinking; such is the case even though this is the pictorial image used throughout the Bible.’ (p. 349).

‘The foregoing reflections may have clarified to some extent what is involved in the biblical pronouncements about the resurrection; their essential content is not the conception of a restoration of bodies to souls after a long interval...’ (p. 353).

‘In recapitulate, Paul teaches, not the resurrection of physical bodies, but the resurrection of persons...’ (pp. 357-358).

[Above excerpts from: Guest Column: Joseph Ratzinger is Not the Pope” by Jerry Meng. November 26, 2010. Christ or Chaos website.]
{<http://christorchaos.com/GuestColumnJosephRatzingerisNotthePopeJe...>}

The Resurrection of the body is no small dogma. Besides being part of the Apostles’ Creed, this dogma has been defined more than any other dogma of faith. Here are a few examples:

Pope Innocent III, Fourth Lateran Council, 1215, ex cathedra: “...All of whom will rise with their bodies which they now bear...” [Denz, 429]

Pope Gregory X, Second Council of Lyons, 1274, ex cathedra: “The same most holy Roman Church firmly believes and firmly declares that nevertheless on the day of judgment all men will be brought together with their bodies before the tribunal of Christ to render an account of their own deeds.” (Denz. 464).

Pope Benedict XII, *Benedictus Deus*, January 29, 1336, ex cathedra: Moreover, we declare that ... all men with their bodies will make themselves ready to render an account of their own deeds before the tribunal of Christ...” (Denz. 531).

As noted before, Ratzinger was a manifest heretic long before 2005 and his supposed “election” to the papacy. He is in no way pope of the Catholic Church – he was disqualified long ago.

In the *Summa Theologica* of Saint Thomas Aquinas, the Angelic Doctor teaches: “Just as mortal sin is contrary to charity, so is disbelief in one article of faith contrary to faith. Now charity does not remain in a man after one mortal sin. Therefore neither does faith, after a man disbelieves

one article.” [II-II, Q.5, A.3.] Do the previous examples given here show a man of faith?

Furthermore, to attain his world ecumenical goal, Ratzinger had to reject the official philosophy of the true Catholic Church via his “New Theology.”

“Benedict XVI recommends the ‘the separation of Church and State,’ a thesis called absolutely false by Pope St. Pius X in *Vehementer Nos*, February 11, 1906, and he rejects the obligation of the civil state to recognize the Catholic Church as its official religion and to pursue the common temporal good in light of man’s Last End. Benedict XVI is not only a theological-philosophical Modernist, he is also a social Modernist.

“Benedict XVI has rejected the official philosophy of the Catholic Church ever since his seminary days. He has rejected the Scholasticism of St. Thomas Aquinas in favor of the condemned precepts of the so-called ‘New Theology.’ This rejection of Scholasticism is, as Pope St. Pius X noted in *Pascendi Dominici Gregis*, a cornerstone of Modernism. Cf. Fr. Ratzinger’s book, *Milestones: Memoirs 1927-1977*.

Benedict XVI, in his *Principles of Catholic Theology*, opposes Pope Pius IX’s *The Syllabus of Errors* by referring to the texts of *Gaudium et Spes* and *Dignitatis Humanae* as part of a ‘countersyllabus of errors.’ He writes, ‘Let us be content to say here that the text serves as a countersyllabus and, as such, represents on the part of the Church, an attempt at an official reconciliation with the new era inaugurated in 1789.’ Any Freemason would be most pleased with these blasphemous remarks.” [“Guest Column: Joseph Ratzinger Is Not the Pope” by Jerry Meng. November 26, 2010 – p. 14. [Christ or Chaos website.](#)]

This two-faced “chameleon” – Benedict, was a great deceiver purporting to be conservative and “Catholic” towards traditionalists but in reality, being a revolutionary of 1789 vintage and an ecumenical Modernist Apostate. Consider this: In July of 2007, he put out his *Motu Proprio* on allowing the Tridentine Mass but... “Significant segments of the conservative and traditionalist movements received Pope Benedict XVI’s *Motu Proprio Summorum Pontificum* released last July 7 with a strong emotional reaction...”

“Indeed, the expectations of so many who shed tears of joy when Cardinal Ratzinger was elected Pope desperately needed some pretext to expand.

“Until now, Benedict had seemed to forget that those people who considered him a conservative were expecting him to say something they could applaud. They had been successfully discouraged by a continuous chain of events. The following were Benedict’s landmark initiatives favoring Progressivism:

- A democratic way of exerting his power as Pope.
- His choice of Cardinal Levada, to lead the Congregation of the Doctrine of the Faith.
- His support of Cardinal Law, maintaining him in several important situations at the Vatican.
- His insistent attempts to unite with the Greek Schismatics no matter what offenses they make and doctrinal errors they sustain.
- His constant praise of the Augsburg accord with the Protestants (drafted by Cardinal Ratzinger), in which the doctrine of Trent on justification was given away.
- His visit to the synagogue in Germany, and obsessive support of Judaism on many occasions.
- His presence at World Youth Day, ‘blessing’ its many liberal procedures.
- His four-hour visit with Fr. Hans Kung at the Vatican.
- His abolition of the papal title Patriarch of the West.
- A document permitting homosexuals in seminaries.
- His visit to the mosque in Constantinople.
- His Encyclical *Deus caritas est*, which avoids dealing with the major problems of modern morality.
- His initiative to fast-track John Paul II’s canonization.
- His virtual abolition of Limbo; and so on.

In explaining the “big picture” of Benedict XVI’s intentions and his *Motu Proprio*, Atila Sinke Guimaraes says:

“To be fair in one’s appraisal of the intentions of Pope Benedict XVI, the first element to take into consideration is that one should evaluate his Motu

Proprio along with its monstrous twin sister. I am referring to the letter he released almost simultaneously delivering the ensemble of the underground Chinese Catholics to the Communist regime. The same Benedict who wrote one letter, also wrote the other within the period of just a few days.

Thus, in the West, Benedict opened the Tridentine Mass to a larger number of conservatives, in the East he delivered our heroic brothers in the Faith to the hyenas. With one hand he gave life, with the other he spread death. In my opinion, any appraisal of the motu proprio that skips the letter to the Chinese Catholics is incomplete. It shows only one side of Benedict’s face.

“The fact that he wrote the motu proprio and the letter to the Chinese Catholics concurrently sets aside the naïve rumor that he is converting. No one who is converting delivers around 10 million of the Catholic faithful to Communism.” [“Bird’s Eye View of the News: The Motu Proprio, After Emotions” by Atila Sinke Guimaraes, July 18, 2007. Tradition In Action website.] [<http://www.traditioninaction.org/bev/088bev07-18-2007.htm>.]

The whole intent of Ratzinger in Motu Proprio was not to restore tradition, but to hybridize the Mass:

“From mere rumor, it has become a printed hypothesis. Here is what the serious London weekly The Tablet published in its February 16 issue regarding perspectives for the Mass. In an alleged letter about the Mass to Prof. Heinz Lothar Barth written in June, 2003, Cardinal Ratzinger affirmed:

‘I believe that in the long term the Roman Church must have a single Roman Rite... The Roman Rite of the future should be a single rite, celebrated in Latin or in vernacular, but standing completely in the tradition of the rite that has been handed down...’ [The Tablet, February 16, 2008, p 36.]

“If this letter is true, which I believe it is, it gives us the leitmotif of the conservative initiatives of Benedict XVI. The two present day rites – the Tridentine and the Novus Ordo – would converge to become a single rite, which would essentially be the Novus Ordo, but would keep as many exteriorities of the past as possible.

“The first goal of Benedict would explain why, on the one hand, he is opening doors to the Tridentine Rite, but in the actual text of Summorum Pontificum he establishes that the priests who say the Tridentine Mass must accept the Novus Ordo and say it once in a while. They also must accept Vatican II. After the Tridentine Liturgy was allowed, he liberalized it, as he just did by changing the prayer for the conversion of the Jews for the coming Good Friday.

“This goal also explains why, on the other hand, Pope Ratzinger is preparing to cut some of the many abuses in the Novus Ordo celebrations. The change in the papal master of ceremonies in the Holy See is a significant symptom of this. Archbishop Piero Marini, who held the post for 20 years, from 1987 to 2007, was recently replaced by the more conservative Fr. Guido Marini (not a relative), who is setting a more conventional tone in the papal ceremonies.

The outcry of radical progressivists who oppose these changes and pretend that Benedict ‘is returning to a phase previous to Vatican II reforms’ works perfectly to please many conservatives eager to find another pretext to fit in the Conciliar Church. This seductive siren’s song is causing wreckages even among some traditionalist leaders – our colleagues yesterday in the position of Resistance – who are steering their ships to crash into the rocks of Progressivism.

“What they don’t see – and this letter to Prof. Barth gives the tip – is that Pope Ratzinger is not returning to any authentic traditionalist or counter-revolutionary position. He plans to offer a hybrid Mass in which the progressivist conquest will be guaranteed by wrapping them in a conservative cover.

There is nothing new in this ruse. After the excesses of Arianism, the Church had to face

the much more attractive Semi-Arianism. It is usually said that almost the whole Hierarchy apostatized under Arianism. This is not accurate. It happened under Semi-Arianism. It was against this second stage of the heresy that only St. Athanasius and St. Hilary of Potiers stood heroically. Pope Liberious signed the Semi-Arian formula, not the one before it, already condemned in Niceae. So, the almost complete capitulation took place under a 'more moderate' and 'more conservative' version of Arianism.

"The process of stepping back in appearances to save heretical conquest has been repeated time and time again: after Pelagianism came Semi-Pelagianism; after Protestantism came Jansenism; after Modernism, a moderate neo-Modernism called Progressivism began to surface in the 1930s. It only became a bold public movement after Vatican II.

"So, the pattern continues. After a rough phase of Progressivism under Paul VI and John Paul II, we are now witnessing a Semi-Progressivism meant to stop the growing reactions against the abuses of the former, solidify its conquests, and then try to continue its march forward.

"Regarding this hybrid Mass of the future, it seems that Fr. Brian Harrison is right on target. Actually, he announced in his Christmas letter that he will be saying this new kind of Mass in St. Louis: 'a regular old-style New-Order Mass, using both Latin and English, and resembling as closely as possible the liturgy contemplated by the Second Vatican Council.'" ["Bird's Eye View of the News: Heading To a Hybrid Mass" by Atila Sinke Guimaraes, February 27, 2008. [Tradition In Action website.](#)]

So what Benedict XVI was doing was welcoming traditionalists to stay within the confines of the Vatican II false church via a milder form of Progressivism (neo-Modernism). He was not restoring tradition – that was simply bait to keep traditionalists from leaving his false church. All the foregoing is part of the Judeo-Masonic plan for a pantheon of religions to be a part of the coming Church of the Antichrist.

Benedict XVI: Freemason and Jew

In 2009, Benedict XVI promoted the Judeo-Masonic ideal: an omnipotent international authority. In fact, Ratzinger authored an encyclical, *Caritas in veritate*, to foster the revolution of the Masonic Universal Republic. Here is a quote from this encyclical:

"In the face of the unrelenting growth of global interdependence, there is a strongly felt need ... for a reform of the United Nations Organization, and likewise of economic institutions and international finance, so that the concept of the family of nations can acquire real teeth. One also senses the urgent need to find innovative ways of implementing the principle of the responsibility to protect and give poorer nations an effective voice in shared decision-making. This seems necessary in order to arrive at a political, juridical and economic order which can increase and give direction to international cooperation for the development of all peoples in solidarity.

"To manage the global economy ... to bring about integral disarmament, food security and peace, to guarantee the protection of the environment and to regulate migration, for all this, there is an urgent need for a true world political authority...

"Such an authority would need to be universally recognized and to be vested with the effective power to ensure security for all, regard for justice and respect for rights.

"Obviously, it would have to have the authority to ensure compliance with its decisions from all parties. (n. 67 – from the official English text by the Vatican).

Atila Sinke Guimaraes notes about Benedict's intentions in this encyclical:

"If this is not a papal pledge for the Universal Republic dreamed of by the Secret Forces, then words have lost their meaning.

"So, not satisfied with promoting Pan-religion by means of ecumenism and inter-dialogue, Benedict XVI comes to succor the UN in order to foster the establishment of the Universal Republic. Since it is general knowledge that this organization 'doesn't have teeth' to lead its members and to enforce its own decisions, the Pope enters the picture to help it achieve this revolutionary goal.

“But this is not all. He envisages for the UN a broader role, whereby, as implied, it would have its own powerful international armed forces, a juridical system with a proper penal code to compel nations to obey its decisions regarding politics, economics, social issues and the environment.” [“Bird’s Eye View of the News: An Encyclical to Foster the Revolution” by Atila Sinke Guimaraes. October 29, 2009. [www.traditioninaction.org](http://traditioninaction.org).] [<http://traditioninaction.org/bev/114bev10-29-2009.htm>.]

One of the great advantages of globalization, according to Antipope Benedict XVI, is that it facilitates the “distribution of wealth” in order to avoid “inequality” as well as to thwart the present day system based on private property. (You will note that “equality” is one of the three Masonic principles: the other two being “liberty” and “fraternity.”). The global goals of Benedict XVI are expressed in the following excerpt:

“The processes of globalization, suitably understood and directed, open up the unprecedented possibility of large-scale redistribution of wealth on a world-wide scale; if badly directed, however, they can lead to an increase of poverty and inequality.

“For a long time it was thought that poor peoples should remain at a fixed stage of development, and should be content to receive assistance from the philanthropy of developed peoples. Paul VI strongly opposed this mentality in *Populorum Progressio*. Today the material resources available for rescuing these peoples from poverty are potentially greater than before, but they have ended up largely in the hands of people from developed countries, who have benefited more from the liberalization that has occurred in the mobility of capital and labor. The world-wide diffusion of forms of prosperity should not therefore be held by projects that are self-centered, protectionist or at the service of private interests.” (n. 42).

Antipope Benedict XVI believes that all religions must unite to foster globalization. He says:

“For believers, the world derives neither from blind chance nor from strict necessity, but from God’s plan. This is what gives rise to the duty of believers to unite their efforts with those of all men and women of good will, with followers of other religions and with non-believers, so that this world of ours may effectively correspond to the divine plan: living as a family under the Creator’s watchful eye.

“By considering reciprocity as the heart of what it is to be a human being, subsidiarity is the most effective antidote against any form of an all-encompassing welfare State. ...Hence the principle of subsidiarity is particularly well-suited to managing globalization and directing it towards authentic human development... Globalization certainly requires authority, insofar as it poses the problem of a global common good that needs to be pursued. This authority, however, must be organized in a subsidiary and stratified way, if it is not to infringe upon freedom and if it is to yield effective results in practice.” (n. 57). [Benedict XVI’s Encyclical, *Caritas in Veritate* – “Bird’s Eye View of the News: An Encyclical to Foster the Revolution” by Atila Sinke Guimaraes. October 29, 2009. [www.traditioninaction.org](http://traditioninaction.org).] [<http://traditioninaction.org/bev/114bev10-29-2009.htm>.]

In the above quotes, we can see that Benedict XVI once again subverts perennial Catholic teaching when he pretends that God’s plan for mankind is this announced Universal Republic indifferent to whatever religion anyone should profess, if any. One can also see in this encyclical, the ultimate goal of Judeo-Masonry, an ecumenical Pantheistic world religion fabricated to support this New World Order utopian dream of the so-called “unity” of man.

The year previous to issuing this encyclical, Antipope Benedict XVI on April 15, 2008 went to the UN headquarters to officially commemorate the 60th anniversary of the promulgation of the Declaration of Human Rights. The significance and relevance of this is explained as follows:

“As anyone knows, this declaration closely follows the Declaration of the Rights of Man and Citizen of the French Revolution, inspired by the principles of the Enlightenment, which

professes a system called Deism, a belief in a vague 'god.'

"In his speech Benedict could not have been more admirative of this Masonic document. Indeed, he affirmed, 'It is evident that the rights recognized and expounded in the Declaration apply to everyone by virtue of the common origin of the person, who remains the high-point of God's creative design for the world and for history.' Therefore, the Pope conferred a kind of divine mission to this Declaration.

"His eulogies of the revolutionary ideals were not limited to the Declaration. The institution of the UN itself, an organ to accomplish the goals of the Universal Republic dreamed of by Freemasonry, were also the object of his warm praise. He emphatically stated: 'The United Nations embodies the aspiration for a greater degree of international ordering, inspired and governed by the principle of subsidiarity, and therefore capable of responding to the demands of the human family by means of binding international rules and structures capable of harmonizing the day-to-day unfolding of the lives of peoples.'

"Further on he declared: 'My presence in this Assembly is a sign of esteem for the United Nations, and it is intended to express the hope that the Organization will increasingly serve as a sign of unity between States and an instrument of service to the entire human family.'

"He also gave an account of the inter-confessional efforts of the Conciliar Church to build a Panreligion as a collaboration that should be placed under the hegemony of the UN. He said: 'The United Nations can count on the results of the dialogue between religions, and can draw fruit from the willingness of believers to place their experiences and the service of the common good. Their task is to propose a vision of faith not in terms of intolerance, discrimination and conflict, but in terms of complete respect for truth, coexistence, rights and reconciliation.'

"He ended his speech by declaring the Holy See itself a type of subordinate of the UN when he affirmed: 'The Holy See has always had a place at the assemblies of the Nations, thereby manifesting its specific character as a subject in the international domain... The United Nations remains a privileged setting in which the Church is committed to contributing her experience in humanity ... and placing it at the disposal of all members of the international community.'

"It is not difficult to see that Benedict XVI took upon himself the role of a chaplain of the UN, who supports the actions wholeheartedly. A chaplain of the UN is in effect the same as to say, a chaplain of Masonry." ["When the Pope Becomes the Chaplain of Masonry." April 19, 2008. www.traditioninaction.org.]

A new church of Masonic design filled with Masonic symbolism was started on January 19, 1996. (It was completed by 2006). This new "church" was supposedly dedicated to Saint Padre Pio. This "church" looks like a very strange temple; a spiral-shaped cold-looking temple designed by architect, Renzo Piano. This architect is not Christian but a "secular rationalist," a man of profound secular experience, who has no understanding of the Catholic Faith and makes no connection to his architectural monstrosity to the Christian traditions. It is a creation that embodies the dark, cold spirit of a strange "dogma" of the Jewish-Masonic world!

The Masonic-looking temple has been exposed for what it really is in the Italian Catholic magazine, Chiesa Viva. This magazine was founded in 1971 for the express purpose of fighting ecclesiastical Freemasonry (the Black Beast). Despite assassination attempts against Father Luigi Villa, he exposed this Satanic temple in the Chiesa Viva magazine, issue 381, March 2006. According to Father Luigi Villa via the Apostolate of Our Lady of Good Success:

"This new church is riddled and embedded with Masonic imagery and Symbolism. Amongst the hundreds of Masonic symbols drawn into the blueprints and also depicted in the artwork within and around the church, here is the essence:

"'This 'new church' is not a Catholic church but a 'Masonic Temple,' or better, a 'Satanic Temple' which glorifies Masonry and its 'god,' Lucifer. The most horrible impiety, committed in this church, is the replacement of the Most Holy Trinity with the blasphemous, Satanic and Masonic triple Trinity; the replacement of Christ by Lucifer as King of the Universe!'" [STAR OF THE SEA Newsletter, Summer 2008, Special Edition.]

Padre Pio is one of the greatest saints of the Church and of all priests was truly an “alter Christus.” Padre Pio was a holy fighter and defender of the Catholic Faith and of the Catholic Church. God cannot be pleased that this great saint and defender of the faith has a Masonic Temple, as a “church,” dedicated to him. God, no doubt, will chastise those responsible for this abomination.

The Vatican even had plans, which no doubt they have carried out by now, of having Saint Padre Pio’s body moved from Our Lady of Grace Church to a crypt in the base of this Masonic-looking temple. But Saint Padre Pio may have the last say, for there is a strange story concerning just where the body of Padre Pio is. Ann McGinn Cillis wrote an article in Catholic Family News entitled, “St. Padre Pio’s Body Not Found in His Tomb” that tells of a secret exhumation in the 1990s that reportedly found the crypt empty.

Franco Adessa, writer for the Chiesa Viva Magazine and good friend of Father Luigi Villa, had not known about the article written by Ann Cillis. He had his own story to tell.

“Everyone in San Giovanni Rotondo knows the words of Padre Pio before his death. ‘When you exhume my body, you will have a surprise!’ What ‘surprise’ could this be? 1. His body was incorrupt. 2. His body was gone.” Then he added, “That Padre Pio would not say these words to mean that he would be incorrupt, as it would mean that he was saying he is a saint.”

So why are all these strange things happening within the Modernist Vatican II church of today? It is simply evidence of a counter-church forming within the hollowed-out shell of what was once the Roman Catholic Church. Today’s “church,” though it has the appearance of Catholicism, it is in reality an emerging anti-church imbued with Masonic principles and philosophy.

It is interesting how the exposing of the Masonic-looking temple came about. The Chiesa Viva magazine issue exposing the new “church” at San Giovanni Rotondo as a Masonic Temple was through a conversation Dr. Franco Adessa had with Father Luigi Villa and priest friend. Dr. Adessa explains in his “Open Letter to His Holiness Benedict XVI:

“Your Holiness, on December 31, 2005, Father Luigi Villa and I paid a visit to one of Fr. Villa’s priest ‘friends.’ After a brief conversation in the living room, we were called for lunch. At some point in the conversation, the priest, who had invited us, spoke of some of his acquaintances who were spiritual children of Padre Pio and said, ‘My friends told me that when they go to San Giovanni Rotondo and enter the ‘new church,’ they can’t even pray.’

“I said to him: ‘Do you know why? Because it’s not a ‘church’ but a ‘Satanic Temple.’

“‘A satanic temple? And why don’t you publish anything about it? It would have great importance and would be of great help to the Pope.’”

Dr. Adessa asked why it would be of help to the Pope. They replied, “Because Freemasonry intends to get rid of him, and the publication of a study on this topic would avoid this danger” Dr. Adessa answered, “I have been studying this ‘new church’ for about nine years and it will take years to finish it.”

They replied that this would be too late. So Dr. Adessa had to get rid of all other engagements and work very hard just on this topic.

[Author’s Note: The “getting rid of” Benedict XVI by the Freemasons may have had reference to his planned resignation from his antipapacy in February 2013 to make way for the final demolition of what was left of the Catholic Faith and to make final changes in “church” government by the next agent of Freemasonry, “Cardinal” Bergoglio – a.k.a. “Pope” Francis.]

Dr. Adessa felt he had an unbearable burden and the next morning he made a decision. He knelt before the image of the Sacred Heart, and spoke these words:

“I understand that I must complete this study in a short time, but what can I do if, after so many years, I haven’t been able to come up with anything? Allow me to offer you this: I offer you all my will and all my resources to do this work, but you must do everything else.”

On the morning of January 3, 2006, he started work on it and before the end of January, which included a three-day trip to San Giovanni Rotondo with friends, to take measurements, the study was completed. On February 20, 2006, the printers delivered thousands of copies of the Special Issue of “Chiesa Viva.”

Dr. Adessa reasoned that “the construction of a ‘new church’ dedicated to a Saint like Padre Pio, that has proven to be, however, a Satanic Temple glorifying Freemasonry and its ‘god’ Lucifer, could not leave a Pope indifferent!” In this blasphemous Satanic Temple, Lucifer had replaced Christ. Surely this would produce a reaction on the part of the “Vicar of Christ!” Dr. Adessa says:

“But the weeks went by in the darkest silence.

“Why this inexplicable and deafening silence?

“Finally, something moved. On the occasion of the 50th anniversary of the founding of the Casa Sollievo della Sofferenza (=House for the Relief of Suffering), about 150 prelates, accompanied by former Secretary of State, Cardinal Angelo Sodano, went to San Giovanni Rotondo for an entire week, from May 1 to May 7.

“From one of them we were told: ‘During that entire week, those prelates studied your Special Issue on the Satanic Temple of Padre Pio in the afternoon and into the night... They could not refute it! ...But they decided to ‘put it all to rest.’

“A few months later, Don Villa (Father Luigi Villa) survived an assassination attempt, carried out by the Priest ‘friend,’ saving himself only by fortuitous inspiration.

“The persistent silence and the failed attempt to ‘put it all to rest,’ was followed by the resolution to put in place all the weight of Authority. First, it was Cardinal Tarcisio Bertone who went to the Satanic Temple of San Giovanni Rotondo to concelebrate sacrilegious Masses; then, it was Your turn, Your Holiness, when on June 21, 2009, after a storm was unleashed in Rome, which forced You to take a military plane. You paid a visit to that Temple, celebrating an outdoor Mass that ended in pandemonium; torrential rain followed by hail as big as walnuts, which, in a flash, caused everyone present to run away. Then, there was Your surreptitious ‘blessing’ of the stone mosaic, in the crypt of the Satanic Temple, not even scheduled nor put on the ceremonial program.

“However, because of the inscription on the mosaic, the friars will always be able to claim that Your Holiness had entered this Temple and ‘paused in prayer and blessed this plaque.’

“And yet, Your Holiness, You have the reputation of being a philosopher, but then, isn’t what really matters what has been proven and shown to be true and not what is imposed, without arguments, but only with the weight of a deaf Authority?

“This inexplicable silence and Authoritarian action was a cape of lead that would not bode well.” [“Open Letter to His Holiness Benedict XVI” by Dr. Franco Adessa. *The Antichrist in the Church of Christ, Chiesa Viva*, No. 452, September, 2012 – pp. 2 & 3.]

Then, Dr. Adessa in “His Open Letter to Benedict XVI,” comes to the climax and crux of the problem:

“Your Holiness, in December 2011, Don Villa, with the article ‘Christmas! Christmas?’ denounced the fact that You do not believe in the Divinity of Christ; in February 2012, with the article ‘My Second Letter to Benedict XVI’ he showed that You have encouraged, promoted and are surrounded by Prelates who do not believe in the Divinity of Christ; in February 2012, we published the article ‘The Satanic Miter of Benedict XVI’; in April and May, ‘The New Satanic Pallium of Benedict XVI’ and ‘The Satanic Measurements of the New Pallium of Benedict XVI’: in July-August, Satan Enthroned in the Vatican.’ The only response we got from You, Holy Father, has always been only Your continuous persistent and inexplicable silence!

“Your Holiness, when we designed this Special Issue: ‘The Antichrist in the Church of Christ,’ we were able – with horror! – to catch a glimpse of a plausible reason for Your inconceivable silence in the face of all Chiesa Viva’s disconcerting complaints. In addition to the horrible offenses to the Most Holy Trinity and Jesus Christ, we allege the fact that, by now, we are already at the stage in which there is the will to spread and impose the ‘Cult of Lucifer,’ which has long been practiced in secret even at the top of the Vatican, in an occultic (covertly) way, even in

the common centers of worship!” [Ibid, p. 4.]

Remember, silence is consent according to the English Saint Thomas Moore. Therefore by Antipope Benedict’s silence on the Chiesa viva complaints and facts outlined above, he is admitting such things are true.

So there you have it – a so-called “Vicar of Christ” who does not believe in Jesus Christ! That is because Antipope Benedict XVI is not only not Catholic, but a Mason and as we shall see Jew as well. He is more than just a heretic and an apostate but an antichrist in what was once the Church of Christ!

Next, Dr. Adessa reveals the Jewish family roots of Benedict XVI:

“We present the research of Gilad ben Aaron, a Jew who became Catholic, on the Jewish origins of Benedict XVI.

“The great-grandmother of Benedict XVI, Mary Elizabeth (Betty) Tauber was born in Jewish Moravia, in 1834. She seems to have been excluded from her family when she became Catholic. Hungary and Moravia were regions of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, until the First World War.

“Betty went to the South Tyrol region of Austria-Hungary (now part of Italy) where in 1855, she had a daughter, Mary, with Peter Anton Peintner, in Rasa. Anton married Betty only three years after the birth of her daughter. Betty was the daughter of Jacob Tauber, 1811-1845) and Josefina (Peppi/Josefa) Knopfelmacher (1819-1886). Jacob Tauber was the son of Jonas and his wife, Rebecca Zerkowitz Tauber. The Zerkowitz family lays claim to the ‘Kohen state.’

“Going back through the line of Ratzinger, Rieger and Tauber, Knopfelmacher, Shpitz, Bachrach, Cohen family (tree), you get to Rabbi Yehuda Loew ben Bezalel was the Maharal of Prague. The family tree is as follows:

1. Rabbi Yehuda Loew (Leib) ben Bezalel (the Maharal of Prague) (1512-1609) married Pearl Shmelkes-Reich (1516-1610).
2. Vogeles Loew (1556-1629) married Rabbi Isak Ha-Cohen (1550-1624).
3. Chava (Eve) Ha-Cohen (1580-1651) married Rabbi Samuel Bachrach Abraham (1575-1615), a Rabbi of Worms.
4. Rabbi (Moses) Samson/’Simson’/Bachrach (1607-1670), a Rabbi in Goding, Leipnik, Prague, and Worms, married Dobrusch Phobus (1610-1662).
5. Rabbi Jair Chayim Bachrach, alias ‘the Yoire Chavas’ (1638-1702), a Rabbi of Worms, married Sarah (Dinah Soria) Brillin (1638-1703).
6. Rabbi Samson/’Simson’ married a Bachrach (b. 1657), of whom the name is not known.
7. Bachrach Malka (b. 1680), married Rabbi Zalman Shpitz, president of Beit Din in Eisenstadt.
8. (Sarah) Sarl Shpitz (b. 1703), married Rabbi Jacob Knopfelmacher (before 1739), ‘the Master,’ ‘Head Rabbi in Mehrin.’
9. Nissel Knopfelmacher (b. 1722), married the youngest brother of his father, Rabbi Mose’ Knopfelmacher (1718-1798) of Holesov.
10. Jacob Knopfelmacher (b. 1739) married Katherina (b. 1740).
11. Joachim Knopfelmacher (b. 1764) married Anna (b. 1764).
12. Markus Knopfelmacher (b. 1786) married Betty.
13. Josephine (Peppi/Josefa) Knopfelmacher (b. 1809) married Jacob Tauber (1811-1845).
14. Elizabeth Mary (Betty) Tauber (b. 1834 in Mahr, Weibkirchen Moravia), married, in 1858, in Rio de Pusteria, Anton Peter Peintner.
15. Mary Tauber Peintner (b. 1855 in Rasa, d. 1930) married Isidor Rieger.
16. Mary Point Rieger (b. 1884) married Joseph Ratzinger (father of Joseph Alois Ratzinger).
17. Joseph Alois Ratzinger (Pope Benedict XVI).

Dr. Adessa also adds that “the ancestors of the Tauber took Catholic names and identity during the persecution of the Bavarian Jews, and later, openly returned to Judaism in Moravia.” [“Nine rabbis Among the Ancestors of Benedict XVI?” by Dr. Franco Adessa, The Antichrist in the Church of Christ, Chiesa Viva, No. 452, September 2012 – pp. 28-

It is no wonder why Antipope Benedict XVI visited Synagogues and the “Wailing Wall.” For example, in Cologne, Germany on August 19, 2005 Benedict XVI visited the Synagogue there, where he was received with full honors by the Jewish community. This is an act that breaks with the behavior of all other Popes before Vatican II. It is also an act that was condemned by pre-Vatican II Popes. For almost 2,000 years no (true) Pope has ever entered a synagogue!

Furthermore, Antipope Ratzinger has entered the synagogue in New York; has entered the Dome of the Rock and “prayed” with Muslims as well as prayed with Jews, all of which has been condemned by pre-Vatican II Popes of the True Catholic Church.

We can also more understand Benedict XVI’s being adamantly against Pope Pius IX’s Syllabus. Pope Pius IX was very much against Freemasonry and the Modernist errors that were infiltrating the Church at that time. Before he became “pope,” Ratzinger insisted that “the Church must raze her bastions and never again return to the Syllabus.”

In his book *Principles of Catholic Theology*, first published in 1982, Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger pictured the crisis in the Church as the result of Vatican II. He asked, “Should the Council be revoked?” In his answer he categorically affirmed that the Church cannot return to the principles of the Syllabus of Pius IX. He also stated that razing the bastions of the Church, as Father von Balthasar had proposed, was an urgent duty of Catholics.

So there you have all the sordid and sorry facts of the Ratzinger deception. Despite Ratzinger’s deceptive so-called conservative image, he along with his post-conciliar antipope predecessors, are strong evidence that “Satan (really did) succeed in infiltrating to the top of the Church,” as Our Lady of Fatima foretold in the Third Secret. Yet, despite all the foregoing, we still have those who will recognize Bergoglio (a.k.a. Francis) as an antipope but still say that Benedict XVI is a true “pope.” TradCatKnight and other neo-traditionalist groups consider him the true “pope” and see a day when he will be forced to flee Rome – as per the false vision of Fatima. Unfortunately most of those that even though they see that “Pope Francis” is an antipope they still cling to the false hope that Benedict will “save the day.” Based on what we have presented here, Joseph Ratzinger is not “His Holiness, Benedict XVI, Pope Emeritus” but His Apostasiness, Benedict XVI, Antipope Emeritus.

For all these antipopes from Roncalli through to Bergoglio ad including Ratzinger emeritus, are nothing but Judeo-Masonic agents working for their Zionist “Grand Masters” to bring about the Antichrist’s pantheistic world religion. For all these antipopes as well as their Modernist collaborators, their punish will be severe, but today’s Catholics have gone “soft” and have bought their deceptive rhetoric. As far as going “soft” on the Modernists, Saint Pius X had some advice on how such evil men should be dealt with. In response to someone who begged him to “go soft” on the Modernists, he retorted:

“Kindness is for fools! They want them to be treated with oil, soap, and caresses but they ought to be beaten with fists! In a duel you don’t count or measure the blows, you strike as you can! War is not made with charity, it is a struggle a duel. If Our Lord were not terrible he would not have given an example in this too. See how he treated the Philistines, the sowers of error, the wolves in sheep’s clothing, the traitors in the temple. He scourged them with whips!” [From the Sacred Liturgy: *Auferte gentem perfidam credentium de finibus.* (Take the faithless tribe from the borders of the believing).

THE GREAT NEO-TRADITIONALIST FAÇADE

“I tell you that he will avenge them quickly. Yet when the Son of Man comes, will he find, do you think, faith on the Earth?” - Luke 18:8.

In today’s Catholic world, so-called, there is an ever-deepening crisis and conflict; confusion, deception, division and uncertainties abound. The “Novus Ordo” “Catholics” whether liberal or conservative, have been sold “a bill of goods.” In other words, they have been “hood-winked,” (a Masonic term of initiation) into the greatest deception in the history of the Church. They have been deceived into believing that what is heretical and apostate, is the Catholic Faith. Even outside the Vatican II “Novus Ordo” sect the neo-traditionalists (the Society of St. Pius X and similar groups) believe that the Vatican in Rome with all its dioceses spread throughout the world is the Catholic Church. And along with this, they believe all the post-conciliar “popes” are true popes.

Then we come to the particular problem of the neo-traditionalists both within the Society of St. Pius X (SSPX) and outside of it. Some believe that Vatican II is “a continuity of tradition” while others believe it is full of error and even constitutes a false church.

A particular problem at the heart of the matter is belief that the post-conciliar “popes” are true popes regardless of whether one views the Vatican II “Novus Ordo” sect as a false church or not. This point was brought home for this author when discussing Church matters with a neo-traditionalist friend who said the Novus Ordo “church” is not the Catholic Church which this author agreed with. But when this author broached the subject of whether the “pope” was actually the pope or not, his response was “Oh no, no! Let’s not say that.” That indicated to me that the subject of the post-conciliar “popes” not be popes was a taboo subject and we shouldn’t go there. That was his “sacred cow.” Of course, to him the “pope” was the pope.

Though the author promptly dropped the subject, he realized that with such people of the “recognize and resist” camp, you don’t dare suggest that the post-conciliar “popes” are not popes. They may believe that the Vatican II sect may be false and full of error (which they carefully never call heresy) the “pope” is still the pope. This position is totally absurd! How can you have a true pope the head of a false church or a Magisterium that promulgates error and falsehood which has been proven to be in total contradiction to the past teachings of the true Church before Vatican II.

This insane view would have us believe that a bad tree (a false church promulgating error and falsehood) can give us a true and good pope who dispenses truth and goodness. This is the height of insanity! Though there are conflicting views amongst the neo-traditionalists on Vatican II, on whether or not it contains doctrinal errors, or whether it is still “catholic” or not, they all see the post-conciliar “popes” as true popes regardless. This great fallacy has become known as the “recognize and resist” movement which includes

just about all traditionalists. They may recognize the post-conciliar “popes” as popes, but resist his errors and falsehoods. He is to them, just a “bad pope.” The neo-traditionalists who have ascribed to this position for the past 50 years or so do not recognize the fallacy of this erroneous position.

The Fallacy of “Recognize and Resist”

Now none are so blind as those who refuse to see: ***“Hear, O foolish people, and without understanding who have eyes, and see not; and ears, and hear not.”*** (Jeremias 5:21).

Most traditionalists are well meaning and seek to be good Catholics. They are genuinely concerned and frustrated about the “crisis in the Church” as it has been called. But such people in their sincerity are easily fooled and led by false ideas promulgated by “wolves in sheep’s clothing” (Vatican officials as well as self-appointed “Catholic” media neo-traditionalists with a “recognize and resist” **agenda**. These neo-traditionalist “voices” include: John Vennari, editor of *Catholic Family News*; Michael Matt, editor of *The Remnant*; Christopher Ferrara, civil lawyer and journalist; John Salza, former tax attorney, former 32nd degree Mason, author, lecturer and apologist for the “recognize and resist” movement as well as defense attorney for the SSPX; Robert Siscoe, author, journalist, apologist theologian for the “recognize and resist” movement; Father Paul Kramer, author, neo-sedevacantist; and Father Nicholas Gruner, author, founder and once head of the Fatima Center – now deceased. There are others but these are the main drivers of the “recognize and resist” camp.

John Vennari: Mr. Vennari is the editor of the neo-traditionalist newspaper, *Catholic Family News*. He distinguishes himself from the rest of the neo-traditionalists in that he does not disregard the ugly facts about the post-conciliar “church” and its “popes,” even though he considers them true popes. However, he does not correctly assess the true problem: that Bergoglio like his post-conciliar predecessors, cannot be true popes because of their **manifest heresy**. He like all “recognize and resist” neo-traditionalists insist they are just “bad popes” and need to be resisted. They are “pope-sifting” and pick and choose what they will obey and what they will reject. As Father Cekada has said: ***“The pope speaks – you decide.”***

Vennari can use euphemisms to “dress things up” to deceive his readers. This author is aware through personal experience that Vennari can outright lie when it suits his purpose. For example, when ex SSPX independent priest, Father Hector Boldoc died on September 10, 2012 in the Our Lady of Victory rectory in Necedah, Wisconsin, John Vennari reported in his paper as having occurred in Greenbay, Wisconsin. It has become obvious that the name “Necedah” is an unmentionable in Catholic circles, whether traditional or novus ordo. This is because of the apparitions which occurred there between 1949 and 1984. So Vennari lied to avoid the “Necedah issue.” This author has since lost respect for the man. [Just for the record, this author was there at the Our Lady of Victory Chapel when his brother-in-law announced Father Boldoc’s death. He also saw Father

Boldoc's dead body in the rectory that very morning, so he has first hand knowledge of this incident.]

In addition, Mr. Vennari as well as his fellow neo-traditionalist journalists are good at taking quotes out of context. For more on this, see: "[Whom do You Trust? Really?](#)" and "[John Vennari Perverts Pope Pius IX](#)" at www.ourladyresistance.org.

Michael Matt: This man pretty much follows the same philosophy as Vennari. The man appears to have a very confused position regarding Church matters, and passes this confusion on to his readers of *The Remnant*. For example, Matt states the following confusion: "So, Cardinal Dolan, has the Church changed her teachings? Is this what you are saying? ... We need to go to Cardinal Dolan and the rest of the episcopate apparently, and ask them has the Church changed her teaching on this. IF IT HAS, FINE!!! LET US KNOW WHAT WE ARE TO BELIEVE! We're all for it. We'll try to reconcile ourselves! To this BRAND NEW APPROACH to moral theology with the Church." He then says the "Church is ridiculous ... in her human element." Then states, "Homosexuals to come out of the closet. Great, if that's the **new church** teaching, let's make it official." Then after that he says, "The Church can't change her teachings."

We can see from this and other statements that he spreads confusion not truth. He recognizes Bergoglio and his post-conciliar predecessors as true popes and the Vatican II sect as the Catholic Church. Yet, he realizes there is error and falsehood coming from this Vatican II sect and its "popes." He refuses to see that this "new church" referred to in his statement above along with its "popes" is the Whore of Babylon referred to in Apocalypse 17. See: "[The Great Harlot of Babylon](#)."

[www.diamondstarlightbeacon.com/remnant_church.htm.]

John Salza: This is one of the "recognize and resist" neo-traditionalists who stubbornly refuses to concede that the Novus Ordo Vatican II sect is not the Catholic Church and that its "popes" cannot be true popes. This absurd and erroneous position is driving him and others like him, to twist and distort genuine traditional Catholic doctrine, the nature and authority of infallibility of the papacy, and the Church's Magisterium.

"On March 30, 2014, the Long-Island based program [Voice of Catholic Radio](#) featured a 40-minute interview with 'Resistance' apologist John Salza, conducted by host Joe Bagnoli. Salza is a tax attorney from Milwaukee, Wisconsin, but he has become a name in Novus Ordo and Semi-Traditionalist circles as a former Freemason and 'Catholic' author, lecturer, and apologist. Once highly regarded in Novus Ordo circles such as EWTN and Catholic Answers, Salza has since drifted into the Semi-Traditionalist camp and has become a defender of the Society of St. Pius X. On his web site at [ScriptureCatholic.com](#), you can see a photo of him standing next to SSSPX Superior General Bishop Bernard Fellay.

"A few years ago, Salza published several essays against Sedevacantism (one in [The Remnant](#) in 2010 and another in [Catholic Family News](#) in 2011). Both articles were poorly researched in the extreme and revealed a complete lack of competence on Salza's part regarding this topic. In fact, the blunders he put forth were so numerous that the rebuttal we published ended up being over 60 pages in length." [[Comedy Hour with John Salza](#): A Critical Review of his interview on Papal Authority on [Voice of Catholic Radio](#)."]

The Novus Ordo Watch website response referred to above is: "[The Chair is Still Empty: a Response to the Alleged 'Errors of Sedevacantism' by John Salza](#)" – (Gregorius).

Robert Siscoe: This is yet another of the "recognize and resist" camp who argue

that the manifest heresies of the pope have to be declared by the Church. The 1917 Code of Canon Law and Catholic doctrine as well as the Doctors of the Church do not teach this. Furthermore, Robert Siscoe's "essay entitled '**Pope Celestine III's Error on the Indissolubility of Marriage**,' had committed a serious doctrinal error which was later incorporated into universal Church law by Pope Gregory IX.

"Of course, the whole idea behind anti-sedevacantists arguing this is that if an indisputably true Pope in the past has taught error or heresy, and this made its way into the official Magisterium of the Church and even became part of her universal disciplinary law, then there is no reason why we couldn't accuse Francis of the same thing today and still maintain that he is a true Pope. In other words, the argument is basically this: 'Just because Francis teaches rubbish doesn't mean he's not the Pope, because the Church has taught rubbish in the past.' A brilliant defense of, uh, Catholic teaching!" [["The Case of Pope Celestine III: A Refutation of Robert Siscoe."](#)]

The truth of the case of Pope Celestine III is that he was merely offering an opinion on a matter that had not been yet settled by the Church. Furthermore, *"the case really shows (and what Siscoe should have argued) is that a **Pope can commit a serious error in judgment concerning a moral issue that has not yet been settled and that he merely offers an opinion on.** But of course this isn't helpful to Siscoe's case because it does not contradict Sedevacantism.*

*"Siscoe's claim that the error of Pope Celestine III was included in the Church's universal disciplinary law is false and based on his own ignorance about the text he relies on, which was not part of the authentic collection of canons – in fact, it was left out **at the express command** of Pope Gregory IX.*

*"It is amazing that Siscoe seems undeterred by the fact that if his argumentation were correct, then he would have refuted **not simply Sedevacantism but Catholicism altogether**, since it is Catholic doctrine that the Church cannot promulgate universal disciplinary laws that are in themselves evil, harmful, heretical, or otherwise defective..."* [Ibid.]

[Please see the above full article: "The Case of Pope Celestine III: A Refutation of Robert Siscoe" at <http://novusordowatch.org/2017/03/case-of-pope-celestine-iii/>.]

For a further expose of Robert Siscoe's muddled and confused logic, see Steven Speray's excellent article, "The End for Robert Siscoe and Catholic Family News" (September 28, 2014) at <https://stevensperay.wordpress.com/2014/09/28/the-end-for-robert-siscoe-and-catholic-family-news/>.

Christopher Ferrara: While he has done some great work on Fatima ("The Secret Still Hidden") it is hindered by his faulty logic of "recognize and resist" which brings him to faulty conclusions.

Father Paul Kramer: This neo-traditionalist is one of the few who at least recognizes that Bergoglio (a.k.a. "pope" Francis) is an antipope but still insists that so-called "pope" Emeritus Benedict XVI is a true pope and will save the Church. He claims to have "inside" information to confirm this. This position is gaining ground among neo-traditionalists as the new "Resignationist" movement. It only serves to gather those who see through Bergoglio and keep them in the Vatican II false sect. Modern-day "Catholics" have a choice now – the more liberal go with Bergoglio – and the more conservative go with Ratzinger. But the fact of the matter is they are all still trapped in the "Whore of

Babylon.” It should be noted that Ratzinger himself recognizes Bergoglio as “pope,” although now it appears there is a rift between them – real or pretended is not for sure.

Father Nicholas Gruner: While this priest has done some great work regarding Fatima, it too, is stained with faulty logic of the “recognize and resist” philosophy. Towards the end of his life, he seemed truly frustrated with the situation in Rome and on one of his Fatima shows hosted by John Vennari was almost at the breaking point. He worked tirelessly for the Consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, a consecration which had already been taken care of by the pope in exile, Pope Gregory XVIII. (See chapter 4).

[Author’s Note: All these individuals: Christopher Ferrara, Father Paul Kramer, and Father Nicholas Gruner are fully covered in an excellent article in our Appendix H. [“The Blind Leading the Blind.”](#)]

Atila S. Guimaraes: This neo-traditionalist of Tradition In Action unlike his fellow “recognize and resisters,” has done even deeper research on Church related issues. This is especially true concerning Fatima (especially on the “two Sister Lucys” phenomenon) and the expose of post-conciliar Rome’s dirty deeds. He has associated with him excellent writers such as Marian T. Horvat, Ph.D., Dr. Carol Byrne and others. However, here too, we see the faulty logic of the post-conciliar “popes” being regarded as true popes. Though his work as well as others on his website is excellent (we have quoted from it liberally in this work) the conclusions are based on the “recognize and resist” position giving a faulty picture.

Michael Voris: This is truly a case of the “blind leading the blind.” This man and his “Vortex” video presentations are really fraudulent. Michael Voris is a Novus Ordo agent who gives the appearance of conservatism but his theology is of the erroneous Novus Ordo theological variety. His Vortex videos are full of hypocrisy and one-sided reporting, and worse – heresy. He is also a self-admitted homosexual. He gives enough truth so that a greater falsehood is believed by the unsuspecting. You might want to see the following: [“SHAM! Michael Voris “BAM” Vortex”](#) at www.novusordowatch.org/

[Also see: [“Heresy in the Vortex: Will Michael Voris Retract?”](#)

[For Voris’ homosexuality admitted, see: [“Michael Voris Out of the Closet”](#) at www.traditioninaction.org.]

Furthermore, the absurdity of the “recognize and resist” position unfortunately held by so many neo-traditionalists is one that has been exposed by those who hold the sedevacantist position such as Bishop Donald Sanborn and Father Cekada.

First, we will examine the false position of the “recognize and resist” neo-traditionalists on Vatican II and the post-conciliar “popes.” In a question and answer format, Bishop Donald Sanborn explains this erroneous position quite thoroughly.

Ques. 6. “What false doctrine does (Vatican II) teach concerning collegiality?”

“The teaching of Vatican II concerning collegiality alters the monarchical constitution of the Catholic Church, with which she was endowed by the Divine Savior. The doctrine of Vatican II, confirmed by the 1983 Code of Canon Law, which states that the subject (the possessor) of the supreme authority of the Church is the college of bishops

together with the pope, is contrary to the defined doctrine of the Council of Florence and of Vatican I.”

Ques. 7. “What is wrong with the New Mass, and the liturgical changes which have been promulgated since Vatican II?”

“The liturgical changes of Vatican II reflect the doctrinal errors which I have just mentioned. The new liturgy is an **ecumenical** liturgy, and seeks to erase any doctrines which are distinctly Catholic, and to turn the Catholic liturgy into a form of worship which would not be offensive to any Protestant. It is man-centered worship, stripped of all symbolism of the supernatural. The *Ordo Missae* of Paul VI is an evil liturgical discipline, because (1) it contains a heretical definition of the Mass; (2) it was composed with the express purpose of making an ecumenical liturgy, pleasing to Protestants, stripped of Catholic truths concerning the priesthood, the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, and the Real Presence of Christ in the Holy Eucharist; (3) it was composed with the help and input of six Protestant ministers, which shows the heretical spirit in which it was conceived and formulated; (4) its authors systematically deleted from its prayers and lessons doctrines which would be offensive to heretics; (5) it teaches, both by its omissions and by its symbolism and gestures, heresies and errors concerning the priesthood, the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, and the Real Presence of Christ in the Holy Eucharist. Furthermore, it is most probably invalid owing to a defect of intention which it causes in him who celebrates it, and owing, at least in the vernacular, to a blasphemous alteration of the words of Christ in the consecration formula.”

Ques. 8. “What is wrong with the disciplines which have emanated from Vatican II?”

“The 1983 Code of Canon Law contains the heresy of Vatican II concerning the Church, mentioned above. It also permits sacrilege to the Blessed Sacrament, by approving of its reception by non-Catholics, which is a mortal sin, and permits *communicatio in sacris* with non-Catholics, which is a mortal sin. In addition, the *Ecumenical Directory* of 1993 permits ecumenical practices which have always been taught by the Church to be morally sinful.”

Ques. 9. “What does all this mean?”

“It means that Vatican II and its subsequent reforms have given us a *new religion*, a religion which is substantially different from the Roman Catholic Faith founded by Christ. The reformers have substantially altered the three main components of religion: ***doctrine, worship and discipline***. The result is that the reformers are promoting a religion of ecumenism in place of the Roman Catholic religion, which has always taught that it alone is the one, true Faith, and that all other religions are false. The Vatican II religion teaches doctrines which have been condemned by the Church in the past. It has instituted rites and disciplines which are Protestant in nature. As a result the religion which Catholics find in their local parishes and schools, although in name Catholic, is a new, non-Catholic religion already condemned by the Catholic Church.”

Bishop Sanborn then goes on to explain why Vatican II Novus Ordo “popes” cannot be true popes:

Ques. 11. “If what you are saying is true, what does it say about the Vatican II popes?”

“It says that it is impossible that they be true Catholic popes.”

Ques. 12. “Why can they not be true Catholic popes and true Catholic bishops?”

“They cannot be true Catholic popes because it is impossible that the authority of the Roman Catholic Church, which is Christ’s authority, give to the universal Church false doctrines, false liturgical practices, and false disciplines.”

Ques. 13. “Why cannot authority of the Roman Catholic Church give to the universal Church false doctrines, false liturgical practices, and false disciplines?”

“Precisely because it is the authority of Christ. The Pope is assisted by the Holy Ghost in the promulgation of dogma and morals, and in the enactment of liturgical laws and pastoral disciplines. In the same way that it is unimaginable that Christ could promulgate these errors or enact these sinful disciplines, so it is unimaginable that the assistance which He gives to the Church through the Holy Ghost could permit such things. Hence, the fact that the Vatican II popes have done these things is a *certain sign* that they do not have the authority of Christ.

“The teachings of Vatican II and the reforms which proceed from it are ***contrary to the Faith and ruinous of our eternal salvation***. But since the Church is both indefectible and infallible, it cannot give to the faithful doctrines, laws, liturgy, and disciplines ***which are contrary to the Faith and ruinous of our eternal salvation***. We must therefore conclude that this Council and these reforms do not proceed from the Church, that is, the Holy Ghost, but from an evil influence within the Church. From this it follows that those who have promulgated this evil Council and these evil reforms have not promulgated them with the authority of the Church, which is the authority of Christ. From this we rightfully conclude that their claim to have this authority is false, despite whatever appearance they may have, even despite an apparently valid election to the papacy.”

[The above is taken from: “Questions and Answers: Vatican II, the Pope and SSPX” – Most Rev. Donald J. Sanborn. www.traditionalmass.org.]

Some neo-traditionalists rightfully acknowledge that the Vatican II Novus Ordo sect can’t possibly be the Catholic Church but yet insist that the Vatican II “popes” are valid, true popes. They may admit that these Vatican II “popes” are so-called “bad popes,” and that they have departed from tradition. Some may even recognize them as heretical but only as “material” heretics but yet still hold they cannot be antipopes. They maintain they are valid “popes” even though they head new religion in contradiction to true Catholic teachings and doctrine. Such a absurd position puts a true pope at the head of a false church. Such an absolutely ridiculous position separates a true pope from a true Church, which is impossible.

Pope Leo XIII on January 22, 1899 stated: “*Where Peter (the pope) is, there is the Church...*”

Hence, a true pope heads a true Church and a false pope heads a false church. To recognize a false “pope” (Bergoglio –a.k.a. Francis; Ratzinger – a.k.a. Benedict XVI) as a true pope means one must also recognize his false church (Vatican II sect) as a true church in its entirety. This would be contrary to the Catholic Faith.

Pope Leo XIII, *Satis Cognitum* (#5) June 29, 1896: “*When the divine founder decreed that the Church should be **one in faith, in government, and in communion, He chose Peter and his successors as THE PRINCIPLE AND CENTER, as it were, of this unity.***”

Moreover, if you believe that either Bergoglio or Ratzinger are valid and true “popes,” that requires you to have the same faith as they do and are in communion with their apostate Vatican II Novus Ordo sect.

Pope Leo XIII, *Satis Cognitum* (#10), June 29, 1896: “*For this reason, **as the unity of the faith is of necessity required for the unity of the Church**, inasmuch as it is the body of the faithful, so also for this same unity, inasmuch as the Church is a divinely constituted society, unity of government, which effects and involves **unity of communion, is necessary jure divino (by divine law).***”

This is an extremely important issue because to affirm a particular person is your pope and head of the Church means you, by divine law, share communion and faith with that person.

Pope Gregory XVI, *Commissum divinitus* (#10), May 17, 1835: “*...Christ established this ecclesiastical power for the benefit of unity. **And what is this unity unless one person is placed in charge of the whole Church who protects it and joins all its members in the one profession of faith...***”

The pope is essential to the unity of the Church and cannot be separate from it.

Pope Pius IX – Allocution to Pilgrims, Nov. 27, 1871; in *Papal Teachings: The Church*, n. 389: “***The Church can never be reconciled with error, and the Pope cannot be separated from the Church.***”

Meditate on the words of these great popes and let that sink in.

Fellay’s Fairytales

For the past several years SSPX Superior General Bishop Bernard Fellay has been leaning towards a compromise deal with the heretical, apostate Novus Ordo sect of Vatican II. This has caused a most serious internal crisis within the Society which it has ever known. If the SSPX joins the Vatican II sect, the last major remnant of traditionalism will fall.

Furthermore, while claiming not to give up on “doctrinal combat” against Modernism, the superiors of the Society “*have made the **canonical recognition the essential priority** of the Society. Some doctrinal aspects are still in their agenda, but they are placed on the **second level**. Thus, everything must be ‘redefined’ according to this new priority.*” [[“A Soft SSPX Walking Towards Its Suicide” by Fr. Juan Carlos Ortiz.](#)]

The SSPX has taken a soft, compromising position:

“*This ‘hermeneutic’ demands that the SSPX authorities make a distorted ‘re-thinking’ of what Archbishop Lefebvre understood as being a priority for the Society; for*

example, they only quote words he spoke **before** the break with Rome in 1988, or his more conciliatory words concerning the official authorities of the Church.

*“Thus, what was formerly vigorously rejected in the Conciliar Church is now ‘rethought’ with a view toward accepting if not totally at least, this new attitude more by what **they do not say** in regard to the conciliar authorities, **by omission**, rather than by direct speech.*

“Except for a few more firm phrases here and there (to reassure the ‘harder’ line among us), we can see a long-lasting ‘positive’ attitude towards the teachings and the actions of the conciliar authorities, and in particular of Benedict XVI.” [Ibid.]

Even though, at an October 11, 2013 press conference, the SSPX Superior General Bishop Bernard Fellay said of Francis: **“We now have in front of us a genuine modernist.”** – he has since said that Francis calls them (the SSPX) Catholic and even indicated they were thinking the same on the process of regularization. Even with Benedict XVI, Fellay stated that **“Rome started an authentic renewal.”** Several priests of the SSPX have spoken out against the compromising “fairytale” words and his softening attitude towards conciliar authorities which result in actions bringing the Society closer to its demise.

Father Juan Carlos Ortiz is one of these (who we have just quoted) who has said that Bishop Fellay is the architect of the internal crisis of the SSPX. Father Juan Jose Turco is another priest who has stated to Fellay that there are *‘doctrinal flaws involved in the ... talks with Rome.’* This was at the time antipope Benedict XVI was in office.

Father Turco questioned Bishop Fellay:

“Why were things that Archbishop Lefebvre has said and done hidden or misrepresented?”

“How can we have continued on [with the talks] despite the fact that Rome has not converted?”

“How can you present a false image of Benedict XVI as if he would be regularly favoring Tradition? How does he show this? Is it by his saying that the Traditional Mass is subordinate to the New Mass or by seeking to merge the two? Is it by his lifting of the excommunication as if it were valid? Is it by his saying that we are outside the Church if we do not accept the Council? Is it by his using the image of the Cure of Ars to encourage ‘the active participation of the laity’ or his embellishing of Modernism with ‘holiness’ and ‘piety’ in order to thus save the modernist liturgy?”

Father Turco could not stay within the SSPX for these reasons and more. He states:

“I cannot agree to the prohibitions which demanded that I remain silent about the Modernism of Benedict XVI. It is incredible that this has occurred in the Society of Saint Pius X.” [“[Fellay: ‘Rome Started an Authentic Renewal...’](http://www.traditioninaction.org)” www.traditioninaction.org.]

Furthermore, no official criticism was permitted within the SSPX of Benedict XVI’s visit to Rome’s Synagogue in January of 2010.

Father Gabriel Grosso of Argentina is yet another priest who has left the SSPX. In his letter of resignation to his Argentine superiors, Father Grosso stated:

*“I believe – and for this reason I decided to act accordingly – that the fight has reached the point spoken of by the Angel to the Church of Sardis: **“Be watchful and***

strengthen the things that remain, which are ready to die. For I find not thy works full before my God. (Apoc. 3:2).

*“Therefore, in my view, to approach modernist Rome is futile, and worse, it is harmful, because until now **Rome has shown** that it will devour all the traditionalist groups and reduce them to the synthesis that it believes is the Church, that is to say, Vatican II. And of course, Benedict XVI is the chief mentor of this Church.*

*“Now it seems that you and Bishop Bernard Fellay have faith in him and believe that he will save the Church: **‘We can indeed hope that God will reward the undeniable valor that Benedict XVI has shown by conceding the two prerequisites that the SSPX solicited, and that He will give him the strength and lights necessary to carry out such a restoration, which seems impossible from the human point of view.’**(your editorial in ***Jesus Christi*, n. 121**). [“This Road is Drawing the SSPX to its Ruin” – excerpt from: [“Letter of Resignation of Fr. Gabriel Grosso.” www.traditioninaction.org.](http://www.traditioninaction.org)]*

In the last few years, Bishop Fellay has moved the SSPX ever closer to union with apostate Rome. In 2012 however, it appeared Fellay stumbled “at the finish line.” In mid-September of that year, according to Bishop Tissier of the SSPX:

*“On 30 June 2012 – this is a secret but will be revealed to the public – the Pope himself wrote a letter to our Superior General Mgr. Fellay: **‘I confirm to you that in order to be fully reintegrated into the Catholic Church, you must really accept the Second Vatican Council and the post-conciliar teachings.’**” [[“Stumbling At the Finish Line: Another Look at the SSPX’s Illogical Stance on the Pope Question” www.novusordowatch.org.](http://www.novusordowatch.org)]*

On June 29th, Bishop Fellay said the SSPX was back “to square one.” However, the bishop was still quite hopeful that some sort of deal could be hammered out without a complete capitulation regarding the Council. He told the official SSPX news organ, **DICI**:

“It must be acknowledged that these discussions have allowed us to present clearly the various problems that we experience with regard to Vatican II. What has changed is the fact that Rome no longer makes total acceptance of Vatican II a prerequisite for the canonical solution. Today, in Rome, some people regard a different understanding of the Council as something that is not decisive for the future of the Church, since the Church is more than the Council.” [“Interview with Bishop Fellay on Relations with Rome,” Ibid.]

Since 2012, Fellay has continually pushed for union with apostate Rome. His optimism however, was at odds with Bishop Tissier, who along with the two other SSPX bishops have been highly critical of the Society’s official policy of appeasement.

Bishop Tissier strongly objected to the need of the SSPX to be “reintegrated” into the “Church,” and drawing from the words of Christ, he said the practical consequences of such a move would be for the Society, *“to place our lamp under the bushel for our integration in the Conciliar world.”*

As for the Novus Ordo claim the Society is somewhat “irregular”:

“The irregularity is not ours. It is that of Rome. A Modernist Rome. A Liberal Rome that has renounced Christ the King. A Rome that had been condemned in advance by all the Popes up until the eve of the [Second Vatican] Council. On the other hand, the experience of the priestly societies that have joined current Rome is that all, the ones after the others, included Campos and the Good Shepherd, have been constrained to accept the

Vatican II Council. And we know what has become of Bishop Rifan, of Campos, who now has no objection to celebrating the new mass and who has forbidden his priests from criticizing the Council.” [Bishop Tissier de Mallerais: “The Irregularity is that of Rome, a Modernist Rome” as quoted in: [“Stumbling at the Finish Line: Another Look at the SSPX’s Illogical Stance on the Pope Question.”](http://www.novusordowatch.org) [www.novusordowatch.org.](http://www.novusordowatch.org)]

It is becoming very apparent that Fellay’s “fairytales” for union with apostate Rome that is the effeminate Rome (as per Saint John Bosco’s prophecy), is history once again repeating itself. Or as aptly put by the Psalm 129 website, it’s “Campos all over again.”

“History is repeating itself, in the early 2000s, the Society of St. Pius X correctly argued that the priests of the Diocese of Campos were being re-molded, little by little, by the Conciliar Church. Now in 2017, it is the Society that is slowly but surely being made anew.

“In his January 6, 2003 letter to Friends and Benefactors (http://archives.sspcx.org/superior_generals_news/supgen_63.htm.), Bishop Fellay exposed for all to see the erroneous thinking of Campos and how they were falling into a trap. His remarks can now be re-applied to present day relations between the Society and Modernist Rome. Let’s look at three quotations from that letter in particular.

“Here is Bishop Fellay speaking about Campos and how they claimed there were two different phases in the life of Bishop de Castro Mayer:

“Bishop Rifan, in the course of a brief visit to Europe, sent to see Dom Gerard at Le Barroux Abbey in France to present his apologies for having so criticized him back in 1988 when Dom Gerard condemned Archbishop Lefebvre’s consecrating of four bishops. In a lecture he gave to the monks, Bishop Rifan pretended there were two phases in the life of Bishop de Castro Meyer: up till 1981 he was supposedly a docile bishop respecting the rest of the hierarchy, from 1981 onwards he was a much harder churchman... ‘We choose to follow the pre-1981 de Castro Mayer,’ said Bishop Rifan to the monks, some of whom were surprised of such words, and one of them was scandalized to the point of coming over to the SSPX.’

“This is precisely what the Society is doing today to Archbishop Lefebvre. They always highlight the Archbishop of the 1970s and early 1980s. Never do they quote the Archbishop from 1988 onward. Of course, we know why. The Archbishop of ’88 onward refutes the ‘regularization’ efforts(http://archives.sspcx.org/archbishop_lefebvre/two_years_after_the_consecrations.htm) of the neo-SSPX. Let’s update Bishop Fellay’s 2003 quote to 2017:

“Bishop Fellay, in the course of a brief visit to the United States, went to St. Mary’s, Kansas to update the faithful on the Society’s talks with Rome. In a lecture he gave, Bishop Fellay pretended there were two phases in the life of Archbishop Lefebvre: up till 1988 he was supposedly a docile bishop respecting the rest of the hierarchy, from 1988 onwards he was a much harder churchman... ‘We choose to follow the pre-1988 Lefebvre, said Bishop Fellay to the faithful, some of whom were surprised at such words, and many of them were scandalized to the point of coming over to the Resistance.” [“Campos All Over Again.” [www.psalms129.wordpress.com.](http://www.psalms129.wordpress.com)]

Bishop Fellay’s statements of today contradict what he has said before. The SSPX of old condemns the SSPX of today. Consider the following:

“The parallels between the Society of St. Pius X’s ‘regularization’ process and the ‘regularization’ of Campos and other Ecclesia Dei groups are astounding. The SSPX of old condemned nearly word for word everything the SSPX of 2017 is saying. It is like a collective amnesia has befallen their leaders.” [[“The SSPX Condemns the SSPX.”](http://www.psalm129.wordpress.com) www.psalm129.wordpress.com]

The Bishop Fellay of 2017 should go back and listen or reread the Bishop Fellay of 2004:

“We have presented evidence on this blog over the past several months that irrefutably shows that the Society is saying things today that are directly opposed to what it has said in the past. Today, we continue that practice. Below are snippets from a conference given by Bishop Bernard Fellay in November of 2004 (http://www.angelusonline.org/index.php?section=articles&subsection=show_article&article_id+2351). The Bishop’s remarks are contrary to what His Excellency says today regarding a deal with Rome. His words:

“On the other hand, you have those who say, ‘Look, Rome is opening its arms. Rome is saying, ‘Come in; we’ll give you an apostolic administration, we’ll give you whatever you want,’ so why are you so stand-offish?’ I’ll tell you why, which is one of the purposes of this conference.

“I’ll start with a crushing piece of recent news which illustrates so clearly what happens when you offer your finger ... your hand ... your arm to the present Rome. We have right in our faces a striking example of what happens to those who trust the present Rome. I speak of Campos.

“When Campos was about to make the agreement with Rome, Bishop de Galarreta went to see Bishop Rangel and then I did, too. I told him, ‘Look at what they are doing to the Society of St. Peter.’ He replied, ‘Well, what Rome offers us is so big that we cannot help but trust them. Of course, it’s a question of opinion; it’s a matter of prudence.’ There was nothing more I could do. His thinking was that since Rome consented to grant them a bishop and their Tridentine life, Campos was being granted everything it wanted, so they wanted to sign an agreement.” [[“Bishop Fellay of 2004 vs. Bishop Fellay of 2017.”](http://www.psalm129.wordpress.com) www.psalm129.wordpress.com.]

For more on Bishop Fellay’s and the SSPX contradictions and changes in position see our Appendix I. “The SSPX Fellay Fallacies.”

In March 2017 a Vatican prelate said regarding the SSPX Rome ‘regularization’ and reconciliation, *“The Holy Father is pressing forward.”* This prelate was “Archbishop Guido Pozzo who revealed this in an interview. The relevant facts concerning this are as follows:



*“Pozzo is the secretary for the Pontifical Commission Ecclesia Dei, the Vatican’s dicastery that exclusively deals with matters pertaining to the Lefebvrist Society of St. Pius X (SSPX). The name Ecclesia Dei is derived from the document that established the commission, John Paul II’s eponymous *motu proprio* of July 2, 1988, in which the definitive rift with the SSPX was formalized after Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre and Bishop Antonio de Castro Meyer had consecrated four bishops two days prior, in defiance of John Paul II’s express prohibition. The bishops in question were Bernard Fellay, Richard*

Williamson, Alfonso de Galarreta, and Bernard Tissier de Mallerais.

*“In the Ecclesia Dei Commission, Pozzo’s immediate superior is the Modernist ‘Cardinal’ Gerhard Ludwig Muller, long a foe of the Lefebvrists, who just recently claimed – according to SSPX Superior Bishop Fellay – that he wants the SSPX to come aboard the Vatican II Church **so that they can help fight Modernism!** This reported statement of his is as credible as a career arsonist recruiting for the local fire brigade, but that’s another issue.*

“In today’s interview for the German daily Die Tagespost, from which we provide excerpts in English... Pozzo mentions once again that the SSPX will have to agree to a doctrinal declaration presented to them some time ago by the Vatican. No word yet on when ‘Cardinal’ Muller will be required to make his own profession of faith and explicitly renounce his heresies (he denies the dogma of Transubstantiation, the Perpetual Virginity of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and the bodily Resurrection of Christ), but we suggest you not hold your breath.” [[“SSPX-Rome Reconciliation: Vatican Prelate says ‘The Holy Father is Pressing Forward.’”](#) www.novusordowatch.org.]

In the interview, Guido Pozzo stated in part that the SSPX will have to agree to a doctrinal declaration but the Vatican “*guarantees, by means of a special law with the appropriate statutes, the preservation of the spiritual, theological, liturgical, disciplinary, and pastoral identity of the SSPX. There are no fixed temporal deadlines, however...*” [Ibid.]

The interview continues with a discussion on the doctrinal questions concerning Vatican II especially dealing with what has been termed “interpretations” and “misunderstandings.” Regarding the Vatican II Council doctrines Pozzo stated:

“There is complete agreement with the SSPX on one absolutely fundamental point. The Magisterium of the Church is not above the written or transmitted Word of God but is as its service by not teaching anything except that which has been handed down (cf. (Vatican II’s) Dei Verbum, 10) ... This means that if an interpretation or an understanding or a practice of Vatican II is suggested that represents discontinuity or a rupture with the Catholic doctrine (as) previously defined or taught, (then) such an interpretation must be rejected as wrong or improper. The problem, then, is not the Second Vatican Council as such but a certain manner of understanding, applying, and practicing the Council, in other words, the so-called ‘spirit of the council.’ Pope Benedict XVI has spoken of a ‘true council’ and a ‘virtual council,’ although the latter is the fruit of the mass media, of modernist theological currents, in other words, of the ‘[conciliar ideology]’ which has eclipsed the authentic ‘mens’ [Latin for ‘intent’ or ‘understanding’] of the council fathers.” [Ibid.]

The final agreement between the SSPX and apostate, “effeminate” Rome is at the time of this writing, only one set of signatures away. A short review heading to the present situation between the SSPX and Rome:

“1988: Society of Saint Pius X leader Archbishop Lefebvre signs, the following day he changes his mind when John Paul II and Cardinal Ratzinger are not clear on the matter of bishops.

“2012: Just as SSPX Superior-general is called to Rome to what he thinks is the final signing, Ratzinger, now Benedict XVI, has one of the greatest about-faces of his Pontificate and, pressured by some Cardinals, asks for another doctrinal statement. The

deal falls.

“2017: All signs point to an imminent agreement between the ultra-liberal Pontiff from Argentina, Francis, and the ultra-conservative Traditionalist Society.

“This Monday evening in Rome, religious correspondent Marco Tosatti (with Sandro Magister, the best reader of the current Pontificate) confirms that just one set of signatures separates the Society from full integration within the Church.

“Not only that, he confirms news that Rorate had: Unlike the fake news spread out last month about the Church of Saint Mary on the Esquiline Hill (that belongs to the Vicariate of the City of Time and is not for sale), the building being negotiated for the Rome headquarters of the Society is this:

“It’s the Church and former school and convent of the Sisters of the Immaculate Conception – a complex that includes the Church of Saint Mary Immaculate and Saint Benedict Joseph Labre, in the Tuscolano neighborhood of Rome (corner of Via Monza and Via Taranto), very near the Basilica of the Holy Cross in Jerusalem and near the Cathedral of Rome, St. John in the Lateran.

“We know that because we have learned that the Sisters have already contacted the appropriate Roman Curia congregation and are waiting for authorization to continue negotiations.

“Francis and the SSPX: It really is a matter more of when than of if.” [[Third Time’s the Charm – Tosatti: ‘SSPX and Vatican Just One Step From Final Agreement’ – The Future Roman Headquarters.](#)] www.rorate-caeli.blogspot.com.]

Antipope Francis has given permission for SSPX priests to hear confession and to anoint the sick. As far as the Society priestly ordinations that these would take place with the “Holy See’s” authorization and without the need for the local bishop’s consent. As of now, the “Holy See,” according to Ecclesia Dei’s secretary, only allows and tolerates the Fraternity of Saint Pius X’s priestly ordinations, considering them valid but not licit, as long as the local bishop is informed of the names of the candidates for ordination.

According to the La Stampa web site:

“Pope Francis has only declared legitimate the administration of the sacraments of penance and the anointing of the sick. It is precisely in order to make all the other sacramental acts legitimate as well as valid that a canonical solution needs to be found for the Fraternity.” {[“Fraternity of St. Pius X Ever Closer to Reconciliation” by Andrea Tornelli, Vatican City.](#) www.lastampa.it.]

As of April 2017 marriages at SSPX chapels are being “authorized” by Ecclesia Dei and antipope Francis. Here are further details on this cunning document on SSPX marriages:

“Today, April 4, the Modernist Vatican took another significant step towards fully ‘integrating’ the Lefebvrist Society of St. Pius X (SSPX) into that much-vaunted ‘full communion’ with itself.

“In a letter dated March 27 but not released until today, the Pontifical Commission Ecclesia Dei instructs local ordinaries (i.e. ‘bishops’ of dioceses) that they are permitted to grant faculties for witnessing marriages to priests of the SSPX operating in their dioceses, given certain stipulations laid out in the document.”

From the English translation of the letter signed by “Cardinal” Gerhard Ludwig

Muller and “Archbishop” Guido Pozzo which received full approbation of “Pope” Francis:

“Following the same pastoral outlook which seeks to reassure the conscience of the faithful, despite the objective persistence of the canonical irregularity in which for the time being the Society of St. Pius X finds itself, the Holy Father, following a proposal by the congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith and the Pontifical Commission Ecclesia Dei, has decided to authorize Local Ordinaries the possibility to grant faculties for the celebration of marriages of faithful who follow the pastoral activity of the Society, according to the following provisions.

“Insofar as possible, the Local Ordinary is to grant the delegation to assist at the marriage to a priest of the Diocese (or in any event, to a fully regular priest), such that the priest may receive the consent of the parties during the marriage rite, followed, in keeping the liturgy of the Vetus Ordo, by the celebration of Mass, which may be celebrated by a priest of the Society.

“Where the above is not possible, or if there are no priests in the Diocese able to receive the consent of the parties, the Ordinary may grant the necessary faculties to the priest of the Society who is also to celebrate the Holy Mass, reminding him of the duty to forward the relevant documents to the Diocesan Curia as soon as possible.”

To make sure the reader understands just what is being said here, we present a portion of Novus Ordo Watch’s analysis of this letter:

“What is being given? It is the authorization to grant faculties (basically, to grant the necessary jurisdiction) to officiate at weddings (i.e. to act as the official witness if the Church in a wedding, receiving the consent of the spouses and joining them in Holy Matrimony) to priests of the Society of St. Pius X under the condition that a Novus Ordo priest ‘cannot’ do so. If a Novus Ordo priest can be found to do so, he is to officiate at the wedding, although the Mass itself may be celebrated by an SSPX priest in either case.

*To whom is it given? The authorization is given to the local Modernist bishop of the diocese, not to the SSPX. Rome is permitting (not requiring) diocesan ‘bishops’ to delegate jurisdiction for officiating at weddings to SSPX priests. This is an important distinction because people are prone to misunderstand this. For example, the headline given by the semi-trad web site One Peter Five, **‘Rome Grants SSPX Faculties to Celebrate Marriage,’** is misleading. Unlike what they did back in 2015 for confessions... Rome did not grant the SSPX blanket faculties to witness marriages. Rather, the Vatican has merely instructed Novus Ordo bishops that they are now permitted to give such faculties to SSPX priests in restricted cases and only if they wish to do so.” [[“Vatican Issues Cunning Document on SSPX Marriages.” April 4, 2017.](#) www.novusordowatch.org]*

Even though the document was issued by the Vatican’s Pontifical Commission Ecclesia Dei and signed by Muller and Pozzo, it was decided by the apostate antipope Francis himself and “*confirmed his approval of the present letter and ordered its publication.*” This antipope has done his best (or should we say, worst) to destroy what is left of the Catholic Faith and draw any Catholic groups who still hold to Catholic Tradition (i.e. the Society of St. Pius X, the Society of Campos, the Society of St. Peter, the Institute of Christ the King, and similar groups) into the heretical, apostate “black hole” vortex of ecumenical syncretist destruction. The Novus Ordo “priest” will be the one that will

witness the consent of the spouses in marriage thus opening the door for Novus Ordo clerics into the SSPX sanctuaries much the same way that Novus Ordo “share sanctuaries” with Protestants. They will simply be another guest at the ecumenical table of a false one-world “church.”

This whole Fellay fairytale-Roman “Trojan Horse” is really an ongoing nightmare and mesmerizing deception of all time. For what we have being played out is a Society which has maintained the true traditions (to a certain degree), the Latin Tridentine Mass of the centuries; a Society named after a great Pope and Saint who condemned Modernism as the **“synthesis of all heresies”** being “regularized” and “reconciled” (swallowed by the apostate, heretical Zionist “snake” of Rome to be “united” (ingested) into a false, heretical and apostate “church” - what the Emmerich prophecies said would become the “Church of Darkness” – all because Muller needs Fellay’s SSPX to **“help fight Modernism.”** “Pope” Francis, Muller and Pozzo are Modernists themselves. In fact it seems Fellay forgot he called Francis **“a genuine Modernist”** but now says this is the “pope” of the “Catholic” Church, and that the “pope” sees the SSPX as “Catholic.” How absurd and insane is this? This is a deal with the Devil! The intended goal of the Zionist-Judeo-Masonic-controlled Vatican Novus Ordo sect is to see to it the last remnant of Catholic Tradition and pockets of resistance are neutralized and wiped out (or swallowed up).

But it is actually worse than that. The Judeo-Freemasons know that in order to defeat Catholicism and thus true Christianity, they have to control all opposition. It has been calculated to maneuver Catholic groups such as the SSPX towards such a demise. It’s called “controlled opposition.”

The SSPX: The Ultimate in Controlled Opposition

The Zionist-Judeo-Masons have had a plan in place based on their planned program from the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. This plan goes back to 900 B.C. This set of 24 protocols is a plan to infiltrate from within all governments (especially Church government) and institutions throughout the world. Their main target of this world takeover is the Catholic Church. Incorporated within this plan is a specific set of instructions to infiltrate and control all opposition to their plans. This is called **“controlled opposition”** as outlined in Protocol No. 12. Note what it says:

“...Among those making attacks upon us will also be organs established by us, but they will attack exclusively points that we have predetermined to alter. Not a single announcement will reach the public without our control.”

The Protocol No. 12 of the Learned Elders of Zion (the Grand Masters of World Zionism) goes on to explain how they set up journals and the press which puts them in possession of tremendous influence over the public at large. This does include all “Catholic” journals which goes a long way to influence Catholic opinion. Protocol No. 12 goes on to describe three ranks of their agents of the press and opinion makers, set up in such a way as to serve the liberal, tepid neutral as well as conservative interests. In such a way they will fool the public and all Christians especially.

“...All journals published by us will be of the most opposite, in appearance,

tendencies and opinions, thereby creating confidence in us and bringing over to us our quite unsuspecting opponents, who will thus fall into our trap and be rendered harmless.

“In the front rank will stand organs of an official character. They will always stand guard over our interests, and therefore their influence will be comparatively insignificant.

“In the second rank will be the semi-official organs, whose part it will be to attract the tepid and indifferent.

“In the third rank we shall set up our own, to all appearances, opposition, which, in at least one of its organs, will present what looks like the very antipodes to us. Our real opponents at heart will accept this simulated opposition as their own and will show us their cards.

“...When a pulse quickens these hands will lead opinion in the direction of our aims for an excited patient loses all power of judgment and easily yields to suggestion. Those fools who will think they are repeating the opinion of a newspaper of their own camp will be repeating our opinions or any opinion that seems desirable for us. In the vain belief that they are following the organ of their party they will in fact follow the flag which we hang out for them.” [From Protocol No. 12, Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion translated by Victor Marsden.]

How does this apply to the Society of Saint Pius X? There is evidence which we will present in this subchapter that indicates that “Archbishop” Marcel Lefebvre was a Masonic agent and that early on the SSPX was formed for the purpose of controlling the opposition to the Vatican II revolution launched within the Church in the early 1960s. But before we present that, here is some basic history of the SSPX.

The SSPX was established by “Archbishop” Marcel Lefebvre in 1970. He was a retired missionary bishop who had served in Africa. Though the “Archbishop” did not reject the possibility of reforming sacramental rites, he did reject the specific reforms of the Mass promulgated in 1969 in the Missal of Paul VI.

In 1971 “Archbishop” Lefebvre started a seminary in Ecône, Switzerland, to train priests for the Society. Despite warnings from antipope Paul VI, Lefebvre ordained the first priests in 1976. These priests were considered by the Vatican II sect to be valid but illicit. Antipope Paul VI immediately suspended the “Archbishop’s” priestly faculties and those he ordained.

In 1988, Lefebvre fearing he would die with no one to carry on with the Society, sought an agreement with the “Holy See” for a lawful continuation of the Society. However, Lefebvre consecrated four bishops without a papal mandate (from antipope John Paul II) and for that he was excommunicated from an apostate Vatican II “church.” – but to all appearance from the Catholic Church. Lefebvre along with Bishop Antonio de Castro Meyer consecrated four bishops: Bernard Fellay, Bernard Tissier de Mallerais, Richard Williamson, and Alfonso de Galarreta on June 30, 1988. Antipope Benedict XVI lifted these excommunications in 2009.

In 1989 the Priestly Fraternity of Saint Peter (FSSP) was formed – brought about by an agreement with Rome. They are now part of the apostate Vatican II sect forced to say Paul VI’s false mass. The above is the basic “skeletal” facts of the SSPX. There is much more history that could “flesh” this out, but that is beyond the scope of this subchapter.

What is needed is to get a better idea of the thinking and complexities of this man,

Marcel Lefebvre, we refer the reader to our Appendix J. “Pro-Sedevacantism Quotes from Archbishop Lefebvre.” This is very important to read before continuing with this chapter.

But who was this man, Marcel Lefebvre, really? For that we need to look a little deeper into the past. Marcel Lefebvre was supposedly made a priest in 1929 by known Freemason, Archilles Lienart. Lienart was made a Freemason in 1928 prior to his elevation as a bishop. This elevation to the episcopate was null and void due to the fact that Lienart was made “bishop” after he had been made a Freemason. Thus the ordination of Lefebvre in 1929 was made by the Freemason Lienart making it invalid.

The SSPX tried to argue that Lefebvre, though not made a priest in 1929 by Lienart because Lienart was a Freemason, nevertheless was made a priest by the co-consecrators at Lefebvre’s Episcopal consecration in 1947. However, Saint Thomas Aquinas’ Summa Theologica, Supp. 40, 5 proves otherwise. This is made clear in the following:

“‘Sacrament of Order,’ In this sense, Aquinas distinguishes that he means ‘...as a sacrament ... every Order is directed to the sacrament of the Eucharist. Wherefore since the bishop has not a higher power than the priest. In this respect the episcopate is not an Order.’ The Episcopal elevation does not place any indelible character upon the soul. Thus, the candidate for the episcopacy must already have been validly ordained. This is the point that the SSPX tried to obfuscate in their 1988 Angelus article they released attempting to defend against the exposure of Lienart’s Freemasonry and his 1947 attempt to elevate Lefebvre. They attributed Lefebvre’s validity as having come – not from Lienart – but from the Episcopal power of the two valid co-consecrators present with Archilles Lienart in 1947.”

Relative to this, the Summa Theologica, Supp. 40, 5 clearly states:

“The Episcopal power depends on the priestly power, since no one can receive the Episcopal power unless he have previously the priestly power. Therefore the episcopate is not an Order.”

So to counter this fact as found in the Summa Theologica, “the SSPX two years later came up with another article in the Angelus now arguing that one has to accept the elevation of Lienart in 1928 as being valid – even though they do not deny he was a Freemason – on the belief that since no one could know his mind at the time and that he had a proper Episcopal elevation ceremony, then we must assume (False, not the whole of the teaching. They likely KNOW this – TCW) he had the minimal proper intent.” [[“The Novus Ordo Sect’s SSPX” www.tcwblog.com](http://www.tcwblog.com)]

But in regards to intention:

*“With this inherent defect of ‘form’ is joined the defect of ‘intention’ which is equally essential to the Sacrament. The Church does not judge about the mind and intention, in so far as it is something by its nature internal; but in so far as it (intention) is **manifested externally** she is bound to judge concerning it.” - Pope Leo XIII, Encyclical Apostolicae Curae (Against the validity of Anglican Orders).*

Make no mistake about it, Lienart was a full-fledged Freemason with expressed intent to destroy the Catholic Church. He made a gleeful deathbed statement in 1973 that **“...(the) Catholic Church is dead.”** This manifest intent to destroy the Catholic Church

which is the stated goal of Freemasonry is something that has been covered up. Furthermore:

*“Lefebvre himself (in an act of damage control) **acknowledged that Archilles Lienart was a Freemason** in a tape-recorded talk he gave in Montreal, Canada on May 27, 1976. Yet, then, stated that it did not adversely affect the validity of his own Orders.”*
[Ibid]

This is false of course, because as pointed out Saint Thomas’ Summa Theologica proves this false. Relative to all this and to what purpose Lefebvre created the SSPX, a note from Today’s Catholic World web site states:

*“TCW (from much evidence) views non-priest Marcel Lefebvre, to have been a ‘plant’ of (by) the Masonic novus ordo. His role: **‘To control the opposition.’**”*

Archilles Lienart was a documented Freemason and his name appeared on the 1976 Italian Registry list. The relevant portion of an article on this states:

*“Archilles, Cardinal Lienart, Bishop of Lille. He was formerly a captain in the French Army, and a life-long ultra-liberal. He led the progressive forces at the Second Vatican Council, on which account it was said that **‘his ideas were redder than his robes.’** Shortly before his death he startled those in the room by suddenly exclaiming **‘Humanly speaking, the Church is dead.’** Initiated October 15th, 1912. Code name could not be verified. [[“Archilles Lienart Documented as Freemason On 1976 Italian Registry List”](#)] – (Excerpt from Piers Compton’s published TBC Text). www.todayscatholicworld.com.]*

Further evidence of Lefebvre’s Masonic activity comes from long-time traditionalist and “publisher of the Catholic Journal ‘The Spark,’ Mr. Christopher Shannon (who was promoting the **dire** need of retaking the Throne of St. Peter in the late 1970’s) was at **The Society of St. Pius X’s** headquarters in Econe-Sion, Switzerland in the Spring of 1972, as a bona fide hopeful for the priesthood. Mr. Shannon from upon almost his immediate arrival at Marcel Lefebvre’s headquarters (launch-pad) at Econe – would become a **stunned** witness to the following very disturbing occurrences, which prompted his own decision to depart (after taking notes):

‘Personal Witness, me. Rogation Days, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday of 5th week after Easter, Year 1972. Econe-Sion, Switzerland. The two towns are only a few blocks apart. Procession through Econe-Sion from his seminary. Masonic band formed in front, led whole procession. Very disturbing! I was in procession, most uncomfortable. Never heard of such a thing. Later, back in US on TV saw other European processions led by bands. Why? Why a band? Playing band music. Why? Processions are led by the Crucifix, NOT a 15 piece band! ...anyway, I asked people in the procession what is going on here? They all said it’s the Sion Masonic band. Lefebvre is a Mason, it’s OK. Since I hadn’t yet really dug into the Masonic issue, Jewish issue, Conspiracy issue – this certainly got me started!

‘I was in Econe-Sion, 2 months, by this time very nervous about what to do if they accepted me. I went there uncomfortable to begin with, something strange about Lefebvre, Econe, his Roman Connections.’”

But Mr. Shannon intended to get ordained whatever the cost, as long as it didn't cost his soul. Shannon continues:

"The two things came together. I was getting more nervous about Masonry and Econe being right in the middle of it – Sion, Switzerland, I learned while there, was a major European Center of Freemasonry ... How did I discover all this? Again, people there told me! No digging required. Strange.

"He (Lefebvre) was ordained by a known Masonic Cardinal Archelle Lienart of whom I heard when I was in Fatima, but that is another story. I met Lienart in Fatima 2 years before, where he met with others among whom I also happened to be seeking a finish to my seminary career. Coincidence, but an instructive one." ["In Today's Catholic World Weekly News Blog: [Marcel Lefebvre's Freemasonic Activity at SSPX HQ Econe.](http://www.tcwblog.com)"] www.tcwblog.com

He ends with this:

"And this. Follow the money trail. I suspect the bulk of the funds are from Rome. Lefebvre made frequent trips to Rome while I was with him (I sat next to him at the dinner table). All of these were cordial, not combative, or argumentative, as most would believe. He was simply arranging strategies under the leadership of his Roman bosses. How do I know this, too? He told me.

"The man's a devil, benign saintly smile. The sugar, the poison, was instilled in the process and grows, and grows, until the harvest." [Christopher Shannon – January 29, 1997 as reported at www.tcwblog.com.]

[Author's Note: No doubt the funding referred to by Mr. Shannon here came from Rome (provided by a Freemasonic Curia) but as we will see later, the main funding came from an elite family, friends of the Rothschilds.]

This would explain Lefebvre's doublespeak. For example:

"August 4, 1976: On one day Mgr. Lefebvre treats the conciliar church, its hierarchy and particularly its 'pope' as schismatic: 'All those who cooperate in the application of this upheaval, accept and adhere to this new conciliar church ... enter into schism.' *Le Figaro*, Aug. 4, 1976. (*ECONE FULL STOP, Fortes in Fide*, by Fr. Noel Barbara).

"December 24, 1978: On another day, he lowers himself to beg from these (who he calls) 'schismatics' a recognition for which he is still waiting: 'Most Holy Father, for the honour of Jesus Christ, for the good of the Church, for the salvation of souls, we beseech you to say a single word, a single word: 'Let them continue.' Letter to John Paul II, 24 December 1978.

"November 8, 1979: Lefebvre stated that his own views had not changed over the years; that no one should be mistaken regarding his and the official position of the SSPX on the Novus Ordo Missae – which was: that no one in the SSPX could 'tolerate among its members those who refuse to pray for the Pope or affirm that the Novus Ordo Missae is per se invalid...' 'Catholic', July & Nov. 83, p 3." ["[In Today's Catholic World News Blog: Examples of Lefebvre's Dialectics Against De Fide.](http://www.tcwblog.com)"] www.tcwblog.com]

Marcel Lefebvre is not the only one who has done doublespeak. Double agent

Father Malachi Martin and other neo-traditionalists, especially journalists Christopher Ferrara, Michal Matt, etc. all have done it if it suits their purpose. These doublespeak contradictions are used as a method of argument or exposition that systematically weighs contradictory facts or ideas with a view to a resolution. In other words, thesis (create the problem); anti-thesis (create opposition (controlled opposition) to the problem); and then provide the synthesis (the predetermined solution to the problem). So you have the primary (thesis) acted upon by the secondary (controlled opposition) to arrive at a predetermined solution (synthesis). The secondary anti-thesis –“controlled opposition” is done to gain control and prevent any real opposition to upset the predetermined agenda of the Zionist-Judao-Masonic plan.

This means the Novus Ordo Vatican II sect was a set up at the beginning (thesis – the problem) with the Lefebvre-SSPX and neo-traditionalists as the anti-thesis “controlled opposition” to the problem (Vatican II). The synthesis (the solution to all this) is the current ongoing regularization and recognition of the SSPX and in general all neo-traditionalism with apostate Rome. The whole thing was predetermined and a planned strategy worked out by the Judeo –Masonic elite embedded within the false Vatican II “church.” This strategy is based on Hegel’s dialectics (condemned by the true Church) as explained before, that is a diabolical revolutionary philosophy invented to destroy the one, true Church and thus the Kingdom of Christ on this Earth.

The devastating result of this deception (the greatest deception in all of Church history) of controlled opposition and diabolical dialectics was prophesied over 135 years ago:

*“The Church will know of suffering before it is entirely closed. It will undergo the direst outrages, not to mention those of a **large number of children who will deny it, by reason of their attachment to promises on the part of men who will break their own word; that will break anything that can be found of the most sacred;** who will treat the Son of God with the most abominable words. The number of those souls **forever separated from God, so to speak, will rise beyond the three quarters.**”* [Heavenly revelation to Marie-Julie Jahenny, June 29, 1882 – ‘Prophecies of La Fraudais of Marie-Julie Jahenny – pp. 210-213.]

Marcel Lefebvre was not a “true-blue” but appears to have been a Masonic agent of controlled opposition. This would explain why Lefebvre signed every Vatican II document. Although he and others claim he did not, the evidence proves otherwise. In a 1978 interview later published in the SSPX’s *The Angelus Press* (Vol. V., No. 6, June 1982) titled “Interview With Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre” he stated in response to “*Did you not sign and agree to the resolutions of this council?*” “**No. First of all, I have not signed all the documents of Vatican II because of the last two acts. The first, concerned with ‘Religion and Freedom,’ I have not signed. The other one, that of ‘The Church in the Modern World,’ I also have not signed. This later is in my opinion the most oriented toward modernism and liberalism.**”

According to Italian news sources, Lefebvre did indeed sign all the documents of Vatican II. One of these sources is the Italian magazine, *Panorama*. Furthermore:

“In an article entitled, ‘In the Secret Heart of the Vatican,’ by Ignazio Ingrao, the author states that among the documents kept at the Vatican Secret Archives, ‘are those of the Second Vatican Council, which expose a blatant false history popularized by traditionalist Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre.’

“Lefebvre had in fact signed with his own hand the documents of Vatican II, beginning with the Constitution Gaudium et Spes which he then sharply criticized.” Ingrao wrote in his article.

“The archive of the Second Vatican Council. In 2,154 folders is preserved throughout the history of the council: the official one and the one that never appeared in the chronicles. Documents, minutes of the committees, confidential notes of John XXIII and Paul VI, the Cardinals minutes and reminders of the experts consulted by the Council Fathers.” (Ignazio Ingrao, ‘Nel cuore segreto del Vaticano,’ PANORAMA, January 15, 2009).

“Lefebvre’s signature appears at the bottom of all the texts of the Council.” Said historian Piero Doria of the Vatican Secret Archives, who helped Ingrao in the research.” [“In Today’s Catholic World News Blog: [Liar Lefebvre Signed EVERY V2 Council Document.](http://www.tcwblog.com)” [www.tcwblog.com.](http://www.tcwblog.com)]

Furthermore, “Archbishop” Marcel Lefebvre also celebrated the novus ordo rite and performed inappropriate ordinations according to Dr. Rama Coomeraswamy, professor of Ecclesiastical History at the SSPX “seminary” in Ridgefield, Connecticut for 5 years and a close associate to Marcel Lefebvre for decades. On February 27, 1994 he stated:

“For every scandalous act that Archbishop Ngo-Dinh Thuc is accused of, I can match an equally serious scandal on the part of Archbishop Lefebvre including that of celebrating the Novus Ordo rite and performing inappropriate ordinations. In fact, some of the theological opinions officially embraced by him and by his Society go well beyond the realm of scandal.” [As quoted in: “Today’s Catholic World News Blog: [Coomeraswamy on Lefebvre’s Celebrating the Bastard Rite.](http://www.tcwblog.com)” [www.tcwblog.com.](http://www.tcwblog.com)]

For such controlled opposition such as described above, there has to be a controlling force financing and directing it. There is a connection from Bernard Fellay and the SSPX to the Zionist controlling World Elite. Consider this:

“In 2010 it was revealed that Bishop Fellay’s lawyer and business partner, Maximilian Krah attended a fundraising event for Tel Aviv University. Another attendee at that event was a man named Oren Heiman. Oren Heiman is a classmate of Maximilian Krah at EMBA-Global...”

*“From **Friends of ‘Israel’ ‘Defense’ Forces** we find that Zionist fanatic, Maximilian Krah accepted the invitation of Zionist fanatic Oren Heiman to visit a base of the ‘Maglan’ special forces unit 212 of the Israeli military...” [“[SSPX Superior Bp. Fellay’s Lawyer/Business Partner’s Visit to Israeli Military Special Forces Base Documented](http://www.mauricepinayblogspot.com)” by Maurice Pinay. June 13, 2012. [www.mauricepinayblogspot.com.](http://www.mauricepinayblogspot.com)]*

Moreover, the following is revealing:

“Recently the business partner of Bishop Bernard Fellay did an interview with a journalist working for The Remnant newspaper. This poorly researched interview raised many more questions but certainly confirmed the Zionist credentials of Maximilian Krah. The following is a repost of a recent article that featured on the Maurice Pinay blog. Given the expulsion of Bishop Richard Williamson, who has served the SSPX for 36 years, the timing of the interview with Dr. Krah raises many questions. It comes as discussions

between the SSPX and Rome continue. 'The Remnant' has published an 'interview' with SSPX lawyer and asset manager Maximilian Krah in which he makes a statement regarding his involvement with a Jaidhofer Foundation:

Siscoe: 'Another company name that is mentioned is Jaidhofer Foundation. Can you discuss this company?'

Krah: 'Yes, this is linked with the SSPX... There is a family in Austria which wanted to donate to the SSPX, but did not want to donate directly. They wanted to establish a foundation that would support the SSPX. And in every foundation you need some trustees. It's a kind of trust, and I am one of the trustees. I was chosen by the family who established the foundation... This foundation is supporting the SSPX and using the money which was donated by this family. As an example, it is supporting the new Seminary project in Virginia...'

"(There) is a picture of Maximilian Krah at Jaidhof with members of the Austrian Gutmann family he describes above as benefactors of the SSPX..." ["The Rothschild-Gutmann Money Behind the SSPX Kosher Imperative." Thought and Action web site – November 3, 2012.] [<http://thoughtactioneire.blogspot.com/2012/11/the-rothschild-gutmann...>]

From the Rothschild family archives we find background on the Gutmann family and how their wealth was amassed:

"The steel heart of Czechoslovakia, as Frankova names it, was once owned by the Austrian Rothschilds, in partnership with the Gutmann brothers (William and David) ... It is Salomon von Rothschild who, in 1844, bought the iron works, and founded the United Coal Mines of Vitkovice and Austro-Hungarian Blast Furnace Company... Salomon's English cousins helped fund the creation of De Beers in 1887.

<http://www.rothschildarchive.org/ib/?doc=/ib/articles/vitkovice>." [Ibid.]

The Gutmann's partnership with the Rothschilds who financed the Israeli Zionist movement are the ones behind the SSPX in funding and directing it. The Gutmann family is owner of the Jaidhof Foundation property, which is the Austrian branch of the SSPX. Guntard Gutmann is pictured with Maximilian Krah (who is Fellay's lawyer and business partner) at an SSPX chapel on Jaidhof grounds.

Now there those who upon reading this will dismiss this as just some crazy "conspiracy theory," but it is well documented from an impeccable source, Maurice Pinay, author of "The Plot Against the Church."

The larger overall picture of what we have presented in this work also confirms it. All the pieces of this great mega-puzzle of the Evil Forces' plot against the Catholic Church fit together quite well – all documented by historical data, scientific research, and other evidence as well as Catholic prophecy.

It is now becoming more apparent that the leaders, especially Fellay, etc., are acclimatizing the SSPX faithful to accept the conciliar "church" of revolution. Consider this:

"Angelus Press is currently running an ad to sell Father's Day merchandise. This ad depicts a man praying in a conciliar church. At the front of the church is a tabernacle stuck against the front wall but with no altar (since conciliar tables are movable and are wheeled in and out).

“We don’t include a copy of this photo depicting the conciliar church because it is protected by copyright and we don’t have the owner’s permission to use his property. [Here](http://cathedralofsaintjoseph.com/parishlife/?p=523) is a link showing this photo (for the conciliar cathedral of Hartford). <http://cathedralofsaintjoseph.com/parishlife/?p=523>. At this link, the same photo identifies the owner and declares his copyright protection.

*“By contrast ... **Angelus Press** copied this same photo but carefully cropped out the owner’s name and his notice of copyright protection.*

*“Of course, the ‘new’ SSPX has countless photos of its **own churches**. Why would the SSPX use a photo showing a **conciliar** church? Because the ‘new’ SSPX **wanted** to depict a conciliar church, to acclimate its priests and laymen to accept the sights of the conciliar revolution.” [“[Neo-SSPX acclimating the Faithful to Accept the Conciliar revolution](http://www.cor-mariae.com)” – June 29, 2016. www.cor-mariae.com*

This same source goes on to say:

“When Bishop Fellay was recently asked if ‘the SSPX [can] be confident of the support of SSPX churchgoers for reconciliation,’ he stated:

‘It will be quite a work, and it will take time to be able to bring the faithful to realize this new face in the history of the Church, this new reality...’

“In other words, Bishop Fellay recognizes that, over time, he has to change the way the priests and laymen see things, and get them accustomed to accepting the ‘new reality’ of the conciliar church. How else could the ‘new’ SSPX ever fit into the conciliar church? (How often has he and the ‘new’ SSPX assured us that ‘nothing has changed.’?)” [Ibid.]

For more on this, see our Appendix K. “The ‘New’ SSPX acclimates the Faithful to Accept the Conciliar Church.”

Now it looks as though SSPX chapels are to appear as hideous as conciliar church buildings:

“In Madrid, the capital of Spain, the Society of St. Pius X spent the last few years building a new church. The building has now been completed, and the solemn dedication ceremony is scheduled for this coming Monday, July 15, which coincides with the parish’s titular feast, for the church is dedicated to St. James the Greater, Apostle.

“Normally, none of this would be news, for the SSPX builds new parish churches around the globe all the time. The case of St. James the Apostle Church in Madrid however, is different, because the exterior of the now-completed building is so hideous that it might as well be a Novus Ordo church. One may also easily mistake it for an office building, a library, or worse.” [“[House of Horrors: Hideous New SSPX Church in Madrid](http://www.novusordowatch.org).” www.novusordowatch.org.]

Bishop Bernard Fellay is leading the faithful SSPX “lemmings” into the “Whore of Babylon” while Bergoglio (a.k.a. “pope” Francis) finishes the further dismantling of what is left of the papacy.

The only true remnants of the once universal Catholic Church of Christ are the independent bishops and priests with their far-flung chapels in the “wilderness” along with

certain Old Roman Catholic bishops and a few sedevacantists. Somewhere in exile is Pope Gregory XVIII and a few faithful remnant Cardinals and bishops as has been prophesied:

“The Church will be eclipsed. At first, we will not know which is the true pope. Then secondly, the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass will cease to be offered in churches and houses; it will be such that, for a time, there will not be public services any more. But I see that the Holy Sacrifice has not really ceased; it will be offered in barns, in alcoves, in caves, and underground” [“The Secret of Melanie and the Actual Crisis” by Abbot Paul Combe. 1906, Rome – p 137.]

Chapter 11

“ROME WILL LOSE THE FAITH...”

“Belief in the innocence of rulers depends upon the ignorance of those ruled.”

- Hugh Ross Williamson.

“The union desired by these Liberal Catholics, a union between the Church and the Revolution and subversion is, for the Church, an adulterous union, adulterous. And that adulterous union can only produce bastards. And who are those bastards? They are our rites: the rite of the Mass is a bastard rite, the sacraments are bastard sacraments – we no longer know if they are sacraments which give grace or which do not give grace. We no longer know if this Mass gives the Body and Blood of Our Lord Jesus Christ or if it does not give them. The priests coming out of the seminaries do not themselves know what they are.”

**Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre,
Life, August 29, 1976.**

Our Lady of La Salette prophesied that ***“Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the Antichrist”*** and that ***“many will abandon the faith, and the number of priests and religious who will disassociate themselves from the true religion will be great...”***

Father Sylvester Berry foretold that there would be introduced ***“Ceremonies to imitate the Sacraments of the Church.”***

Through the usurpation of the Papal Throne in 1958 and the takeover of the institutional government of the Church; and then the subsequent revolution of the ***“wicked council”*** (as given in the third Secret of Fatima) of Vatican II, a false church has been set up which in stages has destroyed the true Catholic Faith of the centuries. All that is left is ***“an empty shell”*** as Illuminati founder, Adam Weishaupt had said. What we have now is a counterfeit church with imitation sacraments with a subsequent almost total loss of the true Catholic Faith.

This counterfeit church has been purged of the true priesthood making their dispensing of the sacraments absolutely null and void of any true grace. This in turn brings about a great loss of graces and a destruction of the True Faith. This is not by accident or a “sign of the times” but due to a premeditated, predetermined and preplanned strategy of the Zionist-Judeo-Masonic Evil Forces who officially took over the government of the Church during the 1958 conclave and the apostate actions of all the antipopes who have been

uncanonically “elected” (installed by the Evil Forces) since that time. This has fulfilled the prophecy of the Secret of Fatima that ***‘the apostasy will begin at the top.***”

Using the Church to Destroy the Faith

Around the time of Pope Pius IX and Pope Saint Pius X, the Evil Forces through a plan known as “Modernism” which Pius X called ***“the synthesis of all heresies,”*** infiltrated the Church. Saint Pius X feared what would happen to the Church after his passing.

Indeed, with the election of Pope Benedict XV to the Papal Throne, the Modernists gained a good footing within the Church and advanced their diabolical agenda considerably. The reason for this is that Benedict XV *“was not an heir of St. Pius X, but a disciple of Cardinal Rampolla.”* To understand more fully the Evil Forces behind the Modernist movement plan to use the Church government to destroy the Catholic Faith we first have to understand why and how this Modernist movement advanced so rapidly under the pontificate of Benedict XV. So a little revue of history is in order.

“First, the supposed grand friendship between Benedict XV and St. Pius X is quite imaginative. Under St. Pius X, Archbishop Della Chiesa (the future Benedict XV) had been sent to Bologna in exile from the Roman Curia because he was distrusted as a protégé’ and supporter of Cardinal Rampolla, a known modernist and freemason. Further, St. Pius X withheld the cardinal’s hat that normally went with the Bologna Archbishopric for seven years, a patent sign of his distrust and a deliberate humiliation to the arrogant Della Chiesa. Only three months before the conclave did Della Chiesa finally become a Cardinal.

“In revenge, his first act after he became Pontiff was to send the valorous anti-modernist Cardinal Merry del Val packing, and to choose as Secretary of State the modernist Pietro Gasparri, another Rampolla protégé’ and his closest assistant. This act alone marked a clear break with the pontificate that had just ended. It certainly indicated no great devotion for St. Pius X, as we are told today, but rather fidelity to the modernist Rampolla.

“Let me point out, I did not have to search hidden archives to find these facts. I simply went to my library, and checked in three different works on the Papacy and in the Catholic Encyclopedia to confirm what I knew. The election of Giacoma Della Chiesa was ‘as explicit a reaction against the preceding regime [of Pope St. Pius X] as it was possible to get.’ [‘Saints and Sinners: A History of the Popes’ by Eamon Duffy – Yale University Press, 1997, p 253.]

“A Rampolla Protégé’. *To understand Benedict XV, one needs to know something about his mentor, Cardinal Mariano Rampolla, Secretary of State under Leo XIII. At the turn of the 20th Century, Rampolla was already well-known for championing the errors and spirituality that St. Pius X would term Modernism. A Vatican insider, he patiently and steadily prepared the way for Vatican II and the destruction of the Catholic Church that came as a consequence.*

At the conclave after the death of Pope Leo XIII in 1903, it was expected that Cardinal Rampolla would be the next Pope, which would have been a great victory for the modernist faction. Actually, he was leading in votes when his election was suddenly vetoed. The Emperor Franz Josef of Austria-Hungary, through his representative the Cardinal of Krakow, exercised an age-old privilege and vetoed the election of Rampolla. The Emperor had been presented irrefutable evidence that the Cardinal, besides being a modernist, was a member of Freemasonry and Grand Master of the secret sect known as

the Ordo Templi Orientalis.

“During the pontificate of St. Pius X, Rampolla was forced out of the Curia. From his Nunciature in Madrid, he had to take steps backward and move his seriously injured modernist faction underground. But at the next conclave, Rampolla was ready to settle scores. This time one of his proteges’ would sit on the Throne of Peter. It was Giacomo Della Chiesa, a perfect candidate. He was a graduate of the Instituto Capranica, the most liberal seminary in Rome teaming with strange new theological doctrines and modernist errors. And he had a very close affiliation with Rampolla, who had chosen Della Chiesa as his private secretary.” [[“The ‘Reconciliation’ of the Two Benedicts”](#) by Marian T. Horvat, Ph.D. www.traditioninaction.org.]

Furthermore, Benedict XV *“called for concord among the members of the Church, that is, the modernists and the ultramontanes – the traditional Catholics who had been strengthened by Pius X. This ‘peace’ orchestrated by Benedict XV is what gave the modernists the opportunity to emerge from their dark, semi-occult caverns back into the light of day with a comfortable position in the Church.*

“Next, Benedict XV targeted the most militant bloc that had organized to fight against the modernist errors, the group called the Sodalitium Pianum in France. This association of lay men supported by many priests were dedicated to keeping vigil on expressions of heresy in teaching, preaching, and publishing, following the norms set forth by Pius X. Pope Benedict XV and his Secretary of State Cardinal Gasparri dissolved the Sodalitium Pianum, calling a halt to the ‘anti-modernist witch hunt’ in the name of reconciliation.” {Ibid.}

Pope Benedict’s agreement with Rampolla and Gasparri opened the doors for modernist errors to infiltrate the seminaries and Catholic schools of Europe.

There are those who consider Benedict XV an antipope and all who came after him antipopes. This author does not support this view as the evidence doesn’t seem to indicate this. It appears Benedict XV was a liberal – trained in seminaries already infiltrated with modernist errors. His close association with “Cardinal” Rampolla, a known Freemason, influenced his thinking and he was manipulated into doing the agenda of the Evil Forces. The principal agent for this modernist destruction of the Church was “Cardinal” Rampolla who advanced this modernist agenda a great deal under the pontificate of Benedict XV.

So Benedict XV could be considered a “bad” pope even though validly elected. Pius XI and Pius XII could be considered somewhat weak and/or coerced through a manipulative process under tremendous Masonic pressure to change the liturgy and other matters within the Church that would favor the Modernist agenda. Both these popes (Pius XI and Pius XII) were valid and true popes but were pressured by the Evil Forces to allow certain liberal measures to be implemented. It wasn’t until 1958 that the Evil Forces got their man, their Masonic agent in control of the Papal office as per the plan of the Alta Vendita.

But there is much more to this plan which we will cover in a later chapter.

Around this time, during the reign of Pope Benedict XV, proceeding up to the present time the Grand Masters of the Learned Elders of Zion have advanced by means of the secret societies, the Freemasons, the Illuminati, specifically by means of the group known as the Carbonari, to infiltrate and take over the Vatican and hence the Roman Catholic Church from within. The supreme directory for doing this was known as the Alta Vendita.

The master plan was to work from within to transforming the Roman Catholic Church into a false church, a one world pantheistic church, without altering its structure; and to pervert the true Catholic Faith from within into a pseudo-Catholic faith without the people realizing what had happened. Thus people who in good faith think themselves as being within the sanctuary of the True Catholic Church, have instead been “hoodwinked” and are truly in a false and counterfeit church. Unfortunately these well-meaning “Catholics” will never believe this, but the evidence is there but very much obscured and blacked-out of Catholic history.

Preparations are now underway (and have been as we have seen, for some time) to complete the restructuring of the once True Religion; to fashion it into a pantheistic false religion so as to be ready for the advent of the Antichrist. All the inter-faith dialogue, World Youth Day events, all ecumenical activities and modern innovations are not about converting non-Catholics to Catholicism but in reality is the ongoing process to remake, remodel or otherwise restructure and transform the once Roman Catholic Church into a pantheistic anti-church in preparation for the coming of the Antichrist. This anti-church was predicted by Archbishop Fulton Sheen in 1948. He referred to it as a “Counterchurch that will be ***emptied of its divine content.***” [Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen: COMMUNISM AND THE CONSCIENCE OF THE WEST, pp 22-24. Bold emphasis added.]

This anti=church was also prophesied through Blessed Anne Catherine Emmerich in 1819:

*“...This church was born without a Savior, good works without faith, the communion of the unbelieving with the appearance but not the reality of virtue; in a word, the anti-church whose centre is malice, error, falsehood, hypocrisy, tepidity, and the cunning of all the demons of the period. It forms a body, a community **outside the Body of Jesus, the Church. It is a false church without a Redeemer.** Its mysteries have no mysteries and, consequently, its actions temporal, finite, full of pride and presumption, a teacher of evil clothed in specious raiment.”* [The Life of Catherine Emmerich” by Father Carl E. Schmoger. Emphasis, author’s.]

Cornelia Ferreira, Catholic journalist states quite straight-forwardly of what is happening within the Church of today:

*“The Counterchurch **operating within the structure of the true Church** like cockle amidst the wheat, smoothly melds unsuspecting Catholics with the Masonic New Age/New World Order movements.”* [“World Youth Day: From Catholicism to Counterchurch”, Part I, by Cornelia R. Ferreira and John Vennari – p 4. Emphasis in the original.]

This transformative melding process has been done through various ecumenical programs, the “New Evangelization,” and by promoting “community service” and humanitarianism. All these programs that facilitate a restructuring of the Church and a transformation of religion are based on Masonic/Communist/humanistic ideas carried out as Necedah revelation warned of, by professors trained for that purpose. One of the key and most instrumental professors in this regard involved in redefining Catholic terms and their meanings was one John Dewey. As Cornelia Ferreira points out:

—The modernist meaning of pilgrimage is derived from humanists, especially John Dewey (1859-1952), the father of modern education. In 1989, an article explaining the humanistic meaning of pilgrimage appeared in Religious Education, the journal of the interreligious Religious Education Association. Reading it, one

realizes that Dewey's ideas have not only destroyed Catholicism in Catholic schools, as is widely recognized today, but they've also played a major role in restructuring the Church itself, building the Counterchurch through the concepts of pilgrimage and community. Dewey, a drafter of the first Humanist Manifesto (1933), was a product of Hegelian and Illuminati training, which also produced Communism. Indeed, humanists and Karl Marx himself equate naturalistic humanism with Communism. In other words, as recognized by Archbishop Sheen, the ideology of the Counterchurch is rooted in Communism - and illumined Masonry. (Ibid, p 8).

Four key concepts are involved in restructuring the Church: 1. spirituality, 2. pilgrimage, 3. community, and 4. lived experience.

1. **Spirituality.** True spirituality is based on the true religious concepts of God and His creation as found in the dogmas, doctrines and teachings of the one true Church as founded by Jesus Christ. True spirituality is Christian and exhibits Christian characteristics. False spirituality is naturalistic and communistic in its characteristics. Its concepts are everchanging for they are based on feelings and imagination. It upholds —human dignity and puts man first (humanism). False spirituality is experiential and ever-evolving from one stage to the next. It therefore, can be used as a —change-agent. As Cornelia Ferreira notes, —It reflects two planks of Freemasonry: Liberty (freedom from dogma) and equality (freedom from authority), the basis of the democratic Church. (WORLD YOUTH DAY, p 9).

2. **Pilgrimage.** A true pilgrimage involves a long journey to a sacred place of devotion (i.e. a church, a shrine or apparition site). Such a place is held in high esteem and honor. This whole concept in the Counterchurch movement has been changed. Cornelia Ferreira explains. —Improving the world is the rationale for pilgrimage, the second concept for restructuring Catholicism. The humanist definition of pilgrimage is —a journey away from a less desirable state of affairs' to something better. The starting point of pilgrimage is said to be chaos, a state of _social oppression and injustice. It is a lifelong evolutionary journey of constant change as each step forward _brings new problems that require readjustment. The endpoint of pilgrimage is the _sacred objective of social well-being, the ideal society. Clearly, the humanistic pilgrimage reflects the Masonic slogan, _Out of chaos, order. Pilgrimage thus underpins the social justice and volunteer/service movements, as well as liberation theology, and the concept has been implemented through humanistic religious education. . She then quotes the Canadian Conference of Bishops Insight publication as saying, —When religious education is conceived in terms of pilgrimage, it leads students to identify and be concerned about the social, moral, and personal problems that afflict modern society. Dewey ... was inclined to reduce religion to morality and see modern problems in terms of social concerns... pragmatists remind us, religion seeks to redress injustice... She then rightfully concludes, —That is, humanistic —morality is divorced from God's law, sin and virtue; it is merely a concern for social problems. It involves a set of changing values for making life comfortable, whilst posing as altruism... (WORLD YOUTH DAY, p 10).

3. **Community.** The traditional community is based on the Ten Commandments and the teachings of the Church which are based on Sacred Scripture. The new international concept of community is a —problem-afflicted society, which could include family, nation or church. Human growth and development (synonyms for pilgrimage) take place only if individuals are united to a common shared purpose with —experiential knowledge. This builds community

solidarity and brotherhood (synonyms for Fraternity, the third plank of Freemasonry).

Everywhere in the Norvus Ordo Counterchurch, we hear terms of —building community.‡ The word, —parish,‡ is being replaced with —community.‡ This is where the —New Evangelization‡ fits in. Everyone is expected to evangelize but the goal is not conversion but to promote convergence with any and all religions regardless of beliefs, thus —building community.‡

4. **Lived Experience.** The new —faith‡ communities now replacing the traditional parishes have come from a variety of —shared experiential‡ backgrounds. Before communities (parishes) were all of one faith (i.e. Catholic, Protestant, Hindu, etc.); now, today's new —faith‡ communities are a product of evangelization - a convergence of faiths, beliefs and shared experiential knowledge. Different social classes, ethnic groups and cultures are integrated into a multicultural —community‡ bringing with them a shared —lived experience‡ that becomes part and parcel of the new —faith‡ community. This is done through an integrated process of the New (false) Evangelization involving inculturation and convergence.

Thus the four concepts are basic to building a new Counterchurch within the collapsing Roman Catholic Church of today. All this is headed towards establishing a Freemasonic World Brotherhood community, a pantheistic false One World Church of the Antichrist.

There are certain —marks‡ of the Counterchurch. Cornelia Ferreira gives us insight.

—Adult catechesis is outcomes-based education. It uses the conditioning techniques of discussion, story-telling, role-playing, situation-ethics games, music, drama, etc., to implant desired values. Since the pilgrimage is a process of learning, adult catechesis must be experiential and personal. We allegedly learn only from ourselves, so we start with our own experiences or —stories.‡ According to an article in one of the Canadian bishops' adult faith books, the justification for experiential religion is none other than Jesus - stripped of His divinity. Since Jesus —increased in wisdom and stature and favour‡ as a child (Lk. 2:52), then —Jesus, like all of us, learned through His experience and developed because of it.‡ In other words, Christianity is mere religious humanism.

—This is the Church shorn of her divinity, the Arian Counterchurch described by Archbishop Sheen. Its members - the community - equate themselves with Christ and proclaim they are the body of Christ (not members of His Mystical Body), they are the Church. Since they are creating the 'authentic' Church, they appropriate to themselves agnostic divinity, and the community supplants Christ and His Mystical Body.‡ (WORLD YOUTH DAY by C. Ferreira & J. Vennari, p 31).

She then presents quotations from The New Concise Catholic Dictionary on the new humanistic —marks‡ of the Counterchurch which have been modified from the original marks of the True Catholic Church.

The above named Dictionary states, —Church teachers' today note that the church community - the body of Christ and the people of God - has four basic Christian marks...‡ (Ibid).

These four marks are as follows:

1. **"It is one in faith."** It may be one in faith but it is a humanistic faith, not one based on the doctrines and teachings of the Catholic Church. Furthermore, the True Church is one not only in the faith but in her hierarchical government, sacraments, and liturgy.

2. **“It is holy, as Jesus of Nazareth, the founder of the Christian community was holy.”** Saying Jesus was holy emphasizes His human nature and disregards His divine nature. This also equates Jesus Christ as just another human master and founder of a religion on the same level as other religious founders. The Church, it should be noted, is holy not only because Christ is holy, but is holy because of her purpose, that is to give glory to God and for the sanctification of men. The Church is holy in her means to attain that holy purpose: in her doctrines, laws, liturgy, and religious institutions. She is also holy in her fruits especially in the countless saints produced over the centuries.

3. **“It is catholic or universal.”** The small c in the word, catholic, denotes a universalism arrived at through the humanistic syncretist —faith community of the Counterchurch, not through the Roman Catholic Church. (Author’s Note: For a thorough explanation of what the word, Catholic means, please see: Appendix C. —To Become True Christians, and volume one of this work, chapter six, - the subchapter, —The Catholic Church Resurrected).

4. **“It is apostolic.** The church community is thus to remain a true continuation of the apostolic community and fundamentally dedicated to the apostles’ mission... This Catholic Dictionary also **falsely** states that the —hierarchy of ordained leaders only developed centuries after the Church was founded - thus implying the —apostolic community was one of equals. As Cornelia Ferreira points out, —claiming the church community is a continuation of the apostolic community equates the community with the hierarchy and gives the community the power to appoint bishops. (WORLD YOUTH DAY: FROM CATHOLISM TO COUNTERCHURCH by Cornelia Ferreira & John Vennari, p 34).

Today’s faith is not the faith of our forefathers. What was once the Catholic Faith has now been perverted and subverted into a humanist everevolving —faith. Instead of having a belief in God and the unchangeable truths He teaches through the Catholic Church, we have a faith ever-evolving; a process, a faith that is ever-becoming a —faith development that imbues and is based on Masonic ideals.

In order to bring about this ever-evolving —faith of the Counter-church, several groups were started to bring about revolutionary changes within the interior of the Church, and especially to the faith itself. These new ecclesiastical movements and groups include the following: The Rite of Christian Initiation of Adults (RCIA), Focolare, The Neo-catechumenal Way, RENEW, Marriage Encounter, World Youth Day, Cursillo, Charismatic Renewal and various 12-step programs, etc.

Each of these groups in their own way, form a Counterchurch within the ruins of the Roman Catholic Church. But two of these groups in particular advanced the Masonic agenda of restructuring religion within the Church in a big way. These two groups are Focolare and World Youth Day.

* **Focolare.** Catholic author Cornelia Ferreira tells us, —Focolare was founded in 1943 in Trent, Italy, as a small Christian community. Almost from its founding when ecumenism was forbidden for Catholics, Focolare was non-denominational. Starting in 1949, it held large annual ecumenical gatherings in temporary ‘cities’ termed ‘Mariapolises.’ (Thirty-three Mariapolises are now permanent towns, prototypes of the world community.)

Focolare thus operated as the indifferentist Counterchurch long before the Council. It was championed by the pro-Marxist Monsignor Montini and officially approved by (Pope) John XXIII.

Later Montini, as Pope Paul VI, commented, ‘May God bless this new form of

communitarian life, this new Christian life and fervor which is blossoming in the bosom of the Church,' thus institutionalizing Communism and Masonic indifferentism as an exalted form of Catholicism.

—Focolare's 'quiet' ecumenism became publicly structured with the inauguration by Augustin Cardinal Bea, President of the Secretariat for Christian Unity, of its ecumenical village with Lutherans in Ottmaring, Germany, in 1968. With Church approval, praying together in this village that was living Focolare's spirit of unity was standard practice. Ottmaring became the model for ecumenical communities around the world.¶ (WORLD YOUTH DAY, pp 110-111).

Pope John Paul II approved the rapidly expanding interdenominational bishop-priest branches of Focolare as —Catholic.¶ Focolare received canonical approval in 1998.

* **World Youth Day.** This movement with periodic events could more rightly be called World Youth Days or World Youth Week. John Vennari, Catholic journalist and editor of Catholic Family News, has researched World Youth Day for years actually traveling to these events and witnessing firsthand what goes on there. As to what World Youth Day really is, he has this to say: —World Youth Day is a revolution against the Papal teachings of the centuries, especially regarding liturgy, reverence, modesty, sacred music and many other fundamental Catholic principles. Sure, there were minuscule dosages of traditional Catholicism here and there during WYD, but these smidgens were eclipsed by the rock 'n' roll culture that permeated the week. Papal ceremonies were no exception.¶ (WORLD YOUTH DAY: FROM CATHOLICISM TO COUNTERCHURCH, Part II - —World Youth Day: An Eye Witness Account¶ by John Vennari, p 160).

The Church has placed an —imprimatur¶ on some of the worst abuses of the post-conciliar period: liturgical dance, lay lectures, Eucharistic ministers, pop-culture music, and other pagan-type strangeness at church functions.

World Youth Day is a part and parcel of the —New Evangelization.¶ John Vennari explains. —World Youth Day, started in 1985, is a pep-rally version of pop-Catholicism and a sample of what is called the —New

Evangelization': an evangelization that is —new in its ardour, its methods, and its expression. It is also new in its teaching and its orientation. It seeks to mainstream the most radical elements of Vatican II, especially liturgical innovations, ecumenism, inculturation, and lay involvement in priestly duties.

—Various new movements in the Church, such as the Charismatic Movement, rock 'n' roll Eucharistic Congresses (featuring, for example, Bob Dylan singing —Knock, Knock, Knocking on Heaven's Door,' and Italian pop stars singing John Lennon's atheistic 'Imagine there's no heaven, ... no hell..., and no religion too'), the Neocatechumenal Way with its Protestantized theology, World Youth Day, and other such gimmicks, come under the umbrella of the —New Evangelization.¶ The New Evangelization admits of almost anything that is enthusiastic, energetic, modern, and that inspires excitement (new ardour, new method, new expression). Hence, World Youth Days, with their pep-rally spirit and rock-concert atmosphere in which traditional Catholic reverence is eclipsed, fall precisely into the New Evangelization mould. In fact, Charismatic leader Ralph Martin has mentioned that the rock 'n' roll approach to religion is one of the 'new methods' encouraged by (Pope) John Paul II's New Evangelization. Rock 'n' roll, of course, is a form of inculturation for Western countries - the incorporation of the popular 'culture' into Catholicism.

—Within this context, World Youth Day is one of the most colourful, expensive, earthy and noisy novelties of the post-conciliar period. It delivers a false rendition of

Catholicism that demeans the youth. It is also childish.¶ (WORLD YOUTH DAY, pp 163-165).

In other words, World Youth Day is dumbing-down Catholics (especially the youth) and evangelizing them into a restructured evolving Counterchurch. In the process, they are losing their Catholic Faith.

All the foregoing is in preparation for a greater plan to bring about a pantheon of a united World Religion.

So the Zionist-Judeo-Masonic Evil Forces planned for centuries (since 1818 when the Permanent Instructions or Code of Rules first appeared) via the Alta Vendita plan to infiltrate the Roman Catholic Church from within. By conquering the Papacy (their main enemy) in 1958, their plan has been realized and since that time they have used the institution of the Church to destroy the Faith.

Creating Counterfeit Sacraments

In order to fully destroy the Catholic Faith and to diminish graces received by the unsuspecting faithful, the counterfeit church hierarchy had to make the Sacraments counterfeit as well. The most notable change in the Sacraments after Vatican II was the introduction of the New Mass. Few realized what the Modernists did to the Sacraments of Holy Orders. Through reform of the Sacrament of Holy Orders both the priesthood but especially the episcopate were made invalid thus all other Sacraments except Baptism and Holy Matrimony were also made invalid.

Consequently, we have not had valid priests or bishops in over 45 years with only a few exceptions (mainly independent traditional priests ordained under the old rite). The Novus Ordo Watch website gives us some insight as to what antipope Paul VI did in 1968 to make it so.

*“On June 18, 1968, Bishop Giovanni Battista Montini – then head of the Vatican II Sect and known as ‘Pope’ Paul VI – signed an ‘apostolic constitution’ to change the Roman Catholic rite of ordination. These changes touched not only some of the more peripheral ceremonies but the very substance of the sacrament itself. The very words which Pope Pius XII, in 1947, had definitively decreed were necessary for the validity of the sacrament of holy orders, were changed by Paul VI in such a way as to render the ordination of priests doubtful and the consecration of bishops definitely invalid. (Even a doubtful rite, however must be considered **invalid in practice**, per Catholic teaching). Since all sacraments (other than baptism and holy matrimony) ultimately depend on valid **bishops**, invalidating the rite of Episcopal consecration was all the Modernists needed to do to ensure Catholics would eventually be deprived of most of the sacraments, especially the Holy Mass and absolution in the confessional.*

“...See for yourself how badly Montini butchered the essential form of the consecration of bishops, thus totally destroying the sacrament:

Traditional Roman Catholic Form per Pope Pius XII (1947)

“Comple in Sacerdote tuo ministeri tui summam, et ornamentis totius glorificationis instructum coelestis unguenti rore sanctifica.’

“[Translation] ‘Perfect in Thy priest the fullness of Thy ministry and, clothing him in all the ornaments of spiritual glorification, sanctify him with the Heavenly anointing.’

Modernist Novus Ordo Form per Antipope Paul VI (1968)

“Et nunc effunde super hunc Electum eam virtutem, quae a te est, Spiritum principalem, quem dedisti dilecto Filio Tuo Jesu Christo, quem Ipse donavit sanctis Apostolis, qui constituerunt Ecclesiam per singular loca, ut sanctuarium tuum, in gloriam et laudem indeficientem nominis tui.’

“[Translation] ‘So now pour out upon this chosen one that power which is from you, the governing Spirit whom you gave to your beloved Son, Jesus Christ, the Spirit given by him to the holy apostles, who founded the Church in every place to be your temple for the unceasing glory and praise of your name.’

*“Not only does the bogus Novus Ordo form totally replace the words decreed by Pius XII as essential to validity, they do not even in any way express that what is taking place is the consecration of a bishop! They do not even ask the Holy Ghost to make the ordinand into a bishop! Instead, even if one were to say that the totally abstruse phrase ‘**Spiritum principalem**’ (‘Governing Spirit’) is a clear reference to the Holy Spirit, the fact remains that it is not stated just what the Holy Ghost is supposed to be doing. God the Father is being asked to ‘**pour out**’ the Holy Ghost (or at least that ‘**Governing Spirit**’) – but to do what? To what end? We’re not told. The Holy Ghost is poured out also in baptism, in confirmation, and in ordinations of deacons and priests. Paul VI’s claim that he was introducing these changes ‘**in order to restore the texts of the rite to the form they had in antiquity, to clarify expressions, or to bring out more clearly the effects of the sacraments**’ (Pontificalis Romani) is beyond laughable; it is, in fact, insulting to the intelligence of the informed reader.”*

Furthermore, a sacramental form that does not express what it is supposed to accomplish is definitely invalid. In addition to the foregoing:

“In his document, Pontificalis Romani Paul VI abolished the major order of subdeacon and all of the minor orders (acolyte, exorcist, lector, and porter), none of which are sacraments, but whose denial was condemned by the Council of Trent and flies in the face of the Modernists’ favorite lie to seek to restore things to ‘antiquity.’”

The Council of Trent states:

“...from the very beginning of the Church the names of the following orders and the duties proper to each one are known to have been in use, namely those of the subdeacon, acolyte, exorcist, rector, and porter, though not of equal rank; for the subdiaconate is classed among the major orders by the Fathers and the sacred Councils, in which we also read very frequently of other inferior orders” [Council of Trent, Session 23, Ch. 2; Denz 958.]

“If anyone says that besides the priesthood there are in the Catholic Church no other orders, both major and minor, by which as by certain grades, there is an advance to the priesthood: let him be anathema.” [Council of Trent, Session 23, Canon 2; Denz. 962.]

Antipope Paul VI uses his non-existent “authority” to bind his followers to this “new rite.”

“By our apostolic authority we approve this rite so that it may be used in the future for the conferral of these orders in place of the rite now found in the Roman Pontifical. It is our will that these our decrees and prescriptions be firm and effective now and in the future, notwithstanding, to the extent necessary, the apostolic constitutions and ordinances issued by our predecessors and other prescriptions, even those deserving particular mention and amendment.” [Paul VI, Pontificalis Romani.]

Furthermore:

“According to a decree of the Novus Ordo ‘Sacred Congregation of Rites’ dated August 15, 1968, Montini’s new rite of ordination became obligatory for the entire Latin church as of Easter Sunday, April 6, 1969. So we know for sure that since this date, the Novus Ordo church has not validly consecrated a single bishop in the Latin rite, and probably not ordained a single valid priest either.

“The repercussions are unfathomable – but they explain a lot about the state of the New Church. The sacraments are largely gone, so there is simply no grace there, and it shows. But the true Catholic Church cannot give evil or harmful or invalid sacramental rites to her faithful. Such an idea would contradict the promises of infallibility and indefectibility by Our Blessed Lord. This is further evidence that the Vatican II Sect in Rome is not the Catholic Church of Pope Pius XII and his predecessors. Consider the following clear teachings:

**** ‘Certainly the loving Mother [the Church] is spotless in the Sacraments, by which she gives birth to and nourishes her children, in the faith which she has always preserved inviolate, in her sacred laws imposed on all, in the evangelical counsels which she recommends; in those heavenly gifts and extraordinary graces through which, with inexhaustible fecundity, she generates hosts of martyrs, virgins and confessors.’*** [Pope Pius XII, Encyclical Mediator Dei, par. 66.]

- ‘The Church is infallible in her general discipline. By the term general discipline is understood the laws and practices which belong to the external ordering of the whole Church. Such things would be those which concern either external worship, such as liturgy and rubrics, or the administration of the sacraments ... if she [the Church] were able to prescribe or command or tolerate in her discipline something against faith and morals, or something***

which tended to the detriment of the Church or to the harm of the faithful, she would turn away from her divine mission, which would be impossible.’ [Jean Herrmann, Institutiones Theologiae Dogmaticae, Vol. 1. 1908, p. 258.]

- *‘If anyone says that the ceremonies, vestments, and outward signs which the Catholic Church uses in the celebration of masses, are incentives to impiety rather than stimulants to piety, let him be anathema.’* [Council of Trent, Session 22, Canon 7.]

*“Try to apply this to the Novus Ordo Church, and you realize very quickly that it’s impossible. The Vatican II Church has defected, **has given evil, has destroyed the sacraments, has been a scandal** to the faithful rather than the embassy of salvation. In the Catholic Church, however, the Pope is **‘the citadel and bulwark of the Catholic faith’** (Pope Pius IX, Encyclical Qui Nuper, par. 3). No one could seriously say this about the Antipopes of the Vatican II Church. Paul VI – Giovanni Montini – was not a true Pope, but an impostor, as well as his predecessor John XXIII, who started the false church, and his successors John Paul I, John Paul II, Benedict XVI, and Francis I.”* [[“Unholy Orders: Paul VI’s Modernist Ordination Rite Turns 45.”](#) www.novusordowatch.org.]

Another article which goes into great detail on this subject is ***“The Post-Conciliar Rite of Orders: Is the Apostolic Succession Intact?”*** by Rama P. Coomarswamy, M.D. This article includes information on: the source of the Sacraments; a brief historical perspective; matter and form; the need of Sacraments; how Sacraments work; requirements for validity; what to do when there is doubt about a Sacrament; post-conciliar changes in the Sacraments; the Sacraments of order; distinctions between the priest and the bishop; are bishops ordained or consecrated; a brief history of the Sacramental Rite of Ordination; the essential aspects of the ordination rites; determining the ‘substance’ of the Sacramental form; events during reformation (the Protestant revolt); the post-conciliar rite for ordaining priests; and a whole lot more.

All the foregoing evidence of the infiltration of the Catholic Church and the subsequent destruction of the Faith via the Sacraments is to bring about the false and pantheistic One World Church – the Great Harlot of Babylon as prophesied in Apocalypse 17. This is the counterfeit church complete with counterfeit sacraments now forming, the Novus Ordo Vatican II Sect.

The Great Harlot of Babylon

Protestants throughout the centuries have accused the Catholic Church of being the Whore of Babylon. Contrary to this Protestant myth, the Catholic Church is the immaculate Bride of Christ, the one True Church He instituted. The Whore of Babylon, the Great Harlot, as found in the Apocalypse of Saint John, describes a false and counterfeit church that has arisen in these last days from within the True Church’s interior. It was made manifest during the years of the Second Vatican Council which has spawned a false spirit. This false church spirit gave rise to a luciferian takeover from within. The enthronement of the Fallen

Archangel Lucifer, as noted in the previous chapter, was officially done within the Roman Catholic Church on June 29, 1963 according to Father Malachi Martin.

The Counterfeit Catholic Church is the Great Harlot of Babylon. Because of the enthronement of Lucifer within the Catholic Citadel and the subversion of the faith via the heresies engendered during the Vatican II Council, a false and counterfeit church was spawned and now subsists within the interior of the True Church. This false and counterfeit church is indeed, the Whore of Babylon as spoken of in the Apocalypse of Saint John, chapters 17 and 18. Chapter 17:4 describes the Whore of Babylon: "And the woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and covered with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and uncleanness of her immorality." In Apocalypse 17:1 it states "And there came one of the seven angels, who had the seven vials, and spoke with me, saying: 'Come, I will show thee the condemnation of the great harlot, who sitteth upon many waters...'"

This Whore of Babylon (the Great Harlot) sits upon many waters. Apocalypse 17:15 tells us what these waters are: "And he said to me: 'The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and nations, and tongues.'" "Peoples, nations and tongues" signify a global people as is the universal Church which is meant to be a global seat incorporating all "peoples, nations and tongues" into the global community of faithful. Pope Pius XII in *Fidei Donum* (#46) of April 21, 1957 stated "Now, our Holy Mother the Church is indeed the Mother 'of all peoples, as well as of individual persons...'"

If the plan of the enemy is to takeover the True Church centered in Rome from within and make it a world church of the AntiChrist (and we know it is), then it could influence the imposed false religion of the antipope (the False Prophet) on almost all peoples, nations and tongues. This is the reason the enthronement of Lucifer within the Church was done, to bring about the False Prophet to rule over the previously-formed counterfeit Catholic Church.

Furthermore, concerning the waters of Apocalypse 17, Pope Pius IV at the Council of Trent, Session 22, On the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, stated: "The holy synod then admonishes priests that it has been prescribed by the Church to mix water with the wine to be offered in the chalice, not only because the belief is that Christ the Lord did so, but also because there came from His side water together with blood, since by this mixture the sacrament is recalled. And since in the Apocalypse of the blessed John the peoples are called waters (Apoc. 17:1, 15), the union of the faithful people with Christ, their head, is represented."

We note that the Council of Trent infallibly declares the waters of Apocalypse 17:1,15 to be the union of faithful people with Christ, the Catholic Church. The Great Harlot (in these later days) sits upon those "waters" – upon the Catholic Church and its faithful. That is, by "sitting," she impedes, obstructs, suppresses and finally substitutes for the True Catholic Church, a false and counterfeit Catholic Church. This perfectly describes the false church that has been spawned and grown within the True Church since Vatican II. It has successfully deceived most of the world into thinking it is the one True Catholic Church.

Understanding that the "waters" of Apocalypse 17 mean "peoples, nations and tongues" of the Catholic Church is key to understanding other verses in Saint John's Apocalypse. In Apocalypse 18:17 it states: "For in one hour are so great riches come to nought; and every shipmaster, and all that sail into the lake, and mariners, and as many as work in the sea, stood afar off, and cried, seeing the place of her burning, saying: 'What city is like to this great city?'"

The shipmasters, mariners and those who work in the sea represent those who work with the souls of the Catholic faithful; that is, priests, religious, etc. They weep over the

destruction of Rome and wonder how in such a short time she has been brought down.

Scripture tells us that the Whore or Great Harlot sits upon the city of seven mountains or hills. Apocalypse 17:9 states: “And here is the understanding that hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, upon which the woman sitteth, and they are seven kings.”

The city of Rome was constructed on seven hills (or mountains). Since the Great Harlot sits upon the city of seven hills, the Great Harlot therefore sits upon Rome itself, the center of unity of the Catholic Church, the home of the Roman Pontiffs.

Pope Benedict XIV in *Apostolica Constitutio* (#4) on June 26, 1749 states: “... The Catholic Church is signified by the City of Rome alone, in which the bodily presence of this Apostle (Peter) is carefully revered...”

Rome only gives way to the Great Harlot in the last days of the End Times after Vatican II and after the enthronement of Lucifer within the Catholic Citadel. This is why the Great Harlot is only mentioned in the Book of the Apocalypse. This is also why Sacred Scripture speaks of the “fall” of Babylon. “And he cried out with a loud voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen; and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every unclean spirit, and the hold of every unclean and hateful bird.” (Apoc. 18:2).

Babylon has historically been regarded as a code name for Rome. In 1 Peter 5:13 it states: “The Church that is in Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth my son Mark.”

Scripture scholars understand that Saint Peter was writing this epistle from Rome. Thus Rome is Babylon.. The fall of Babylon (Rome) is also prophesied in Catholic prophecy including Marian prophecy. Our Lady stated at La Salette on September 19, 1846, “Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the AntiChrist.” Necedah revelation stated, “The church of man will crumble.” (May 31, 1974). This means the institutional church as it exists today will crumble. The Great Harlot (the false and counterfeit Catholic Church) will fall. So both Marian revelation and Sacred Scripture agree on this important point.

The True Catholic Church as well as the false church are both represented as a woman and as a mother. Catholic hierarchy and the faithful have always referred to the Church as “Mother” Church. For example:

Pope Leo XIII, *Satis Cognitum* (#6), June 29, 1896: “Let us love the Lord our God; let us love His Church, the Lord as our Father, the Church as our Mother.”

Pope Pius XI, *Mortalium Animos* (11), January 6, 1928: “For if, as they continually state, they long to be united with Us and ours, why do they not hasten to enter the Church, ‘the Mother and mistress of all Christ’s faithful’?”

Pope Pius XII, *Mystici Corporis Christi* (#66), June 29, 1943: “Certainly the loving Mother is spotless in the Sacraments, by which she gives birth to and nourishes her children; in the faith which she has always preserved inviolate...”

Pope Leo XIII, *Exeunte Iam Anno* (#2), December 25, 1888: “... the Roman Church, mother and mistress of all Churches...”

We can see that the Catholic Church is called Mother and mistress of all churches (i.e. all churches in communion with the universal Catholic Church).

The Whore or Great Harlot of Babylon (the false church – Rome in the End of Days) is also referred to as “woman” and “mother.”

As a woman: “And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And I wondered, when I had seen her, with great admiration.

And the angel said to me: ‘Why dost thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast which carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.’” (Apoc. 17:6-7).

As a mother: “And on her forehead a name was written: A mystery; Babylon the great, the mother of the fornications, and the abominations of the earth.” (Apoc. 17:5).

What has happened and what is now occurring in the Roman Catholic Church, that is, the counterfeit of this church, during these End of Days is described in these verses of Apocalypse 17 and 18. In an article, Seven Signs of the Apocalypse, this is given: “It’s quite obvious that the Apocalypse describes the Whore of Babylon as the ‘mother of fornications’ because the Counter Church overtakes Rome, where a true pope normally presides over the Mother Church, Rome has become the mother fornicator in an almost universal counterfeit Catholic Church of the last days. And we see this in action: the apostasy and spiritual fornication of the Counter Church starts in Rome and then spreads to all of the local churches in the counterfeit sect. For example: the religious indifferentism practiced in Rome is spread to the rest of the false Church.

“Thus, as the Catholic Church is our loving Mother, the whore is the Mother of the fornications. And as the Catholic Church is the Mother of all Christ’s faithful, the whore is the Mother of Christ’s unfaithful, that is, those who have abandoned the Church and accepted the new Vatican II religion. (Prophecy and Predictions – Prophecy Films website).

We would clarify and add to the above that this Vatican II “renewal” of “Catholic” spirit has turned out to be the wrong spirit due not only to the false ideas and heresies engendered by this Council but because of the enthronement of Lucifer in 1963 as well. (It should be noted that the enthronement of Lucifer in the Catholic Citadel was done on the feast day of Saints Peter and Paul for a mockery of these great saints).

Another revealing verse from Apocalypse 17 that needs to be explained is the following: “And the Woman was clothed round about with purple and scarlet, and gilt with gold, and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of the abomination and filthiness of her fornication.” (Apoc. 17:4).

Also 18:16: “And saying: Alas! Alas! That great City, which was clothed with fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and was gilt with gold, and precious stones, and pearls.”

We point out the fact that in the Catholic Church bishops wear purple and cardinals wear scarlet (red). Note too they are clothed “round about” in these colors. God has given us a clear indication that the Whore of Babylon symbolized as a woman “clothed with fine linen, and purple, and scarlet,” is clothed in these colors because externally she wants to give all appearances of being the True Church of Christ – she has all the dioceses, hierarchy, the property of the Church, vestments, ceremonies, sacraments, a pope, etc. – but inwardly she is a fraud, the false and counterfeit Church of Christ.

Also, in the Catholic Mass, the Church mingles the water with wine in the chalice (usually made of gold or is gold plated). Regarding this mingling (which is mixing) of water and wine, Pope Eugene IV at the Council of Florence, Session 8, on November 22, 1439 in Exultate Deo declared:

“For blessed Alexander, the fifth Pope after blessed Peter, says: ‘In the offerings of the sacraments which are offered to the Lord within the solemnities of Masses, let only bread and wine mixed with water be offered as a sacrifice. For either wine alone or water alone must not be offered in the chalice of the Lord, but both mixed, because it is read that both, that is, blood and water, flowed from the side of Christ.’ Then also, because it is fitting to signify the effect of this sacrament, which is the union of the Christian people with Christ. For water signifies the people, according to the passage in the Apocalypse: ‘the many waters... are many people.’ Apoc. 17:15)... Therefore, when wine and water are mixed in

the chalice the people are made one with Christ, and the multitude of the faithful is joined and connected with Him in whom it believes.”

Relative to this is Apocalypse 18:6: “Render to her as she also hath rendered to you; and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup wherein she hath mingled, mingle ye double unto her.”

The symbolism of Apocalypse 18:6 is an obvious reference to the Catholic Mass which has now been diluted and subverted by man’s church of today, the Great Harlot now forming. This perversion of the true Mass and the Chalice into the cup of abominations is what is referred to in Apocalypse 17:4 as quoted earlier.

The whore or Great Harlot of Babylon (Rome) in these End of Days is characterized by fornication.

Apocalypse 17:1-2: have committed fornication; and they who inhabit the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her whoredom.”

Apocalypse 18:3: “Because all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication; and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her; and the merchants of the earth have been made rich by the power of her delicacies.”

The term, fornication, used in Sacred Scripture many times describes idolatry and spiritual infidelity. Such references were used in Exodus 39:16 and in Judges 2:17.

It should be apparent to those of a discerning spirit that man’s church of today that developed since Vatican II, is characterized by infidelity, apostasy and acceptance of false gods and idolatrous religions such as we now see in interfaith services which are becoming much too common. It has put demonic gods of the pantheon of world religions on a par with the True God of the Catholic Church. As noted in our volume one and five of The Apocalypse Unfolds series there are interfaith services in which the Pope participates that allow Hindus, Shintoists, Buddhist, Protestants, Jews, and other religions including several other pagan religions to use the Catholic altar.

Thus we can see that the false and counterfeit Catholic church that has arisen from within the Church’s interior since Vatican II is characterized by the same traits as those of the Great Harlot of Babylon as found in Apocalypse 17 and 18.

The Remnant Catholic Church. In the meantime, the True Church of Christ, the End of Days Remnant Catholic Christians flee to the “wilderness.” This Remnant Church is represented as a woman just as any church is including the counterfeit church. In this case both the Blessed Virgin Mary (Woman of the Apocalypse) and the Remnant Catholic Church of the End of Days is represented by a woman in Apocalypse 12: 1-2.

“And a great sign appeared in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon was under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.

“And being with child, she cried out in her travail and was in the anguish of delivery.”

There is also another sign mentioned in Apocalypse 12 and that is the Red Dragon who really symbolizes the modern Pharisees – the Rothschild Zionist New World Order forces who seek to devour the “Son” of the “Woman.”

“And another sign was seen in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads seven diadems.

“And his tail was dragging along the third part of the stars of heaven, and it dashed them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman who was about to bring forth, that when she had brought forth he might devour her son.”

The Red Dragon “dragging along a third part of the stars of heaven, and it dashed them to earth” has always been seen as Satan’s forces causing the fall of bishops and cardinals from the faith, the Great Apostasy. Through such apostasy “Rome will lose the faith...” and become an anti-church or false church and force the True Church of Christ to flee in remnants into the wilderness.

“And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and sixty days.” (12:6)

“And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time and times and a half time, away from the serpent.” (12:14).

The “woman” in these verses represents the End Times Remnant Catholic Church that flees into the “wilderness” for “a time and times and a half” which means about three and a half years during the Great Tribulation. (A “time” is one year, and “times” is two years, and a half time is one-half year making three and a half years).

This is why the Blessed Virgin Mary has appeared all over the globe for the past 150 years or so to warn and admonish Her children and gather them all under Her Blue Mantle into the Remnant Church that is to flee into the wilderness to be nourished there during the Great Tribulation.

Chapter 12

FALSE POPE – FALSE PROPHET

“We must remember that if all the manifestly good men were on one side and all the manifestly bad men on the other, there would be no danger of anyone, least of all the elect, being deceived by lying wonders. It is the good men, good once, we must hope good still, who are to do the work of Anti-Christ and so sadly to crucify the Lord afresh... Bear in mind this feature of the last days, that this deceitfulness arises from good men being on the wrong side.”

- Father Frederick Faber, Sermon for Pentecost Sunday, 1861 on the deception of the Anti-Christ as quoted in The Mystical Body of Christ in the Modern World by Father Denis Fahey.

“Francis has judged himself a formal heretic. He is, therefore, an antipope.”

- Louie Verrecchio, traditional Catholic journalist.

The Argentine Cardinal Jorge Bergoglio came from a hotbed of Jesuit corruption. Bergoglio has ties to both Talmudic Judaism and Freemasonry. Argentina is thoroughly owned and run by Talmudic Jewish interests. Archbishop Bergoglio's handler and very close friend and associate is Rabbi Abraham Skorka. Furthermore:

"The great Kahal of New York relentlessly develops its strategy and executes its policies in conjunction with Tel Aviv. The other great Kahal in the Americas operates in Argentina, which outside Israel, harbors the second largest Jewish population in the world, estimated at two million (rather than the official version of 300,000)." [["Pope Francis – Longtime Zionist Tool" by Henry Makow](#). May 20, 2016. www.henrymakow.com.]

Argentina is very important to the Talmudic Jews and it was inevitable that this Talmudic "chore boy" would end up as "Bishop of Rome." So the plan was to have Antipope Benedict XVI resign. Benedict XVI announced his resignation on February 11, 2013 to be effective February 28, 2013, the first "papal" resignation in 600 years. (Lightning struck St. Peter's dome twice). Jorge Bergoglio became "Francis I" on March 13, 2013. He is the first to be "elected" from the (corrupt) Jesuit order.

If ever there was (or is) a false pope, Bergoglio (a.k.a. Francis) is it. He is even considered by some to be the False Prophet. While we here at Diamond Star Research, do not think he is the False Prophet, the right-hand man of the Antichrist, he most certainly is a false prophet preparing for the coming of the Antichrist. He has been called by some "Chaos Frank" for his blatant in-your-face blasphemies and heresies. Some journalists have noted that "Chaos Frank" has done more damage in the first week of his false pontificate than John Paul II and Benedict XVI did in all their reigns combined!

There have been a few among the neo-traditionalist "recognize and resist" camp who have finally realized Bergoglio (a.k.a. Francis) is not a pope but an antipope. The few who have finally seen the light and confessed the truth that should be plain enough for all to see include "Father" Paul Kramer, Ann Barnhardt, and Eric Gajewski. However, these three only dumped "Francis" to go back to Benedict XVI. This position is absurd as both are antipopes. Granted, one is more "cloaked" (Benedict) and the other more open and "in-your-face" but they are both cut from the same corrupt "cloth."

The latest neo-traditionalist Catholic journalist to recognize "Chaos Frank" for what he is, an antipope, is high-profile journalist Louie Verrecchio. But unlike the previous three mentioned above, he does not seem to hold the view that "Benedict is still the pope." Those that do hold that view have been referred to as "Resignationists."

Here is what Verrecchio said of Benedict XVI in September of 2016:

"God knows that Benedict himself is a modernist wolf. Given that he wears sheep's clothing more convincingly than Bergoglio arguably makes him more dangerous still.

"As such, there is no 'rally 'round the old guy' movement taking place on these pages, I can assure you; it's simply a matter of facing a dreadful reality head-on." [Louie Verrecchio, "Pope or Anti-Pope: Does it really matter?", AKA Catholic, Sept. 23, 2016 as quoted in "Louie Verrecchio: ["Francis is an Antipope"](#)"]

There is another Catholic journalist, the Italian author, Antonio Socci who says that Francis is not in fact a valid pope. There is still another Italian author, Alessandro Gnocchi who writes a weekly column, *Fuori Moda* (Old-Fashioned) for the *Riscossa Cristiana*, where he answers questions people send him. He says he is not able to say whether

Bergoglio (a.k.a. Francis) is pope or not, he hasn't ruled out that he could be an imposter. But Gnocchio did say of Bergoglio: ***"Bergoglio is destroying the Catholic Church... He is not Catholic!"*** We point out that if he's not Catholic (and for sure he is not) then he cannot be pope either since he does not hold the Catholic Faith. He is an apostate!.

While we have those that have finally awakened to the fact that Bergoglio is an antipope and not Catholic, we still have those of the "Recognize and Resist" camp such as journalists Michael Matt, Christopher Ferrara, John Salza, Robert Siscoe, and SSPX head, "Archbishop" Bernard Fellay who just don't get it (or purposely are misleading the faithful) and still consider Bergoglio the "Vicar of Christ." (Vicar of the Anti-Christ would be closer to the truth). The absurdity of their position has penetrated like a poison into the "rank-in-file" neo-traditional Catholics who following their lead consider him their "Holy Father."

"We Pray for the Intentions of the 'Holy Father'"

Most all neo-traditional-minded Catholics and even Marian Catholics (those that follow apparitions of the Blessed Virgin Mary) still don't "get it" – still don't see the light; that this man (Bergoglio) cannot be the pope. They still see him as their pope and pray for him and his "intentions." This is, of course, a very absurd position to take given the real facts as outlined here. These people haven't been able to see through the "fog of confusion" and connect the dots. They are unfortunately being deceived by the leaders and "Big Voices" of the "Recognize and Resist" self-appointed neo-traditional elites; and, like lemmings are being led by these "Pied Pipers" right over the cliff of apostasy and into the abyss of the Antichrist's pantheistic One-World-Church. They have succumbed to the greatest deception in the history of the Catholic Church.

Unfortunately, we have as an example of this aforementioned absurd position, the Necedah Shrine itself, who officially and as a whole (with very few exceptions) regard this apostate heretic (Bergoglio) their "pope." Every year in the Shrine Newsletter the leadership sends a "Spiritual Bouquet for the Holy Father." This past year (2016) was no different. So from the Autumn edition of this newsletter we read:

"The brash apostasy permeating Christ's Church is a weighty burden upon the Pope. He urgently needs our prayers to lighten that overwhelming burden." [Shrine Newsletter, Vol. 19, Autumn, 2016, p. 15.]

This is the height of absurdity! This ***"brash apostasy ... a weighty burden upon the Pope"***? Really? Whoever wrote this absurdity is out-of-touch with reality. This so-called "pope" of theirs is an apostate himself and is one of the primary causes of this ***"brash apostasy permeating"*** not Christ's Church but the false church which subsists within and has taken over what was once Christ's Church. That's the real reality that now exists in Rome.

"Prayers to lighten that overwhelming burden" ??? "Chaos Frank" is the real cause of that ***'overwhelming burden'*** on true Catholic Christians worldwide – **not on the so-called "pope."** And pray tell, do not pray for this antipope's "intentions" but for his conversion to the true faith if that is at all possible.

These deceived neo-traditionalists and Marian-minded Catholics consider Bergoglio to be their "pope" – their "Vicar of Christ" in spite of all his heretical and blasphemous statements and actions of apostasy. Various traditional church parishes, even independents,

as well as various Marian shrine groups pray for Bergoglio (their “pope’s”) “intentions.” They pray for the “Holy Father’s intentions. This man is neither “holy” nor the “Holy Father” at all, whose “intentions” are to destroy what is left of the Catholic Faith wherever he finds it; to set upon the ruins of what was once Catholic, a democratically governed pantheistic world church of the Antichrist. So go ahead, deceived neo-traditionalist, and “pray for the ‘Holy Father’s’ ‘intentions.’” You are praying for your own destruction! That is the height of deception and cunning of the Evil Forces.

Now we present to you only some of Bergoglio’s heretical and blasphemous statements and apostate actions as so-called “pope” of what purports to be the “Roman Catholic Church.” In place of his name we use the title (which most Catholics believe he is) of “Vicar of Christ” to show the absolute absurdity and reality of it all.

April 16, 2013: On this day, after praising the Vatican II Council (that the Fatima Secret called the “wicked council”) the “Vicar of Christ” blasphemously called it the work of the Holy Ghost.

May 22, 2013: The “Vicar of Christ” says atheists who do good are redeemed. *“We all have the duty to do good. For atheists: Just do good and we’ll find a meeting point.”*

July 26, 2013: The “Vicar of Christ” tells youth: *“Be rebellious”* and *“mess”* with dioceses.

July 29, 2013: About sodomites (so-called “gay”) priests the “Vicar of Christ” said: *“Who am I to judge?”*

July 29, 2013: The “Vicar of Christ” returning from World Youth Day places a yellow and green beach ball and a green sports jersey on the altar at St. Mary Major, right next to the Tabernacle.

September 11, 2013: The “Vicar of Christ” said, *“The Church is like Mary and has flaws.”*

September 13, 2013: The “Vicar of Christ” says the Church is obsessed with gays, abortion, and birth control – *“It is not necessary to talk about these issues all the time... We have to find a new balance.”*

October 1, 2013: The “Vicar of Christ” said: *“Proselytism is solemn nonsense, it makes no sense. We need to get to know each other, listen to each other and improve our knowledge of the world around us.”*

December 20, 2013: The “Vicar of Christ” said this revolting and insulting blasphemy about the Mother of God: *“The Gospel does not tell us anything: if she spoke a word or not... She was silent, but in her heart how many things [she] told the Lord! ‘You, that day, this and the other that we read, you had told me that he would be great, you had told me that you would have given him the throne of David, his forefather, that he would have reigned forever and now I see him there!’ Our Lady was human! And perhaps she even had the desire to say: ‘Lies! I was deceived!’ John Paul II would say this, speaking about Our Lady in that moment. But she, with her silence, hid the mystery*

that she did not understand and with this silence allowed for this mystery to grow and blossom in hope.

January 26, 2014: The “Vicar of Christ’s peace doves were attacked by a Crow and a Seagull.

March 10, 2014: The “Vicar of Christ” says the Catholic Church should not dismiss gay marriage, but should study it.

April 3, 2014: The “Vicar of Christ said, *“Scold the Lord a little. ‘Hey you promised me this and you haven’t done it! ...Prayer must be a negotiation with God!’”*

April 23, 2014: The “Vicar of Christ” phones a woman in invalid marriage, telling her it’s okay to take Holy Communion – *“A little Bread and Wine does no harm.”*

September 14, 2014: The “Vicar of Christ” Marries 20 couples – some of which are cohabitating and living in sin.

October 9, 2014: The “Vicar of Christ” says, *“God does not exist! Do not be shocked! So God does not exist! There is the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, they are persons, they are not some vague idea in the clouds... This God spray does not exist! The three Persons exist!”* [More on this later’]

October 26, 2014: The “Vicar of Christ” says, *“Thank God, I have no church.”* He repeatedly rejects prselytism. He says, *“I follow Christ.”* He rejects and does not belong to the Church that Jesus Christ founded. [Note: It can be seen from his many statements about Christ that he means a New Age “Cosmic Christ” not Our Lord Jesus Christ.]

October 27, 2014: The “Vicar of Christ” endorses atheistic evolution: *“God is not a divine being or a magician, but the Creator who brought everything to life... Evolution in nature is not inconsistent with the notion of creation, because evolution requires the creation of beings that evolve!”*

October 27, 2014: On this same day, the “Vicar of Christ” says, *“But there is a third group of Christians... They are lukewarm. They are neither light nor dark. And God does not love these.”*

December 2, 2014: The “Vicar of Christ” unites Hindus, Muslims, and Buddhists in joint declaration against “slavery.” The “Vicar of Christ” compares Islamic terrorists to Christian fundamentalists, saying *“We have our share of them (fundamentalists). All religions have these little groups.”*

January 19, 2015: The “Vicar of Christ” tells Catholics they *“do not need to breed like rabbits.”*

August, 2015: The “Vicar of Christ” “blesses” pre-marriage cohabitation and thus approves of pre-marital sex and sins against chastity by “blessing” and touching the wombs of pregnant women living in cohabitation.

December 27, 2015: The “Vicar of Christ” claimed Jesus Christ had to “*beg forgiveness*” of Mary and Joseph for staying at the temple in Jerusalem.

June 16, 2016: The “Vicar of Christ” said: “*I’ve seen a lot of fidelity in these cohabitations, and I am sure this is a real marriage they have the grace of a real marriage because of their fidelity...*” Here the “Vicar of Christ” gives yet another endorsement of cohabitation, pre-marital sex and sins against chastity thus weakening the importance of Holy Matrimony.

October 13, 2016: The “Vicar of Christ” enthrones Martin Luther’s statue in the Vatican instead of honoring Our Lady of Fatima. He receives 1,000 Lutherans in the Paul VI Hall at the Vatican.

February 15, 2017: The “Vicar of Christ” was “blessed” by an Indian witch doctor.

March 27, 2017: The “Vicar of Christ” cracks jokes and blasphemes the Holy Trinity. In a meeting the “Vicar of Christ” jokingly said, “*Inside the Holy Trinity they’re all arguing behind closed doors ... But on the outside they give the picture of unity.*”

June 7, 2017: The “Vicar of Christ” said: “*Dear brothers and sisters, we are never alone. We can be far; hostile; we can even say we are ‘without God.’ But Jesus Christ’s Gospel reveals to us that God cannot be without us. He will never be God without man. This is a great mystery!*”

There are many more but we could fill a book with these heretical and blasphemous statements and actions of this apostate antipope. For a few more examples: The “Vicar of Christ” claimed lost souls do not go to Hell; joked about the Crucifixion of Christ; met with a transgender dubbed “the Devil’s Daughter”; left Lutherans wondering if they could receive Communion in the Catholic Church; routinely has mocked and scolded “rigid” Catholics; allowed images of animals, etc. to be projected in a “light show” onto St. Peter’s basilica in support of climate change on the Feast of the Immaculate Conception (December 8, 2016); plus has released a “pope” video promoting his prayer “intentions” featuring Muslim prayer beads, a Buddha statute, a Menorah, and a statue of an Infant Jesus, clearly promoting a pantheistic world religion and a false concept that all faiths lead to God and world peace. Oh, we have to add here that at least 12 times this antipope Francis has openly promoted a one world religion or a New World Order. The article exposing this has been on several websites – just time in “Francis openly promotes one world religion or New World Order.

Even more so, this antipope has revealed his “intentions” behind his exhortation to evangelize. Atila Guimaraes suspects there *‘is some ulterior motive behind it.* He points out that “*Francis longs for the destruction of the Church’s customs and structures as a goal of his evangelization.*” How’s that for intentions? For more on this see: “[The Destruction Intended by Evangelii Gaudium.](http://www.traditioninaction.org)” [www.traditioninaction.org.]

So this author asks the reader: Are you still going to pray for the “intentions” of the “Holy Father” or not? It would appear given the above plus all the other evidence gathered in this chapter that this man is a very unholy “father.” – an antipope and not the

Vicar of Christ but the Vicar of Satan. For you are either for Christ or against Him. There is not anything in between.

THE REAL “POPE” FRANCIS

The so-called “pope” of the counterfeit church of the End Times, “Pope” Francis or “Chaos Frank” as he has been called by some is not the poor, humble and merciful “pope” Catholics have been led to believe he is. A new book out called, ***The Dictator Pope,***” exposes Jorge Mario Bergoglio for who he really is. The cardinals in 2013 thought they elected a “democratic” pope who would bring “reform,” but five years later are finding out they have a dictator on their hands. The author, under the pseudonymous ***Marcantonio Colonna*** to cover his identity, has exposed the real Bergoglio from the explosive ***“Kolvenbach Report”*** and from close contacts with leading cardinals and other figures mentioned in the narrative. Although his identity is not known, the author says of himself that he is *“a graduate of Oxford University and has extensive experience of historical and other research. He has been living in Rome since the beginning of Pope Francis’ Pontificate, and his book is the fruit of close contacts with many of those working in the Vatican...”*

The book was published in Italian in November 2017 under the title, ***“Il Papa Dittatore”*** and a English translation of it was released on December 4th. As of the present it is only available in a kindle version through Amazon.

The most controversial part of the book deals with the Kolvenbach Report on Jorge Bergoglio. It just so happens that Father Peter Hans Kolvenbach was the Superior General of the Jesuits from 1983 to 2008 and as such was Bergoglio’s superior during that time. In 1991 Father Kolvenbach compiled a dossier on Bergoglio hoping to dissuade Cardinal Antonio Quarracino, then the Archbishop of Buenos Aires, from requesting that “Pope” John Paul II appoint him bishop – obviously to no avail. Although the Kolvenbach Report has mysteriously disappeared from the Jesuit archives in Rome, Colonna has been able to gain some of its contents.

*“Since Father Bergoglio, as a Jesuit, would need a dispensation to be appointed [bishop], it was necessary to obtain a report from his order, for which Cardinal Quarracino applied in 1991. It was provided by the Jesuit General, and it represents the most damning character study of Jorge Bergoglio composed by anyone before his election as Pope. The text of the report has never been made public, but the following account is given by a priest who had access to it before it disappeared from the Jesuit archive: Father Kolvenbach accused Bergoglio of a series of defects, **ranging from habitual use of vulgar language to deviousness, disobedience concealed under a mask of humility, and lack of psychological balance; with a view to his suitability as a future bishop, the report pointed out that he had been a divisive figure as Provincial of his own order. It is not surprising that, on being elected Pope, Francis made efforts to get his hands on the existing copies of the document, and the original filed in the official Jesuit archives in Rome has disappeared.**”* [Colonna, “The Dictator Pope,” loc. 450-460 as reported on at www.novusordowatch.org – [“The Dictator Pope’: Explosive New Book Takes Inside Look at Francis.”](http://www.novusordowatch.org)]

The book, *The Dictator Pope* contains only 141 pages and so is an easy read. In the introduction to the book is the following revealing statements:

*"If you speak to the Catholics of Buenos Aires, they will tell you of the miraculous change that has taken over Jorge Mario Bergoglio. Their dour, unsmiling archbishop was turned overnight into the smiling, jolly Pope Francis, the idol of the people with whom he so fully identifies. If you speak to anyone working in the Vatican, they will tell you about the miracle in reverse. **When the publicity cameras are off him, Pope Francis turns into a different figure: arrogant, dismissive of people, prodigal of bad language and notorious for furious outbursts of temper which are known to everyone from the cardinals to the chauffeurs.**"*

*"... After nearly five years of his pontificate, Francis is showing that he is not the democratic, liberal ruler that the cardinals thought they were electing in 2013, but **a papal tyrant the like of whom has not been seen for many centuries.** Shocking as the accusation may be, it is backed up by incontrovertible evidence. This book traces the failed reforms which have falsified the hopes that were placed in Francis, and describes in detail **the reign of fear in the Vatican which the Pope from Argentina has introduced.**"*

[Marcantonio Colonna, "The Dictator Pope" – Kindle ed. J, loc. 22-38 as reported in "[The Dictator Pope': Explosive New Book Takes Inside Look at Francis.](http://www.novusordowatch.org)" www.novusordowatch.org.]

[Author's Note: Speaking of bad or vulgar language, this "Dictator Pope" has used this kind of language when speaking against reporters or journalists who have exposed him for what he is. He said of them that they were as "**coprophilia**" (those who have an abnormal interest in feces and their evacuation) and/or "**coprophagia**" (those feeding on excrement). And this is supposed to be the "Vicar of Christ."]

There is more to be learned on this antipope and false prophet of the End Times at the above cited web site. Please also see our "Church in Eclipse" web page for a more complete expose' on this apostate "chaos Frank" of the present counterfeit church. It's time to recognize that Francis is not the "pope" but an antipope, an imposter and the greatest "in-your-face" apostate heretic of all time. Quit being deceived and wake up to the reality of what this man truly is.

We need to further expose the true heretical actions of this Argentine Apostate so our fellow Christians can see the real so-called "pope" Francis for what he really is. This so-called "pope" Francis ("Chaos Frank") apostate is "merciful" to all groups except traditional Catholics. He has frequently scolded them for "rigidity" and called traditional clerics "turned in on themselves." He has blasted them for adherence to the "law." In 2016 he even described them as "heretical" for not appreciating his loose and yes, heretical view on Catholicism. He would have Catholics to accept his ambiguity – this he says is the essence of Catholicism. He has made it clear that "**it is not Catholic [to say] 'or this or nothing.' This is not Catholic, this is heretical. Jesus always knows how to accompany us.**" (For Catholics to convert someone to the True Faith is a "sin," but instead insists on "accompanying them" in their sinful ways – and he says traditional Catholics are

heretical?) Yes indeed, according to “Chaos Frank” traditional Catholics who are too “rigid” and conform to the true Catholic teachings of the past are to be considered “not Catholic” and “heretical.” He has furthermore accused them of being ***“self-absorbed promethean neopelagianism,”*** without clarifying what this insult means.

This Argentine Apostate Antipope is just oozing with contempt and disdain for traditional Catholics, especially those who, he says, consider themselves ***“superior to others because they observe certain rules or remain intransigently faithful to a particular Catholic style from the past.”*** He even had the audacity to belittle a poor altar boy who was simply doing what he was supposed to do. Early on, in his anti-papacy, “Chaos Frank” was captured on video saying to an altar boy who had his hands folded reverently in the usual traditional Catholic manner, ***“Are your hands stuck?”*** He then forcibly pulled them apart. He has also mocked a Catholic group for sending him a note saying that its members had recited thousands of Rosaries for him. He scoffed at them saying, ***“Why don’t they say, ‘We pray for you, we ask...’ but this thing of counting.”***

But there’s more, lots more heretical and apostate actions of this the real “pope” Francis. In the next example, we have this antipope favoring and praising Protestant groups (as he has done often) and at the same time apologizing for Catholic’s actions against their “brothers and sisters.” We have Francis’ visit to the Evangelicals in Caserta on July 28, 2014 which sets a landmark in the Francis revolution against the Catholic Church. At this meeting in Caserta Francis spoke of and condemned those (including Catholics) who acted in the past against Evangelicals specifically, and all Protestants generically. Consider the following:

“After criticizing the brothers of Joseph in the Old Testament who tried to kill him and finally sold him as a slave, Pope Francis said:

‘That sad story in which the Gospel was lived as a truth by some who did not realize that behind this attitude there were ugly things, things not of the Lord, a terrible temptation to division. That sad story, in which the same thing was done that Joseph’s brothers did: denunciation, the laws of these people: ‘it goes against the purity of the race...’ And these laws were sanctioned by the baptized! Some of those who made these laws and some of those who persecuted and denounced their Pentecostal brothers because they were ‘enthusiasts,’ almost ‘madmen,’ who ruined the race, some were Catholics...

‘I am the Pastor of Catholics. I ask forgiveness for this! I ask forgiveness for those Catholic brothers and sisters who did not understand and who were tempted by the Devil and did the same thing that Joseph’s brothers did. I ask the Lord to give us the grace to admit [our error] and forgive.’ [Zenit News Report.]

[[As taken from: “Bird’s Eye View of the News: Caserta, a Landmark in the Francis Revolution. www.traditioninaction.org.](http://www.traditioninaction.org)]

The laws Francis was referring to here, we know were made under the Fascist Regime that ruled in Italy from 1943 to 1945, so therefore he was referring to specific cases. However, it is obvious from his remarks that that anyone who denounces Protestant errors would fall under the same censure. Such persons according to Francis, would be repeating the crime of Joseph's brothers, falling into ***"a temptation to division,"*** without understanding that his action would make him fall into ***"the temptation of the Devil."***

Now when we consider that the Church convened the Council of Trent precisely to denounce the errors of Protestantism, we can see that this Argentine Apostate acting as so-called "pope" Francis at Caserta, has inaugurated a line of attack against the entire era of Church history. One of the great saints, Pope Pius V, enforced the doctrines and practices of Trent. Before he became Pope, he was an Inquisitor, whose mission it was to precisely denounce and persecute error. The Church up until Vatican II was considered the Militant Church which means always fighting against errors and denouncing as well as persecuting them in order to keep the "Bride of Christ" stainless. Now we have "Chaos Frank" preaching a "Tolerant Church" that has nothing to do with the Immaculate Bride of Christ – the True Catholic Church of the centuries.

Furthermore, this statement of Francis is actually worse than would first appear. The decisive phrase of his speech – ***"I ask forgiveness for those Catholic brothers and sisters who did not understand and who were tempted by the Devil"*** is in fact, the censored version of what Francis really did say. What he said was: ***"I ask forgiveness for those Catholic brothers and sisters who did not understand and who were possessed by the Devil."***

The various Vatican organs were very quick to distribute the censored version and to avoid this embarrassing statement. [We point out that the post-conciliar "popes" and Bergoglio (a.k.a. Francis) especially, were always having their statements made less offensive, to make them look better, not worse by the media.] Some Catholic news organizations however did keep in their reports the ***"possessed by the Devil"*** real version of Francis' statement. Two examples were Gloria TV and Eponymous Flower Blog.

So let's make this clear: The original intent ("heads up" all you who pray for the unholy "Father's intentions.") is that he actually meant to state that not only the Catholics of the forties who had persecuted Evangelicals – but also any Catholics in the past including Pius V and the Council of Trent – for example, were ***"possessed by the Devil"*** when they issued condemnations against Protestantism. This is the real so-called "pope" Francis. Do you still want to pray for his "intentions"?

And beyond this, Francis has let it be known that Amoris Laetitia permits adulterers to receive "communion." And furthermore, as of December 7, 2017, the Novus Ordo sect is in shock as Francis declares the permissibility of "communion" for public adulterers the "Authentic Magisterium." This means it is to be included in the ***Acta Apostolicae Sedis*** which is the official Vatican organ publishing papal texts and decisions. Of course both the Novus Ordos and the neo-Traditionalists are scrambling to figure out what this means and what to do next. All the usual spin-masters are at it, spinning this into confusion so Catholics of all stripes are kept like mushrooms, in the dark and fed crap about this subject.

This Argentine Apostate is a deliberate "plant" by the Evil Forces to demolish what's left of the Catholic Faith wherever it may exist in the world. It should be becoming

more obvious with each passing day that this man is evil; his actions are not for Christ but against Christ. He's preparing for the coming of the Antichrist. He's a bad tree and as such cannot bear good fruit. So all you who still consider him the "pope" and pray for his "intentions" need to WAKE UP NOW! Your souls are in jeopardy if you, as "lemmings," continue to following this "Pied Piper" over the cliff of destruction.

Reasons Bergoglio is Not the Pope



According to the "**Consitutio de Sede Apostolica Vacante**," [Constitution of the Apostolic See is vacant] promulgated by Pope Pius XII (Prince Eugenio Pacelli 8 – 12 – 1945, paragraph 99, **the Roman Pontiff may NOT resign.**

It follows that the **resignation of Benedict XVI is "res nullius" and therefore THE ELECTION OF CARDINAL JORGE MARIO BERGOGLIO S.I., IS NOT ONLY ILLEGAL BUT NULL AND VOID.**

The above fact was made known in the *Chiesa Viva Magazine*, the July/August, 2014 issue. But more importantly than that are the following reasons why Bergoglio cannot be the pope.

Bergoglio is a Freemason as is evidenced by the Masonic and Satanic symbols which he wears or has surrounded himself with such as the Satanic cross of Baphomet, the god of Freemasonry. He is also an honorary member of the **Rotary Club of Buenos Aires**. In 1928, the Bishops of Palencia, Orense, Tuy, Leon, and Almeria wrote that the Rotary is "*a new Satanic organization, abominable and perverse, close to Freemasonry,*" and that the Rotary "*explicitly professes an absolute secularism, universal religious indifference and tries to moralize individuals and society through a radically naturalistic doctrine, rationalist and atheist too.*" [As quoted in *Chiesa Viva*, July/August, 2014, p 6.]

Bergoglio has been photographed and seen publicly to give the Masonic "Hidden Hand" sign. For those that think, "Oh, he was just reaching into his pocket for something." - think again! When compared to the position of the hand as seen by other known Freemasons, it is unmistakable that this is a Masonic signal to other Freemasons. Besides, how many photos do you have of yourself or anyone else for that matter with your hand in that position knowing it will be in a news article?

Furthermore, not even mentioning all the satanic symbols of Bergoglio's so-called "papacy," he has, in particular, adopted the pastoral "Bent Cross" of Paul VI. This "Bent Cross" has been worn by the Vatican II "popes" Paul VI, John Paul II, Benedict XVI as

well as the present “Francis.” Concerning this Satanic symbol:

*“This example of the new school of ‘expressionism’ as applied to sacred art is not a recent invention, but originates from the Belgian artist, **Albert Servaes**, who, in 1919, created charcoal drawings for the 14 stations of the ‘**Via Crucis**’ of the Chapel of the Monastery of Luithagen. **This ‘Via Crucis’ was condemned by the Inquisition in 1921.** The Decree was not just about the specific works of Servaes, but **the condemnation and interdiction (prohibition) of an entire school of art that was in opposition to the Faith and Tradition.** This, however, was not the first sentencing of this kind: On September 11, 1670 Clement X banned crucifixes made **‘in gross and coarse form, in an indecent pose, with distorted features of pain that causes disgust rather than a pious attention.’”** (Ibid).*

As for further evidence of Satanic symbolism used by Bergoglio, see the above cited Chiesa Viva Magazine.

Bergoglio is a **manifest heretic** as evidenced by his many heretical statements and acts and therefore is not a member of the Catholic Church. He is not a “vicar” of Christ but acts contrary to and against Christ’s teachings. One journalist has called him “a motor-mouth of heresy.” Lets us consider some of the more terrible heretical statements of this man.

Bergoglio (Francis): **“God does Not Exist!...” “There is no Catholic God!”** Bergoglio on October 9, 2014 in his homily published by Vatican Radio was quoted as follows: *“So often (people ask): ‘But do you believe?’; ‘Yes, Yes!’; ‘What do you believe in?’; ‘In God!’; ‘But what is God for you?’; ‘God, God.’ **But God does not exist: Do not be shocked! So God does not exist! There is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, they are persons, they are not some vague idea in the clouds... This God Spray does not exist! The three persons exist!**”* (Pope at Santa Marta: What we dare not hope for. News va, Oct. 9, 2014).

While Bergoglio claims “God does not exist,” he does say “the Three persons exist.” The Novus ordo and even some traditional Catholics will claim Bergoglio’s statement was taken out of context. But consider Bergoglio’s statement (which was quoted just as he said it) in the light of the Roman rite of the Holy Mass, the prayer in the preface of the canon of the Mass. It is eloquent and precise in its statement of doctrine:

“It is truly meet and just, right for our salvation, that we should at all times and in all places, give thanks unto Thee, O holy Lord, Father almighty, everlasting God; Who, together with Thine only-begotten Son, and the Holy Ghost, art one God, one Lord: not in the oneness of a single Person, but in the Trinity of one substance. For what we believe by Thy revelation of Thy glory, the same do we believe of Thy Son, the same of the Holy Ghost, without difference or separation. So that in confessing the true and everlasting Godhead, distinction in persons, unity in essence, and equality in majesty may be adored...” (Preface of the Most Holy Trinity)

His Excellency, Bishop Sanborn, firmly and competently exposes the blasphemous Bergoglian error for the outrageous heresy that it is:

“[Francis] is denying the unity of substance in God. When he says, ‘God does not exist,’ but ‘the three persons exist,’ the only possible way in which to take it is that there is no single divine substance which each of the Persons has equally. If these three Persons exist by a single act of existence, or in other words, as one God, then one must assert the existence of one divine substance. If, however, this one divine substance does

not exist, as he says, then we must conclude that each Person of the Trinity has His own act of existence, and each one is different from the other according to substance, and not merely according to relation.

“The inevitable conclusion from what Bergoglio says is that there are three gods. There is no other possible conclusion than that there are three gods. If each of the divine Persons has an act of existence separate and distinct from the other Persons, then there are three separate substances or three gods. If there is not one divine substance which they all have, then there are three divine substances, or three gods. In such a case none would be God, since God, by His very nature, is one. Bergoglio is giving us polytheism, pure and simple.

The Athanasian Creed is explicit in condemning the idea of three gods: ‘And yet they are not three Gods, but one God.’

“Bergoglio, to make matters worse, flippantly, stupidly, and blasphemously refers to the sacrosanct divine essence as ‘God spray.’ ‘This God spray does not exist!’ The angels of God tremble before the ineffable majesty of the divine substance, the One God. Bergoglio calls the divine substance ‘God spray.’”

[Excerpt from the October 2014 MHT Seminary Newsletter]

Bergoglio also insults the Mother of God. On December 20, 2013 Vatican Radio reported his words:

“The Mother of Jesus was the perfect icon of silence. From the proclamation of her exceptional maternity at Calvary. The Pope said he thinks about ‘how many times she remained quiet and how many times she did not say that which she felt in order to guard the mystery of her relationship with her Son,’ up until the most raw silence ‘at the foot of the cross.’

“The Gospel does not tell us anything: If she spoke a word or not... She was silent, but in her heart, how many things (she) told the Lord! ‘You, that day, this and the other that was read, you had told me that he would be great, you had told me that you would have given him the throne of David, his forefather, that he would have reigned forever and now I see him there!’ Our Lady was human! And perhaps she even had the desire to say: ‘Lies! I was deceived!’ John Paul II would say this, speaking about Our Lady in that moment. But she, with her silence, hid the mystery that she did not understand and with this silence allowed for this mystery to grow and blossom in hope.” [“Pope: Silence Guards One’s Relationship with God.” Vatican Radio, Dec. 20, 2013: Underlining added for emphasis.]

The Blessed Virgin Mary, Our Lady of Sorrows, the Co-redemtrix of mankind, was immaculate from the first moment of Her Conception. She was entirely sinless and therefore could not, did not entertain such irreverence to the Most High God, much less blasphemy accusing God of lying. Bergoglio’s supposition of what the Blessed Virgin Mary “perhaps desired to say” is a manifest heresy along with all the others. Contrast Bergoglio’s suppositions with the following:

*“We must never forget that our Lady was a willing victim. Never was a murmur heard to fall from her lips. There was never a murmur in her heart. Her will was as perfectly at one with the Will of the Divine Victim dying upon the Cross, as it is possible for the will of the creature to be attuned in suffering to the Will of the Creator. **She consented as freely, as fully on Calvary to the Passion of Christ, as at Nazareth she had consented***

to His Incarnation. During the three hours of the first Good Friday, our Lady never wavered. 'Be it done unto me according to Thy Word' still expressed all that she would say. Everything was left by her to God. For us men and for our salvation she offered her Son without reserve, and thus was granted to her that which shall be hers for ever, her special place, by itself apart, in the work of man's redemption." [O. R. Vassall-Phillips, **The Mother of Christ; Or, the Blessed Virgin Mary in Catholic Tradition, Theology, and Devotion.** 2nd ed. London: Burns Oates & Washbourne LTD, 1922, pp. 121-122.]

Yet another heresy concerns Bergoglio's teaching on sin. *"I often say the only glory we have, as St. Paul says, is that of being sinners."* (St. Paul does NOT say this). He goes on to say, *"That's why, for me, sin is not a stain I need to clean."* [Francis: "On Heaven and Earth."] So according to this man, there is no need for confession since *"sin is not a stain I need to clean."* This from a man most Catholics call "pope."

The sad state of affairs in the modern church of today is at its worst ever in history. Yet the Ubiquitous apostasy, and blasphemy is not covered by the neo-traditional media: The Remnant, Michael Voris' Church Militant TV, Catholic Family News, etc. John Vennari did say, to his credit, the following telling statement: ***"I must say I would never allow Pope Francis to teach religion to my children."*** He calls Bergoglio, "a theological ... train wreck." Yet Vennari still says he's the pope, the Vicar of Christ. In other words, he would not allow the man who he considers to be the Vicar of Christ to teach religion to his children. Think about that. Let that sink in. But of course, Vennari is laboring under a false conception of reality. We will get to that later. But first one more of Bergoglio's many heresies.

The next example of heresy is the fact that Bergoglio has blessed pre-marital cohabitation. He not only blesses such pregnant women, but also touches them in violation of the rules of touching in force in the Catholic Church until Vatican II.

Furthermore, *"When the Pope blesses the pregnant womb of a woman who is just getting married, he is also blessing her previous sins against chastity that produced the pregnancy. That is, he is approving and encouraging pre-marriage cohabitation. Now then, this papal action frontally opposes Catholic Morals, particularly the Sixth commandment.*

"In brief, Francis is promoting sin and, consequently, giving public scandal. This is inconceivable for a Pope, whose mission is to confirm the faithful in the Catholic Faith and Morals.

"Now, we ask: What efficient measures can the coming Synod take against pre-marriage cohabitation when the Pope is already approving it? Many conservative Catholics, who are correctly calling for a less revolutionary Synod, refuse to see that Francis has already opened the moral dikes, no matter what the future Synod says or does.

"Another shocking contradiction: the white dress of a bride represents that she is a virgin until the marriage. With Bergoglio's pregnant brides in white, another symbol collapses as well..." ["Francis Blesses Pre-marriage Cohabitation" – Church Revolution in Pictures. www.traditioninaction.org.]

Concerning the Family Synod, Bergoglio made another heretical statement. The headlines on July 6, 2015, for the **National Catholic Reporter** online read: ***"In Ecuador, Francis calls for intense prayer for 'miracle' at synod."*** This article stated,

"The point of the meeting, known as a synod, is 'to mature a true spiritual discernment and find concrete solutions to the many difficult and important challenges families must confront in our times'" Francis told the crowd in his native Spanish: 'I ask you to intensify your prayer for this intention so that what still seems to be impure to us, to

scandalize us, or frighten us, God ... can transform it into a miracle' he then exhorted them. Families today need this miracle.' He added to his prepared text."

Pray tell, what could be "impure" that would "scandalize us or frighten us"? There is only one thing that could cause such a reaction in the Catholic Faithful i.e. turning mortal sins into non-sinful acts plain and simple!

Bergoglio has made quite a number of heretical statements (which we cannot include all here – it would fill a book) and rejects proselytism, accepts Darwinian evolution, says God being able to do everything is NOT so; says atheists who do good are redeemed; approves and praises Communist leaders (in other words approves of atheism), and is working and cooperating in establishing a world church and a New World Order. Freemasonic organizations around the world praise him as do the homosexual/lesbian groups as well. He's their "Man of the Year." Bergoglio approves of the abomination of sodomy and says, ***"If someone is homosexual, seeks the Lord and is of good will, who then am I to judge him?"***

Bergoglio is the man who has said, ***"Thank God, I have no church." "I believe God is not a Catholic God – There is no Catholic God."*** If he does not believe in a Catholic God – pray tell, what kind of a God does he believe in? Is it a pantheistic god? Or is it in Lucifer as god? After all, according to Father Malachi Martin and confirmed by some bishops in Rome, Lucifer has been enthroned in the Vatican on June 29, 1963, the Feasts of Saints Peter and Paul. Bergoglio has declared his desire to build a World Government and a New World Order with a One World Church. He is now completing the final establishment of a world apparatus along with his fellow Freemasonic World Elites. His visit to America and his meeting at the U.N. will bring about the final phase for the birth of a New World Order in preparation for the coming of the Antichrist. Is he the False Prophet? He sure is acting as one, but time will tell.

Regardless of Bergoglio's heresies and blasphemies, we still have millions of Novus Ordo "Catholics" and "recognize and resist" traditional Catholics who regard him as their "pope." We will now show you the fallacy and absurdity of this position.

First of all, the Catholic Church teaches that a heretic would cease to be pope, and a heretic couldn't be validly elected pope. ***"The pope himself, if notoriously guilty of heresy, would cease to be pope because he would cease to be a member of the Church."*** [The Catholic Encyclopedia, "Heresy," 1914, Vol. 7, p 261.]

It should be noted that the teaching from the saints and doctors of the Church, which is quoted in this article – that a pope who became a heretic would automatically cease to be pope – is rooted in the infallible dogma that a heretic is not a member of the Catholic Church.

Pope Eugene IV, Council of Florence, "Cantate Domino," 1441:

"The Holy Roman Church firmly believes, professes and preaches that all those who are outside the Catholic Church, not only pagans but also Jews or heretics and schismatics, cannot share in eternal life and will go into the everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels, unless they are joined to the Church before the end of their lives..."

Pope Pius XII, *Mystici Corporis Christi* (# 23), June 29, 1943:

"For not every sin, however grave it may be, is such as of its own nature to sever a man from the Body of the Church, as does schism or heresy or apostasy."

Heresy is the obstinate denial or doubt by a baptized person of an article of divine and Catholic Faith. In other words, a baptized person who *deliberately* denies an authoritative teaching of the Catholic Church **is a heretic**. Besides antipopes reigning from Rome due to uncanonical elections, the Catholic Church teaches that if a pope were to become a heretic he would automatically lose his office and cease to be the pope. This is the teaching of all the doctors and fathers of the Church who addressed the issue.

It should be further noted that there are three classifications of heresy:

1. Dogmatic – heresy as **false doctrine**.
2. Moral – heresy as **sin**.
3. Canonical – heresy as an **ecclesiastical crime** (*delictum*).

Here we need only discuss points one and two, false doctrine and sin, because a pope's public sin of heresy – the offense against **God's Law – strips him of Christ's Authority**. Point 3 does not apply, because as supreme legislator a pope cannot commit an ecclesiastical crime (*delictum*) against canon law.

This is a key distinction, because anti-sedevacantist tracts like those of Michael Davies routinely misapply to the *sin* of heresy criteria that pertain only to heresy as an *ecclesiastical crime* – much as if one insisted that a *sin* of murder could not exist without meeting state criminal law's criteria for the *crime* of murder.

The objection against the pope losing his office automatically because of heresy and having no need of trial or judgment of the Church is usually put this way: “You cannot know if someone is a heretic or denounce him as such without a trial and declaratory sentence.”

This is not so. The declaratory sentence which follows an automatic excommunication is merely a legal recognition of something which already exists. If this were not true, the automatic excommunication would be meaningless.

Canon 2314, 1917 Code of Canon Law: “*All apostates from the Christian faith and each and every heretic or schismatic: (1.) Incur **ipso facto** (by the very fact) excommunication...*”

The excommunicated person is already severed from the Church. Most heretics are known to be heretics without a trial or declaratory sentence, and must be denounced as such.

Pope Pius VI, Auctorem fidei, Aug. 28, 1794: “*47. Likewise, the proposition which teaches that it is necessary, according to the natural and divine laws, **for either excommunication or for suspension, that a personal examination should precede**, and that, therefore, sentences called ‘ipso facto’ have no other force than that of a serious threat without any actual effect’ – **false, rash, pernicious, injurious to the power of the Church, erroneous***”

As we see here, **the Catholic Church teaches that formal processes and judgments are NOT necessary for ipso facto (by that very fact) excommunications to take effect.**

When heresy is manifest and clearly obstinate, as in the historical case of Luther or in the ongoing present case of Bergoglio (as well as several of the Vatican II “popes”), Catholics not only can denounce him as a non-Catholic without a trial, but must do so. That is precisely why St. Robert Bellarmine, Doctor of the Church, **in addressing this precise question**, states unequivocally that the manifest heretic is deposed and must be

avoided as a non-Catholic with no authority **before any “excommunication or judicial sentence.”** In this context St. Robert uses the word “excommunication” to refer to the *ferendae sententiae* penalty (the formal declaration by pope or judge).

Saint Robert Bellarmine, *De Romano Pontifice*, II, 30, speaking of a claimant to the Papal Office: *“For, in the first place, it is proven with arguments from authority and from reason that the manifest heretic is ‘ipso facto’ deposed. The argument from authority is based on St. Paul (Titus 3:10), who orders that the heretic be avoided after two warnings, that is, after showing himself to be manifestly obstinate – **which means before any excommunication or judicial sentence.** And this is what St. Jerome writes, adding that the other sinners are excluded from the Church by sentence of excommunication, but the heretics exile themselves and separate themselves by their own act from the body of Christ.”*

The anti or non-sedevacantists argue that Catholics cannot denounce manifest heretics such as Bergoglio without a formal trial and sentence. But they are wrong!

Pope Pius XII, *Mystici Corporis Christi* (#22): *“As therefore in the true Christian community there is only one Body, one Spirit, one Lord, and one Baptism, so there can be only one faith. And therefore if a man refuse to hear the Church let him be considered – so the Lord commands – as a heathen and a publican. It follows **that those who are divided in faith or government cannot be living in the unity of such a Body, nor can they be living the life of its one Divine Spirit.**”*

To state that Catholics should hold communion with such a manifest heretic (such as Bergoglio) because no process against him had been completed, is contrary to Catholic teaching, Catholic Tradition, and Catholic sense.

St. Robert Bellarmine, *De Romano Pontifice*, II, 30: *“...For men are not bound, or able to read hearts; BUT WHEN THEY SEE THAT SOMEONE IS A HERETIC BY HIS EXTERNAL WORKS, THEY JUDGE HIM TO BE A HERETIC PURE AND SIMPLE, AND CONDEMN HIM AS A HERETIC.”*

Regardless of the foregoing, we have civil lawyer, Christopher Ferrara of the “Recognize and Resist” camp saying, *“Indeed, **both the 1917 and 1983 codes of canon law provide that no one may insist that an ecclesiastical office has been lost due to heresy unless this has been established by a declaration of competent authority.**”* [“A Challenge to the Sedevacantist Enterprise, Part II” – *The Remnant*, Sept. 30, 2005, p 18.]

This is simply NOT TRUE! John Paul II’s heretical and invalid 1983 Code states that such a declaration is necessary in Canon 194.3. But the 1917 Code doesn’t. The 1917 Code’s parallel canon to canon 194 is canon 188. **Canon 188 of the 1917 Code does not contain this provision**, but simply declares that a cleric who *“Publicly defects from the Catholic Faith”* (188.4) loses his office by that very fact **“without any declaration.”**

Canon 188.4, 1917 Code of Canon Law: *“There are certain causes which effect the tacit (silent) resignation of an office, **which resignation is accepted in advance by operation of the law, and hence is effective without any declaration.** These causes are...(4) if he has publicly fallen away from the faith.”*

Notice that the 1917 Code doesn't say anything about a declaration being necessary; **it says just the opposite –“without any declaration”!** When one compares the two canons, one sees the glaring difference.

Canon 194.1-3, 1983 Code of Canon Law: *“One is removed from an ecclesiastical office by the law itself: ...2 – who has publicly defected from the Catholic faith or from the communion of the Church... The removal from office referred to in nn. 2 and 3 can be enforced **only if it is established by the declaration of a competent authority.**”*

This is probably why Ferrara provides no citation to the 1917 Code in his footnote, he only provides a reference to the 1983 Code. So here we have another falsehood from Ferrara. It should be further said, that the 1983 Code of Canon Law put in place by the Vatican II revolutionaries within the Church, was a deliberate corruption of and even negation of the 1917 Code of Canon Law. This was done purposely to remove any roadblocks to the final takeover and makeover of the Church.

It is further argued that the Council of Constance condemned the idea that a heretic would cease to be the pope.

Errors of John Hus, Condemned by the Council of Constance, #20 **“If the Pope is wicked** and especially if he is foreknown (as a reprobate), then as Judas, the Apostle, he is of the devil, a thief, and a son of perdition, and **he is not the head of the holy militant Church, since he is not a member of it. – Condemned.”**

The truth is, no, the Council of Constance didn't condemn the idea that a heretic would cease to be the pope at all. This is a serious misunderstanding of this proposition. As we see clearly above, the Council condemned something significantly different. It condemned the proposition that **a wicked man** would cease to be the head of the Church, since he is not a member of it. The proposition from the heretic Hus rightly asserts that one who is not a member of the Church cannot be the head of the Church, but it falls into trouble by stating that the pope ceases to be a member if he is “wicked.”

Pope Pius XII, *Mystici Corporis Christi* (#23), June 29, 1943: *“For not every sin, however grave it may be, is such as of its own nature to sever a man from the Body of the Church, as does schism or heresy or apostasy.”*

A merely wicked pope doesn't cease to be pope, but **a heretic, a schismatic and an apostate does.** (Bergoglio fits the description). This is because heresy, schism and apostasy separate one from the Church, while other sins, no matter how grave or wicked they may be, do not. Thus we can clearly see that the Council of Constance is condemning the idea that wickedness separates one from the Church. There is no reference to heresy.

Saint Robert Bellarmine, *De Romano Pontifice*, Book II, Chap. 30: *“This Principle is most certain. The non-Christian cannot in any way be pope, as Cajetan himself admits. The reason for this is that he cannot be a head of what he is not a member; now he who is not a Christian is not a member of the Church, and a manifest heretic is not Christian, as is clearly taught by St. Cyprian ... St. Athanasius ... St. Augustine ... St. Jerome ... and others; therefore the manifest heretic cannot be pope.”*

It must be further said on the SIN OF PERTINACITY (one who holds to an opinion by design, obstinate, stubborn, perversely persistent) that the act of heresy is an erroneous judgment of the intelligence. **From the moment that one sufficiently knows the existence of the rule of the faith of the Church and that, on any point whatsoever, for whatever motive and in whatever form, one refuses to submit to it, formal heresy is complete.**

In line with the truth that a heretic cannot be the pope, the Church teaches that heretics cannot be prayed for in the canon of the Mass. A pope is prayed for in the *Te igitur* prayer of the canon of the Mass. But the Church also teaches that heretics cannot be prayed for in the canon of the Mass. If a heretic could be a true pope, there would be an insoluble dilemma. But it's actually not a dilemma because a heretic cannot be a valid pope as we have shown.

Libellus professionis fidei, April 2, 517, profession of faith prescribed under Pope St. Hormisdas: *“And, therefore, I hope that I may merit to be in the one communion with you, which the Apostolic See proclaims, in which there is the whole and the true solidity of the Christian religion, promising that in the future the names of those separated from the communion of the Catholic Church, that is, those not agreeing with the Apostolic See, shall not be read during the sacred mysteries. But if I shall attempt in any way to deviate from my profession, I confess that I am a confederate in my opinion with those whom I have condemned. However, I have with my own hand signed this profession of mine, and to you, HORMISDAS, the holy and venerable Pope of the City of Rome, I have directed it.”*

Pope Benedict XIV, *Ex Quo Primum* (#23), March 1, 1756:

*“Moreover heretics and schismatics are subject to the censure of major excommunication by the law of Can. De Ligu. 23, quest. 5, and Can. Nulli, 5, dist 19. **But the sacred canons of the Church forbid public prayer for the excommunicated as can be seen in chap. A nobis, 2, and chap. Sacris on the sentence of excommunication.** Though this does not forbid prayer for their conversion, still such prayer must not take the form of proclaiming their names in the solemn prayer during the sacrifice of the Mass.”*

Pope Pius IX, *Quartus Supra* (#9), January 6, 1873:

“For this reason John, Bishop of Constantinople, solemnly declared – and the entire Eighth Ecumenical Council did so later – ‘that the names of those who were separated from communion with the Catholic Church, that is of those who did not agree in all matters with the Apostolic See, are not to be read out during the sacred mysteries.’”

It is to be further noted that many of the Cardinals (besides Bergoglio) are Freemasons and heretical. So for them to judge another heretic in their own false church is ridiculous. The Vatican II church is NOT THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST! (See: “The Great Harlot of Babylon” on our **Remnant Church** webpage). The Church’s universal ordinary magisterium, speaking through pope after pope and theologian after theologian, has repeatedly explained **exactly** what unity of the Church means: *“The property of the Church by which, in the profession of faith, in governance and in worship, she is undivided in herself and separated from any other.”* [J. de Groot, *Summa Apologetica de Ecclesia Catholica* (Regensburg: Manz 1906) 153. “indivisa in se et divisa a quolibet alio.”]

Pope Leo XIII stated, *“The practice of the Church, has always been the same, as is shown by the unanimous teaching of the Fathers, who were wont to hold as outside*

Catholic communion, and alien to the Church whoever would recede in the least degree from any point of doctrine proposed by her authoritative Magisterium.”

Instead today we have the false church of Vatican II developing into a pantheistic world church inclusive of every kind of religion except the true one of Jesus Christ. Every sect imaginable as well as Protestant religions, traditional Catholic groups (the Society of St. Pius X (SSPX) are being drawn into this Whore of Babylon. (See Chapter 17 of the Apocalypse of St. John). Archbishop Levebvre stated “Rome has left the Church!” This church that the Archbishop speaks of is the same one that head of the SSPX , Bishop Fellay is working to be regularized into. (In the year of Mercy, Bergoglio has even granted jurisdiction to SSPX priests to hear confessions).

How can a true Church have a false heretical pope? Or how could a true pope be head of a false church? Good trees don’t bear bad fruit and bad trees can’t bear good fruit. It is by their fruits you shall know them according Sacred Scripture. Wake up to what is going on in what was once the Catholic Church.

So there is no way that Bergoglio can be pope in any manner whatsoever. What is presented here is only the tip of the iceberg. Please see: www.novusordowatch.org and www.traditionalmass.org for starters.

“Belief in the innocence of rulers depends upon the ignorance of those ruled.”

Hugh Ross Williamson

“The veil covering the greatest deceit ever to have mystified the clergy and baffled the faithful, is doubtless beginning to be torn asunder.”

Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre

“(Satan) will set up a counterchurch which will be the ape of the (Catholic) Church... It will have all the notes and characteristics of the Church, but in reverse and emptied of its divine content.”

- Mgr. Fulton J. Sheen – “Communism and the Conscience of the West (1948).

“Satan will imitate the Church of Christ to deceive mankind; he will set up a church of Satan in opposition to the Church of Christ.”

Fr. Sylvester Berry (1927)

Lucifer was “enthroned in the Catholic citadel on June 29, 1963”

Fr. Malachi Martin

“To adhere to a false Bishop of Rome (a false “pope”) is to be out of communion with the Church.”

St. Cyprian

“Masonic powers have taken over the Vatican.”

Necedah – August 15, 1977

“Rome will lose the Faith and become the seat of the Antichrist.”

La Salette – September 19, 1846

“After the three days of darkness, St. Peter and St. Paul, having come down from Heaven, will preach in the whole world and designate a new Pope. A great light will flash from their bodies and will settle upon the cardinal who is to become Pope. Christianity, then, will spread throughout the world. He is the Holy Pontiff, chosen by God to withstand the storm. At the end, he will have the gift of miracles, and his name shall be praised over the whole Earth. Whole nations will come back to the Church and the face of the Earth will be renewed. Russia, England, and China will come into the Church.”

Prophecy of Blessed Anna Maria Taigi (1769-1837) who was beatified by Pope Benedict XV in 1920.

The Family Synod: A Nod to Sin

The Family Synod has been disparaged as “the Sin-Nod” and as “The Synod Against the Family.” This so-called Family Synod has also been called the “Synod of Subversion.” Antonio Socci describes it as *“a deadly attack on the family and on the sacrament of the Eucharist that was systematically ... carried forward by the Vatican Summit.”*

This has brought about the overturning of the perennial teaching of the Magisterium of the Church. The destruction of this perennial Magisterium was promoted by one (Bergoglio) who should be instead its defender.

The so-called Family Synods of 2014 and 2015 were really meant by Bergoglio to

further erode what is left of morality in modern society, especially amongst the Catholic faithful. On the surface:

“The 2014 Synod is meant to generate the information necessary for Bishops to be aware of the modern moral problems of family life; the 2015 Synod is intended to have the Bishops decide a new approach of the Catholic Church on family morals.”

In September of 2014 Antipope Francis, to set a precedent, carried out two major actions meant to influence the Extra-ordinary Synod of Bishops which were to gather in October. The first of these actions was a 20 couple marriage and the second was the speeding up of marriage annulments. Atila Guimaraes explains:

“The first bombastic initiative of Francis was to invite 20 couples from the Diocese of Rome to celebrate a solemn multiple wedding presided over by himself at St. Peter’s Basilica on Sunday, September 14, 2014.

“Let me stress that this ceremony was not requested by the couples, who had little relationship among themselves, but directly by the Pope. He commanded his Vatican officials to invite those persons and select each particular case. By setting this out clearly, I am avoiding beforehand the eternal excuse of countless conservatives for anything you say about Bergoglio – ‘But, poor Francis did not know about it...’

“Among these couples selected by Francis were persons in three different types of irregular situations:

- *Couples in which one of the two had a civil divorce;*
- *Couples cohabitating for a long period of time;*
- *Couples with children out of the wedlock.*

“All of those persons were married simultaneously by Francis in a solemn Mass at the Vatican. The last such multiple marriage ceremony was in 2000 when John Paul II married eight couples from different parts of the world as part of the Jubilee for Families in the millennium.

“Many, if not all, of those couples married by Francis received Communion during the ceremony, although no news reports are available on whether they had previously gone to Confession or if any penance was given. It would seem only just to report those penances to the Catholic public, since those couples were giving public scandal by their lifestyles. But nothing was said about whether any repentance or penance was required by Francis to allow these persons to marry and receive Communion.

“Bergoglio’s message could not be clearer: He wants Catholic Morals to change in order to no longer consider the three reported situations as sinful. Consequently, persons in these situations should not be removed from the Church’s life or barred from receiving Communion.

*“In his homily he did not address directly the anomalous situations of those couples. He included them under the generic topic of those **‘who have become impatient on the way’** and who succumb to the dangerous temptation of discouragement, infidelity, weakness, abandonment... To them too, God the Father gives his Son Jesus, not to condemn them, but to save them. If they entrust themselves to Him, He will bring them healing by the merciful love which pours forth from the Cross, with the strength of His grace that renews and weds married couples and families once again on the right path.’*

“Not a word of condemnation of any of these situations, but only a de facto acceptance for the sake of ‘merciful love...’

*“Considered in the context of the approval of free love that characterized the joint weddings, Francis’ words brought to my mind those of Luther: **‘Be a sinner and sin boldly. But believe and rejoice in Christ even more boldly.’***

*“What Francis substantially said to all Catholics was: **“Be a sinner and sin boldly. But believe and rejoice in Christ even more boldly.”***

Concerning marriage annulments:

*“The second papal action took place on September 13, 2014, one day before the multiple marriage ceremony: **The Holy Press Office**, according to the Vatican Radio, informed us that Pope Francis had established a new commission to speed up the annulments of marriages. The goal is both to simplify the annulment process and, as the report hypocritically affirms, **‘to preserve the principle of the indissolubility of marriage.’***

“Therefore, at the same time Bergoglio opens marriage and Communion for men and women involved in every type of immoral behavior, he also loosens the bonds of marriage as much as he can.

“How can one not interpret these two actions as a promotion of free love? How does one not see that it completely destroys the already greatly weakened stability of present day marriage?

“Reeling under the shock of these two moral blows by the Pope, the Bishops will start their Extraordinary Synod of October to deal with family issues.” [“Francis Guidelines For the Synod” by Atila Sinke Guimaraes. September 29, 2014. www.traditioninaction.org.]

We note in this excellent article that though Mr. Guimaraes does a good job of exposing Bergoglio, he still addresses him as “pope.” No pope, that is a real pope, could do what this man has done. Just more proof that Bergoglio is a Luciferian agent, a Vicar of Satan, for he has proven by his actions that he is against Christ. Furthermore, Antipope Francis, who often introduces himself as “Father Bergoglio,” hides behind a false humility and extols a false mercy. He does not believe in a “Catholic God,” does not believe in the “rigid” and “judgmental teachings” of the Church but in a “dirty church” (his words), in “free love” and a gratuitous salvation. In other words, go ahead and sin because God’s love is free and He offers a salvation as a “free gift” without any obligations. This is nothing but sick blasphemous heresy!

In light of the above consider the following:

“On Wednesday, October 14, as the Synod hall was still reverberating with the aftershocks of the earthquake created by the Letter of Thirteen, one of its highest profile signatories, George Cardinal Pell, stood and addressed the assembly.

*“He reminded his brother bishops that their **‘first Episcopal task’** is to teach; to **‘explain and defend the apostolic tradition of faith and morals ... as interpreters of the great mystery of God’s love and forgiveness.’***

“Cardinal Pell then took direct aim at the Trojan Horse (more properly, Bergoglian) that was intentionally crafted to usher the Kasperian Proposal into the very heart of the Church; namely, license masquerading as ‘mercy.’

“Too many have lost confidence in Jesus’ doctrines and doubt or deny that mercy is found in his hard moral teachings. The crucified Jesus was not afraid to

confront society, and he was crucified for his pains, teaching his followers that life is a moral struggle that requires sacrifices, and his followers cannot always take the easy options.'

"One can almost imagine Cardinal Pell looking directly at the 'who am I to judge?' pope as these words were spoken, and even more so as he went on to say:

"He (Jesus) did not tell the adulterous woman to continue in her good work but to repent and sin no more. The prodigal son acknowledged his sins before he returned home. While we have many theologians, we have one faith and one set of official doctrine.'"

Antipope Francis took note of Cardinal Pell's statements and answered with:

"One of the hardest things for all of us Christians to understand is the free gift of salvation in Christ, because there have always been 'doctors of the law' who mislead by limiting the love of God to 'small horizons,' when instead it is something 'immense and boundless.'"

Antipope Francis then pushed his "free love gratuitous salvation" concept:

"Pope Francis [in reference to Romans 3:21-30] said that God 'saved us gratuitously, and he saved all of us.' While there were groups who said: 'No, he saves only that person, that man, that woman who does this, this, this and this ... who performs these acts, who observes these commandments.' In this way, 'that which is free, the love of God, according to these people whom Paul is speaking against,' ends up becoming 'something we can obtain: 'If I do this, God is obligated to give me salvation.' This is what Paul refers to as 'salvation by works.'"

As usual Antipope Francis twists Sacred Scripture to suit his own ends. The "Apostle to the Gentiles" was actually saying something quite different:

"St. Paul was 'speaking against' those who failed to recognize the utter futility of the old law; continuing instead to behave as if adherence to its 613 commandments represents the pathway to salvation.

"As he explained in his Epistle to the Ephesians, such persons deceive themselves as Our Blessed Lord 'abolished in His flesh the law of commandments and ordinances.' (cf Eph 2).

"In other words, St. Paul could very well have been scolding anyone of the post-conciliar popes, the Argentinian chief among them, who never seems to tire of kowtowing to the Jews, appeasing them with false assurances of salvation based upon the Old Covenant; despite their rejection of Jesus Christ." [["Harvesting the Fruit of Vatican II" by Louie Verrecchio](http://www.harvestingthefruit.com). Blog post – www.harvestingthefruit.com.]

The document that comes from these Synods is *Amoris Laetitia* which when put under scrutiny reveals that it is not only promoting an end to a celebrate priesthood and the introduction of married priests but every perversion imaginable. We have in *Amoris Laetitia* an apocalyptic and a new "morality." Consider what has been unleashed unto an unsuspecting Catholic world:

*“Regarding morals, **Amoris Laetitia** tolerates absolutely all perversions – called ‘irregular situations’ or ‘situations of frailty’ – by recommending priests and lay people to welcome these persons into parish life and, at times, to Communion. These include homosexuals, persons who engage in pre-marital sex, unmarried cohabitating couples, civilly divorced and ‘remarried’ couples, single mothers, as well as other public sinners whose lives, thus far, the Church considered scandalous. Francis demands that no past moral rules should be applied to them.*

“A list where Francis frontally denies Catholic Morals in dealing with regular or ‘irregular’ situations follows:

- *“No more ‘general norms’ (S 2);*
- *“No ‘abstract texts’ (S 22);*
- *“No ‘discriminating forms and models of the past’ (S 32);*
- *“No ‘rhetorical denunciations of present day evils’ (S 35);*
- *“No ‘abstract theological ideal of marriage’ (S 36);*
- *“No ‘imposition of a series of stone-like norms’ (S 49);*
- *“No ‘defense of a cold and lifeless doctrine’ (S 59);*
- *“No ‘talk of indissolubility as an obligation’ (S 134);*
- *“No ‘moralizing language’ (S 139);*
- *“No ‘theoretical and unconnected messages’ or ‘presentation of a set of rules’ (S 201);*
- *“No teaching fiancés the ‘complete catechism,’ overwhelming them with ‘too much information’ (S 207), or saturating them with ‘doctrinal convictions’ (S 211);*
- *“No ‘pastoral of small elites’ (S 230);*
- *“No ‘imposition of an indisputable truth’ (S 264);*
- *“No ‘application of rigid and immutable methods’ (S 273);*
- *“No manifestation ‘of authority and norms’ (S 288);*
- *“No ‘judgment of a person’s guilt [in an ‘irregular’ situation]’ (S 302);*
- *“No ‘petty consideration that the actions of a [cohabitating] person must correspond to a law or rule’ (S 304);*
- *“No ‘application of moral laws to those living in ‘irregular’ situations, as if they were stones to be thrown against persons’ (S 305);*
- *“No ‘cold bureaucratic morality in dealing with more sensitive issues’ (S 312);*
- *“No ‘harsh judgments about those who live in situations of great frailty’ (S 325).*

“This list configures a great hatred for Catholic Morals as it was always taught by Holy Mother Church. It also characterizes a new religion of tolerance. Every vice and very evil is tolerated.

*“Then, Pope Bergoglio issues this astounding principle that summarizes **Amoris Laetitia**:*

“‘ It is no longer possible to say that all those who live in a so-called ‘irregular’ situation are living in a state of mortal sin and are deprived of sanctifying grace.’

“He finally defines the new Conciliar Church: ‘I sincerely believe that Jesus wants a Church attentive to the goodness which the Spirit sows in the midst of human frailty: a

Mother who, even while she expresses her objective teaching, always does what good she can, even if in the process, she runs the risk of dirtying herself with the mud of the street.’ (S 308).

“We have, then, the Conciliar Church transformed into a mammoth house of tolerance. Incidentally, in Portuguese, ‘house of tolerance’ is the scholarly and juridical name for a house of prostitution. Bergoglio transforms the Church into the ‘habitation of devils and the hold of every unclean spirit, and the hold of every unclean and hateful bird.’ (Apoc. 18:2).

*“The coincidence evokes the figure that St. John, the Apostle of love, warned us would appear in times to come: A great harlot offering the entire world a golden cup that contains the ‘wine of prostitution.’ (cf. Apoc. 17:2; 18:3). I ask: Is not the apostate post-conciliar Rome the prostitute? Is not **Amoris Laetitia** the cup containing the ‘wine of prostitution,’ which is this tolerance being offered to corrupt what is left of morality in the entire world?”* [[“The Content of Amoris Laetitia Under Scrutiny”](#) by atila Sinke Guimaraes. April 26, 2016. www.traditioninaction.org.]

So there you have it: the making of the Great Harlot or Great Whore of Babylon as described in Apocalypse 17 and 18. Of course, lies and deception along with prideful self-glory are used to mix some sound Catholic doctrine or teachings (included only to deceive) with heresy and immoral rubbish to bring about this Whore of Babylon. The person seeking the truth of **Amoris Laetitia** has to rummage through heaps of garbage to find just a very few small nuggets of gold, put there only to deceive and present a faulty image. The end is the final subversion (of all subversions) of sound Catholic doctrine; the final destruction of any existing Catholic faith. As Father Saldanha put it:

“Ultimately, the document can be termed as a slow poison that will eat into the edifice of the church slowly but surely.”

The wording of **Amoris Laetitia** is very deceptive to say the least. The deceptive wording clouds the true intentions of this document of Antipope Francis. It is very ambiguous as well which means it can be interpreted in a multitude of ways, but the author of it knows how it will be implemented. Consider Father Saldanha’s words in the following paragraphs:

“The Church’s primary mission is proclamation of the gospel in its entirety but what is evident in the Pope’s teaching right from the beginning of his ministry is fraudulent teachings of his own dogmas, humanized to extent of avoiding the Cross by all means and even using Scripture to suit his agenda, mixed and colored at times; enemies of the Cross of Christ (cf. Phil. 3:18).

“Let me repeat: the Cross, which is the centre of the Christian faith goes missing in the Apostolic Exhortation (1 Cor. 2:2).

“Hence, let me repeat: If the motive of the Apostolic Exhortation is to misrepresent Church teaching then all that it says, even if good in certain portions becomes irrelevant. It is like Satan’s approach to Jesus at the temptation, it was with sound scripture quotes and yet it had to be rejected because the truth was suffused in deception.” [[“Father Saldanha’s Take on Amoris Laetitia.”](#) www.traditioninaction.org.]

Furthermore, the man most Catholics consider their “pope” is a firm supporter of sodomy. Consider the following information on Antipope Francis scandalous support for homosexual unions:

Antipope Francis had an unexpected encounter with Kim Davis, the Kentucky law clerk who was jailed for refusing to issue same sex marriage licenses. The day before this Francis had a private meeting with a longtime homosexual student friend, Argentinian Yayo Grassi. Regarding these two meetings:

*“The media has been abuzz with news about how Francis denied that his meeting with Kim Davis was a ‘real audience.’ A Vatican statement released on October 2, 2015 read: ‘**The only real audience granted by the Pope at the Nunciature was with one of his former students and family.**’ By ‘family’ one can only assume the reference is to Grassi’s lover Iwan, since Grassi introduced the four women to the Pope as ‘friends.’*

*“Then, came the key point of the Vatican statement: By no means should Francis’ meeting with Davis ‘**be considered a form of support of her position in all its particular and complex aspects.**’ The most the Vatican would concede is that Francis supported her position as a ‘conscientious objector.’*

“As for the Grassi meeting, everything was presented as positive. It was confirmed by the Vatican that the Pope had a private meeting with the homosexual couple, there was no protest over the video taken by Grassi’s lover and circulating widely on the web. This signifies an obvious complacency and joy on the part of the Vatican and of Francis regarding the meeting with his former homo student from Argentina.

*“So, the denial of any significance for the meeting with Davis and the affirmation that ‘**the only real audience granted**’ was for Grassi means this: the Pope wants to support homosexuality and homosexual couples.”*

This article goes on to say:

“Grassi now lives in Washington DC and works as a caterer. He said in a recent interview that the Pope has known he is a homosexual for a long time. He said that when he heard the Pope was coming to Washington, he wrote a letter to Francis requesting an interview, mentioning that he would bring along his lover...

“‘Once I saw how busy and exhausting his schedule was in D.C., I wrote back to him saying perhaps it would be better to meet some other time,’ Grassi continued. And he added: ‘Then, he [Francis] called me on the phone and told me that he would love to give me a hug in Washington.’

“This is exactly what happened as the photos show” that are posted on the Tradition in Action website. [“[Francis’ Scandalous Support for Homosexual Unions](http://www.traditioninaction.org)” by [Margaret C. Galitzin](http://www.traditioninaction.org). www.traditioninaction.org.]

Now consider the words of Saint Bernardine of Sienna who was an illustrious Franciscan preacher of the 15th century and made this psychological analysis of the sodomite, who suffers a loss of virility because of this vice:

“No sin has greater power over the soul than the one of cursed sodomy, which was always detested by all those who lived according to God’s law...

“Such passion for untenable practices borders on madness. This vice disturbs the intellect, unbalances an elevated and generous state of soul, drags lofty thoughts down to base ones, makes men pusillanimous and irascible, obstinate and hardened, servilely soft and incapable of anything.

“Furthermore, the will, agitated by the insatiable drive for pleasure, no longer follows reason but rather the tumult of the passions...

“One who lives practicing the vice of sodomy will suffer more pain in Hell than anyone else, because this is the worst sin that exists.” [“St. Bernardine of Sienna, Predica 39 in La Prediche Volgari,” Milan: Rizzoli, 1936, pp. 869-71, F. Bernabei, Chiesa e omosessualita, pp. 11-12, apud Atila S. Guimaraes, “Vatican II, Homosexuality and Pedophilia,” TIA, 2004, pp. 28-29.]

This “worst sin that exists” is what this antipope (who many consider “their pope”) supports and promotes. It is his **intention** to do so. But that’s alright you neo-traditionalist “recognize and resisters” just go ahead pray for his “intentions.” Don’t give it another thought – it’s just your soul hanging in the balance! But this is the “intention” of your beloved “Holy Father” or rather should we say, Unholy “father,” “Chaos Frank.”

But what is happening now is caused by such agents of Zionist-Judeo-Masons as **“...Satan will reign almost completely by means of the Masonic Sects.”** (Our Lady of Good Success, January 21, 1610). In the Star of the Stormy Sea Special Newsletter this was given which is very appropriate in light of the above. It was released at the time of these so-called Synods on the Family and also in regards to the words of Our Lady of Good Success quoted above:

“These are terrifying words of warning from Our Lady coming to us from the 17th century, but nonetheless words that we must accept and realize as we have been watching the destruction of our beloved Catholic Church and Country for over 50 years now. It was not a one-time mention of this secret society since Our Lady of Good Success made this an ongoing theme of Her prophesies for over 40 years on the topic of this very era.

“As we are coming to the time of the continuance of the ‘Synod on the Family,’ in October, one must recall that on January 21st, 1610, Our Lady of Good Success spoke to the Conceptionist sister, Mother Mariana de Jesus, about the future state of the Sacrament of Marriage in our times:

“As for the Sacrament of Matrimony, which symbolizes the union of Christ with His Church, it will be attacked and deeply profaned. Freemasonry, which will then be in power, will enact iniquitous laws with the aim of doing away with this Sacrament, making it easy for everyone to live in sin and encouraging the procreation of illegitimate children born without the blessing of the Church.

“The Catholic spirit will rapidly decay; the precious light of Faith will gradually be extinguished until there will be an almost total and general corruption of customs... You will see this from Heaven... They will have recourse to Me under the invocation of Our Lady of Good Success, whose Statue I ask and command that you have made for the consolation and preservation of my Convent and of the faithful souls of that time, an epoch when there will be a great devotion to Me, for I am Queen of Heaven under many invocations. This devotion will be the shield between Divine Justice and the prevaricating world to prevent the release of God’s formidable punishment that this guilty Earth deserves.”

What Our Lady of Good Success prophesied so many centuries ago in this message is what’s happening now in our End Times to the institutional Church of Rome which is fast becoming the Great Harlot of Apocalypse 17.

Preparing For the Antichrist's One World Church

Jorge Bergoglio's (a.k.a. "Pope" Francis) **intentions** are to decentralize the governing power of the Vatican II false church; to democratize it in preparation for the coming of the Antichrist. Antipope Francis is a Zionist tool to be used to that end.

This antipope's chief accomplice in this ongoing campaign of subversion is his handler and close friend, Rabbi Abraham Skorka who is a strong supporter of homosexual marriage.

"In 2010, Argentina was the first country in Iberoamerica to legalize homosexual marriage. This iniquitous law against the Moral Order, as well as the pro-abortion law on Reproductive Health, was passed by Congress with Archbishop Bergoglio's tacit consent and characteristic ambiguity (covered up with his letter to the Carmelite nuns). Cardinal Jorge Mario Bergoglio was not just a Jesuit in the bad sense given to that honorable word by the enemies of the Church. His 'forma mentis' was quintessentially duplicitous, involving double standards and plain Phariseism when it came to deal with the moral order and Catholic matters (he never allowed Traditional Mass in his diocese even after Benedict XVI's motu Proprio Summorum Pontificum of 2007. And he persecuted and isolated both priests and laity committed to traditional Moral Catholic Doctrine and Liturgy).

*"Concerning ecumenism [Bergoglio] did not simply follow the post Vatican II Nostra Aetate script. The prophetic Catholic book **La Iglesia Traicionada** (Caponnetto, Antonio, Santiago Ap0ostol, Bella vista, 2010), based on first-hand, deep, direct knowledge of Cardinal Bergoglio, showed how he was the living personification of the Judeo-Christian heresy; how he built, embodied, and led the unfaithful modernist structures in the church in Argentina.*

"Furthermore, Bergoglio was an active part of the Zionist institutional structures. For a long time, he was involved with the multinational Zionist Raoul Wallenberg Foundation, with branches in Israel, Berlin, and headquarters in New York. In Argentina it is represented by the Asociacion Casa de Israel en Tierra Santa, with conspicuous Argentine Jewish members of the gramscian left like Francisco Delich or Adolfo Gass, professional blasphemers like Marcos Aguinis, Judeo-Masonic 'cipayos' like Carlos Escude' or grotesque agents of moral social corruption like Alejandro Romay. On March 30, 2004, Cardinal Bergoglio and the Wallenberg Foundation gave Romay great honors at the Metropolitan Cathedral of Buenos Aires while participating in a special pluri-religious ceremony and liturgy.

*"Many other ecumenic encounters followed year after year to commemorate the Shoah and Kristallnacht at the Cathedral of Buenos Aires. On November 9, 2009 Bergoglio allowed Rabbi Alejandro Avruj, a confessed sodomite, and militant advocate of homosexual marriage to give a conference at the historic Convent of Santa Catalina, accompanied by Rafael Braun the modernist influential priest consultant for the liberal-catholic journal **Criterio**, whose editor for many years was Cardinal Jorge Mejia, another protector of sodomite priests.*

*"Interestingly, when John Paul II visited Auschwitz, the rabbi who accompanied him, before a question about the Pope's successor whom he deemed more in keeping with his expectations, discarded all candidates but Cardinal Bergoglio, who was his choice. Bergoglio knew about this. The timely publication of the book **El Jesuita** (The Jesuit Conversation with Cardinal Jorge Bergoglio, S.J. Buenos Aires, Vergara 2010) by Sergio Rubin, an influential Zionist journalist is another proof of Bergoglio's scheming for the highest post at the Holy See.*

*“As Great Chancellor of the rich **Pontifical Catholic University Santa Maria de los Buenos Aires**, Cardinal Bergoglio gave an honorary degree to his alter ego, Rabbi Abraham Skorka on October 11th, 2012. On this occasion Skorka made a eulogy of Bergoglio and of Cardinal Kasper, and said before a large audience of professors and clergy that the New Testament had to be revised concerning the question of the Pharisees; that the roots of Nazism, which led to the ‘Holocaust’ were in the Catholic Church’s teaching; finally he ended his provocative blasphemous speech by saying: ‘**After all, we are all expecting the Messiah.**’ Shamelessly, most of the public, Cardinal Bergoglio included, applauded the affront (<https://www.gloria.tv/?media=357609>).*

“The new Archbishop of Buenos Aires, Mario Aurelio Poli, Bergoglio/Skorka’s choice for succession in the Archbishopric, who was made cardinal by Pope Francis, has followed in Bergoglio’s footsteps.” [“[Pope Francis – Longtime Zionist Tool](#)” by Henry Makow. May 20, 2016. www.henrymakow.com.]

What Antipope Francis’ **intentions** are concerning the future of the Vatican II false church (what most think is the “Catholic” Church) can be seen in his speech he delivered on October 17, 2015.

“After quoting Paul VI and John Paul II on the need to improve the role of the Synod in the Conciliar Church, Francis explained how he plans to do so:

“‘The world in which we live, and which we are called to love and serve, even with its contradictions, demands that the Church strengthen cooperation in all areas of her mission. It is precisely this path of synodality which God expects of the Church of the third millennium.’

“Synodality like collegiality, in progressivist parlance means democracy. So, in the quoted excerpt Francis affirmed:

- *The Catholic Church is called to serve the world;*
- *This new lord now demands that she increase her cooperation with it in all areas;*
- *Such a cooperation translates into installing democracy in the Church.*
- *God now speaks to the Church by means of the world.*

“This simple excerpt shows a complete inversion of roles regarding the Church and the world. We were taught that God speaks to the Church through the Pope, His Vicar, and the Church sends this message to the world.” [“[The Upturned Church of Pope Bergoglio](#)” by Atila Sinke Guimaraes. December 30, 2015. www.traditioninaction.org.]

Antipope Francis considers the faithful infallible. Thus he views the governing of church structures as a democratic upside-down or inverted pyramid. The True Church we know of the past centuries, is not an inverted pyramid but a monarchy as taught by Saint Pope Pius X: **“The Church is a monarchy; the faithful must obey the Hierarchy.”**

The Prelates do not serve the people but the other way around. Pope Saint Pius X in the Encyclical ***Vehementer nos*** explains this; that the people obey the prelates who are above them:

*“Scripture teaches us, and the tradition of the Fathers confirms the teaching that the Church is the Mystical Body of Christ, ruled by the Pastors and Doctors – a society of men containing within its own fold leaders who have full and perfect powers for ruling, teaching and judging. It follows that **the Church is essentially and unequal society, that is, a society comprising two categories of persons, the pastors and the flock, those who occupy a rank in the different degrees of the Hierarchy and the multitude of the faithful.***

“So distinct are these categories that with the pastoral body only rests the right and authority for promoting the end of the society and directing all its members toward that end; the one duty of the multitude is to allow themselves to be led, and, like a docile flock, to follow the pastors.” [AAS, 1906, vol. 39, pp. 8-9.]

Regarding Antipope Francis’ total subversion of this, Atila Guimaraes states:

“Therefore, we see that Pope Francis is in total opposition to the previous Magisterium of the Catholic Church and that his ‘inverted pyramid’ Church is completely subversive. It looks more like the Church of Satan, revolted against any authority, than the Church of Christ.” [Ibid.]

He then quotes Antipope Francis as saying:

“I am persuaded that in a synodal Church; greater light can be shed on the exercise of the Petrine primacy. The Pope is not, by himself, above the Church; but within it as one of the baptized, and within the College of Bishops as a Bishop among Bishops.” [Ibid.]

This antipope is the worst of them all, and is blatantly and obviously preparing a democratic world church for the imminent arrival of the Antichrist. He surely is against Jesus Christ and therefore is the Vicar of Satan. For this antipope, the truth does not exist. He is not even Catholic nor Christian in any sense of the word. This man is a heretical apostate who says:

*“I believe in God, not in a Catholic God; **a Catholic God does not exist.** God exists.”*

Furthermore:

“...It is an undeniable fact that religious truth is of the least importance to Francis. On the other hand, it is equally certain that it constitutes an insurmountable obstacle to erecting the new humanistic and ecumenical society of his dreams, one based on ‘dialogue’ and the ‘culture of encounter,’ one that poverty and ‘social injustices’ have been eradicated from a planet at last freed from the threat of ‘climate change’ and delivered from the ‘environmental catastrophe’ toward which it would be inexorably headed unless the ‘ecological conversion,’ to which he so fervently invites us, were to come about... In the event that anyone should find my judgment too harsh, allow me to quote his own words, which will banish any possible doubt in this regard:

“Whether a child receives his education from Catholics, Protestants, the Orthodox, or Jews is of no interest to me. What matters to me is that they educate him and relieve his hunger.”

In view of the foregoing, one is reminded of Saint John, the Apostle's prophesy regarding the False Prophet of our End Times; that the mission of this False Prophet was to prepare the Earth for the Antichrist thus the final "finishing touches" in the making of a false and counterfeit world religion.

"And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon." [Apoc. 13:11.]

Whether this antipope is THE False Prophet or just simply A false prophet is irrelevant for he is most certainly a false pope and a false prophet preparing the way for the coming Antichrist.

Thus we have a false pope and a false prophet who is boldly preparing the way for the imminent arrival of the Antichrist. It is no wonder that Freemasonry praised the "election" of this antipope for he promotes the Freemasonic agenda. This antipope is a Grand Master Freemason. Dr. Franco Adessa exposes the Masonic symbolism of "Pope" Bergoglio in the *Chiesa Viva* Magazine, July/August 2014: "Pope Bergoglio – Humility or ... Obedience?" Adessa states that the "*Antipope Grand Master, Freemason, Cardinal Jorge Mario S.I. Bergoglio*" is "*self-appointed (Pope) Francis.*" He further states that:

"Cardinal Jorge Bergoglio (has) the 'symbol of recognition' of the initiates of the 32nd degree of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite. The significance of this 'symbol' is to show one's membership in the Masonic plan of the unification of all religions into a 'New Tower of Babel' with the supposition of the annihilation of the Church of Christ."

According to Vatican Radio on Monday, January 18, 2016, the day after this antipope's visit to the Great Synagogue of Rome, he delivered a homily at his daily "mass" wherein he condemned Christians for being of "***closed heart***" and resisters to "***change***," calling them "***obstinate rebels and idolaters.***" He stopped short of excommunicating these Christians, who he says "***obstinately cling to what has always been done and who do not allow others to change.***" However, Catholicism is a religion of tradition that contains the fullness of the True Faith handed down **unchanged** from the time of the Apostles.

How could such a blasphemous, corrupt man spewing such heretical and apostate ideas, who is obviously working against Jesus Christ and His Church, be considered the "Pope." Yet we have neo-traditionalists (even Marian-minded ones) praying for this antipope's "intentions." This (un)holy "Father" who they consider their "Vicar of Christ" trashes these very neo-traditionalists that they are "***obstinate – rebellious – idolaters.***" It's hard to comprehend the absurdity of it all. If you need proof of this you can start with this: ["Francis Trashes Traditionalists"](#)

There is a clear pattern (for those discerning enough to see it) that this antipope is working to merge all religions via syncretism into a pantheistic One World Religion while at the same time promoting the nations of the world to unite in a New World Order in preparation for the coming of the Antichrist. This is his mission and his **intentions** – so wake up and stop aiding and abetting his plan of destruction of the True Faith through your silence and denial of what he is **really doing** and stop praying for the (un)holy "Father's" **intentions!**

Research Update No. 5: The Bergoglian "Twilight Zone." We are truly living in an apocalyptic "twilight zone" when even an atheist can see the apostasy of Bergoglio (a.k.a.

“Pope” Francis). Marcello Pera, an Italian atheist philosopher and politician who served in his nation’s Senate in the 1990’s and 2000’s can see that Bergoglio is an apostate and not a Catholic pope. Twelve years ago he co-authored a book with his friend, Joseph Ratzinger, entitled *Senza Radicis: Relativismo, Cristianesimo, Islam (Mondadori)*. In English the title is: “Without Roots: The West, Relativism, Christianity, Islam.” It was released in the United States in 2007.

On July 9, 2017, the Italian newspaper, *II Mattino* published an interview with this atheist Statesmen where he lashed out severely at Antipope Francis in no uncertain terms. These comments of Pera followed on the heels of Francis’ message to the G20 Summit meeting in Hamburg wherein Francis called on Europe to welcome and embrace the never-ending stream of “migrants” from Africa and the Middle East – mostly Muslims.

Pera lays his thoughts on the line:

“Frankly, I do not get this pope, whatever he says is beyond any rational understanding. It’s evident to all that an indiscriminate welcoming is not possible; there is a critical point that cannot be reached. If the Pope does not make reference to this critical point, if he insists in a massive and total welcoming. I ask myself: Why does he say it? What is the true end of his words? Why does he lack a minimum of realism, that very little that is requested of anyone? The answer I can give myself is only one: the Pope does it because he hates the West, he aspires to destroy it, and he does all he can to reach this end. As he aspires to destroy the Christian tradition, Christianity as it has realized itself historically.

“...This is a Pope who, from the very day of his election, just does politics. He looks for easy applause playing the part, at times, of Secretary-General of the UN, at times of Head of Government, at times as a union leader when he intervenes in the contract arrangements of a corporation such as Mediaset. And his vision is the South American one of the Peronist Justicialismo, that has nothing to do with the Western tradition of political liberty with its Christian origin. The Pope’s Christianity is of a different nature. And it is a political Christianity, integrally.

*“Bergoglio is little or not at all interested in Christianity as doctrine, in the theological aspect. And this is a novelty, without a doubt. This Pope has taken hold of Christianity and has turned it into politics. His affirmations are apparently based in Scripture, but in reality are strongly Secularist. **Bergoglio is not concerned with the salvation of souls, but only in social welfare and security.** And this is a preliminary fact. If we then move on to the merit of the things that he says, we cannot but see with concern that his affirmations risk unleashing a political crisis and a religious crisis in an uncontrollable way. From the first [political] point of view, he suggests our States commit suicide, he invites Europe to not be herself anymore. From the second [religious] point of view, I cannot but observe that a hidden schism is underway in the Catholic world, and that this is pursued by Bergoglio, with obstinacy and determination, and by his allies, even with wickedness.*

“...I would even say that the Vatican II Council has finally exploded in all its revolutionary and subversive radicalness. They are ideas that lead to the suicide of the Catholic Church, but they are ideas that were already supported and justified at that time and in that occasion. It is forgotten that the Council preceded in time the student revolution, the sexual [revolution], that of mores and of modes of living. It anticipated them and, in some way, it provoked them. The aggiornamento of Christianity secularized the Church strongly then, it triggered a change that was very deep, even if it, which risked leading to a schism, was controlled and kept at bay in the following years... [S]ociety, and not salvation, the Augustinian earthly city, and not that divine one, seem to be the reference

point of the ruling ecclesiastical hierarchy. The rights of man, all and without exclusions, have become the ideal and the compass for the Church, while there is almost no room left for the rights of God and of Tradition. At least apparently, Bergoglio feels himself to be and lives completely liberated regarding the latter.” [Marcello Pera in *II Mattino*, July 9, 2017; translation from “[The Ultimate Interview to Understand all About Pope Francis: Marcello Pera, Italian politician and close Ratzinger friend,” Rorate Caeli, July 14, 2017 – posted July 17, 2017 at \[www.novusordowatch.org\]\(http://www.novusordowatch.org\).](#)]

Now if that doesn’t hit the nail on the head! This atheist has done what no post-conciliar so-called “pope” has done: namely, repeat in essence the lamentation of Pope Leo XIII on November 1, 1900:

“The world has heard enough of the so-called ‘rights of man.’ Let it hear something of the rights of God.” [Encyclical *Tametsi Futura Prospicpatibus*, n 13]

That was 117 years ago. What would Pope Leo say today?

How sad is it when an atheist can see that Antipope Francis is not even Catholic but the “Recognize and Resist” controlled neo-traditionalists still say he’s “the pope” – the “Vicar of Christ!” It makes the 1959 mystery television series, *The Twilight Zone* look like reality TV by comparison!

Research Update No. 6: Father Gruner Had Come to Believe Francis Not a True Pope. Dr. Chojnowski Ph.D. of Fordham University, a SSPX adherent and popular speaker, on August 7, 2017, published a post, ‘What Father Gruner Actually Thought and Wanted.’ It contains, among other things, this startling revelation:

“Father Gruner came to believe that Francis I was not a true pope, but that Josef Ratzinger/Benedict XVI had retained the office. So it would have to be Benedict that would consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart and not Francis. John Vennari told me this on two occasions in private after the death of Father Gruner. At the time I had not known that this was the case and was surprised. John also said that Father was making statements in this regard during his speeches at his conferences at least by late 2014. John was not pleased by this turn of events at all, not at all.” [Peter Chojnowski, “What Fr. Gruner Actually Thought and Wanted,” *Red/Trad Thomist*, Aug. 7, 2017 as quoted in “Dr. Chojnowski: [‘By 2014, Fr. Gruner had Come to Believe Francis is an Antipope, Benedict the True Pope’](#)” – August 7, 2017. www.novusordowatch.org.]

Comment: Of course, we have proven in our chapter 9. “A Wolf in Sheep’s Clothing,” that Benedict was beyond a doubt an antipope. Father Gruner’s friend who used to write for the “Fatima Crusader” Father Paul Kramer came to this same conclusion.

Research Update No. 7: Bergoglio’s Coming Sodomite Church. At the *Remnant* newspaper website, Christopher Ferrara decries the next stage of the Bergoglio debacle: a “gay” church. Even though he considers Francis a true “pope,” he laments what he is doing to destroy that very church, or more accurately, the vestiges of what remains of the

Catholic Faith within what was once the Catholic Church. Go figure! Nevertheless, he makes very good points regarding Francis' support and promotion of a sodomite agenda. Ferrara calls this situation "*simply apocalyptic!*" Indeed it is! Ferrara states:

*"From the beginning, this assault was also aimed at mainstreaming the habitual practitioners of sodomy and their 'homosexual unions.' We must not forget that it was **Bergoglio who got the homo-ball rolling by approving and ordering the publication of a document falsely presented to the world** as the midterm relatio of the Synod Fathers in 2014, when they had not even seen it and later resoundingly rejected it. Therein we read:*

'Homosexuals have gifts and qualities to offer to the Christian community: Are we capable of welcoming these people, guaranteeing to them a fraternal space in our communities? Often they wish to encounter a Church that offers them a welcoming home. Are our communities capable of providing that, accepting and valuing their sexual orientation, without compromising Catholic doctrine on the family and matrimony?'

*"The creation of a 'welcoming home' for homosexuals qua homosexuals would have to include recognition of their diabolical mockery of marriage. Hence the same document declares that while **'same-sex unions cannot be equated with marriage between men and women ... there are cases in which reciprocal support to the point of sacrifice constitutes a precious support for the life of the partners.'***

*"It was Bergoglio who insisted that this abominable text be included in the proceedings of Synod 2015, as if the Fathers had adopted it, despite their rejection of **'the most shocking document in the history of Rome,'** whose fraudulent publication as 'their' report helped spark an open rebellion against Bergoglio's ham-handed manipulation of the synodal proceedings. (Note: the English, French, and Spanish translations of the original Italian document appear to have been purged from the Vatican website; only the Italian and Portuguese versions remain). [["Next Stage in the Bergoglian Debacle: Gay Church Comes Out"](http://www.remnantnewspaper.com) by Christopher Ferrara – July 29, 2017. www.remnantnewspaper.com.]*

Ferrara then lists a number of indications as to where Bergoglio stands in regards to militant homosexuality in the Church and State:

- *"At the very beginning of his pontificate, Bergoglio **appointed a notorious homosexual**, Msgr. Battista Ricca, as prelate of his own papal household and the so-called Vatican Bank.*
- *"Confronted with the scandal of the Ricca appointment during an airborne press conference, Bergoglio uttered his infamous **'who am I to judge?'** respecting **'a person (who) is gay and seeks God and has good will...'** – meaning an active homosexual **proven indisputably** to have been involved in **numerous sodomitical relationships**, including a young man with whom he was trapped in an elevator.*

- “Setting the tone for the entire project of the emerging Gay Church, in the infamous *America* magazine interview of September 2013, Pope Bergoglio scoffed at the very idea of disapproving homosexual conduct: **‘A person once asked me, in a provocative manner, if I approved of homosexuality. I replied with another question: ‘Tell me, when God looks at a gay person, does he endorse the existence of this person with love, or reject and condemn this person?’ We must always consider the person. Here we enter into the mystery of the human being. In life, God accompanies persons, and we must accompany them, starting from their situation...’**
- “Bergoglio has since made a big show of personally meeting with and physically embracing an assortment of deviants, even accepting as given the ‘marriage’ of a woman pretending to be a man who ‘married’ another woman.
- “Bergoglio has ostentatiously **kissed the hand and concelebrated Mass with a notorious pro-homosexual activist priest, and prayed at the grave of the pro-communist rebel priest, Lorenzo Milani**, described by *La Repubblica* – Pope Bergoglio’s favorite, radical-Left newspaper – as **‘a bohemian artist of unconcealed homosexuality,’** whose correspondence includes **filthy, depraved references to his love for boys that he admitted aroused temptations to sexually abuse them, restrained by a fear of Hell.**
- “Bergoglio has refused to speak out against the legalization of ‘homosexual unions,’ ‘gay marriage’ or even ‘gay adoption’ in Italy, Ireland, the United States and Malta. For this default of his duty as Pope he offers the excuse that **‘the Pope does not place himself into the concrete politics of a country’** – which, on the contrary, is exactly what he does when it comes to various political issues beyond his competence, such as ‘climate change’ and immigration policy.
- “One of the few forthright Episcopal opponents of the emerging ‘Gay Church’ is Archbishop Charles Chaput, appointed Archbishop by Pope Benedict. Chaput, who was elected as the US delegate to the rigged Synod, has issued pastoral guidelines forbidding Holy Communion to sexually active ‘gay couples’ as well as divorced and ‘remarried’ couples who continue in their adulterous sexual relations. Tellingly, Francis refuses to make Chaput a cardinal, passing him over in consistory after consistory, even though Philadelphia is traditionally a major cardinalate see.”

Ferrara mentions after his list of indicators that homosexuals who infest the Church at every level, “...are ‘coming out’ everywhere, often **with Bergoglio’s direct assistance.**”

We ask you: Is this man for Christ as the “Vicar of Christ,” - or is he against Christ as Vicar of Satan? What will it take for you, dear reader, to see that this man, Bergoglio, is straight out of Hell; a false pope and a False Prophet who is totally anti-Christ.

Furthermore, in the above article by Ferrara, he lists and describes at least 15 Sodomite church “promoters and enablers” who are currently working to destroy

what is left of Catholicism in this counterfeit church – the emerging “Church of Sodomy.” All this, courtesy of Antipope Francis.

Chapter 13

THE DARK CHURCH OF PROPHECY

“The Church will be darkened and the world deranged by terror.”

- Third Secret of Fatima.

The dark church of prophecy that is now present and manifest in the world is due to the Black Beast of Freemasonry working for their Judeo-Zionist masters to build the Antichrist’s pantheistic world church. Various mystics have described this coming Dark Church of these End Times which we are now experiencing. Saint John Bosco warned: *“And you, Rome, what will become of you? Ungrateful Rome, effeminate Rome, arrogant Rome. You have reached the point where you admire in your Sovereign (Pontiff), nothing but luxury, forgetting that his true glory and yours are on Golgotha.”*

These are strong words condemning the present effeminate and arrogant counterchurch now manifest in Rome. Their Roman Sovereigns are the post-conciliar “popes” steeped in luxury and Masonic corruption thus darkening the Church.

John Bosco goes on to say in this prophecy, *“Now is your Sovereign old, decrepit, unarmed and stripped bare; yet with his word alone, he can make the world tremble.”* In this part of the prophecy today’s modern Catholic might think it refers to John Paul II, but it does not for only a true pope can, by his words alone, ***“make the world tremble.”*** No, this is clearly referring to the true Pope, Gregory XVII (Siri) who was stripped of his papal office and powers and left unarmed (no Catholic Monarchies left to defend him) and very few cardinals to stand by him. The Judeo-Masonic forces kept him silenced and a prisoner because they knew that with just a few words spoken with the force and authority of his Papal office (even though suppressed) would expose their plot to bring about a counterfeit church.

In chapter one of this work we quote the prophecy of Anna Katarina Emmerich that

describes the deplorable state of the Church in these, our End Times, which we suggest the reader please consult. Also, please see our Appendix K. [“Anne Catherine Emmerich on the ‘Church of Darkness.’”](#) (Please read this completely before continuing). We now give a brief analysis of these prophecies of the Dark Church.

In the May 20, 1820 vision, Venerable Anne Catherine Emmerich mentions two churches and two popes: the True Church in eclipse and the counterfeit church which she describes. The two popes are the True Pope (Siri: the “Pope dressed in red” – Gregory XVII), and the false pope or antipope, Angelo Roncalli, a.k.a.. John XXIII.

The June 1, 1821 vision describes the “Pope in red” in his long-suffering exile and a religion that was brought so low as to be only practiced in out-of-the-way locations.

The August 10, 1822 vision is again of the True Pope, Siri: Gregory XVII in an imprisoned exile at a palace in Rome concealed from the world. (See chapters 3 and 4).

The next vision, August 25, 1822, is a description of the True Church in eclipse and the warnings of the Virgin Mary of the coming tribulations.

The last vision tells of the counterfeit Dark Church.

The Blessed Virgin Mary through Anna Catherine Emmerich pleads with us, in these End Times, “*They must pray above all **for the Church of Darkness to leave Rome.***” [Emphasis ours – DSR.]

We will now examine the dark and sinister Evil Forces that have brought about this “*Church of Darkness.*”

The Black Beast of Freemasonry

The Blessed Virgin Mary gave the following message to Father Stefano Gobbi on June 13, 1989: “*The Black Beast like a leopard indicates Freemasonry; the beast with two horns like a lamb indicates Freemasonry infiltrated into the interior of the Church, that is to say, Ecclesiastical Masonry, which has spread especially among the members of the hierarchy. This Masonic infiltration, in the interior of the Church, was already foretold to you by Me at Fatima, when I announced to you that Satan would enter in even to the summit of the Church. If the task of Masonry is to lead souls to perdition, bringing them to the worship of false divinities, the task of Ecclesiastical Masonry on the other hand is that of destroying Christ and His Church, building a new idol, namely a false Christ and a false church.*”

This Black Beast of Ecclesiastical Masonry that has infiltrated the True Catholic Church from within, has its origin in the Illuminati. This evil force springs forth from the Pharisees who were of the Serpent seedline. This evil force has been called the “Octopus” of world power working for world dominion via the establishment of a world religion under the Antichrist.

The specific vehicle used by the Serpent, the Octopus, and the Anti-Christ forces is none other than the Illuminati formed by Adam Weishaupt in 1776. For a time, Adam Weishaupt was trained by Jesuits. He was the right-hand man, the first lieutenant of old Amschel Mayer Rothschild, the paternal founder of the Rothschild family and fortunes. It was Amschel Mayer Rothschild who was the Supreme Grand Master (at the time) of the Learned Elders of Zion who were and are the primary movers of this conspiracy. And it is this same Adam Weishaupt who declared that his ultimate goal was to destroy the Catholic Church. He prophesized, “We will

infiltrate that place (Vatican) and once inside, we will never come out. We will bore from within until it remains nothing but an empty shell.”

Most people are ignorant of the Illuminati’s existence and its activities to destroy the Church. They are also ignorant of this Judeo-Masonic Illuminati’s powerful spy ring designated as “Organization X.” Organization X sent its tentacles into the highest offices of the Vatican as revealed in Maria Caglios’ letter to Pope Pius XII. This same organization is interconnected with the P-2 Italian Masonic group that was involved with the Vatican Bank scandal. These groups are in turn interconnected with Israel’s Mossad and the American National Security Council’s network of intelligence organizations: the CIA (Central Intelligence Agency), the NSA (National Security Agency), the FBI (Federal Bureau of Investigation), and others around the world. All of these intelligence groups and clandestine operations are interlinked to more effectively serve the Yiddish Cabal system of what John Coleman calls the Committee of 300, the Conspirator’s Hierarchy. These are the Grand Masters of the Learned Elders of Zion – the International Elite (world bankers, industrialists, politicians, and corporate globalists) who orchestrate world affairs.

So through a very intricate interlocked and international network, the conspirators coordinated their covert scheme to destroy the ONE TRUE CHURCH and Christianity as a whole. To be effective, however, they would have to gain entrance to the Church’s highest controlling offices, institutions and publishing houses. To do this meant they would have to become wolves in sheep’s clothing. In effect, they would have to pretend to be what they are not – Men of God – in a word, priests. Thus, the idea of the ultimate secret weapon was born, the anti-priest.

Before these anti-priests could become a reality, an organized network of subversive and secret societies had to come into existence. It was the Serpent race working through the ancient Pharisees who infiltrated and took control of the Sanhedrin by the time of Christ, which plotted His death and sought to destroy the newly founded Christian religion and its one true Church. A great many Christians were severely persecuted and many were martyred for their faith in the early centuries of the Church. Later on in history, the Protestant revolt was inspired by these same diabolical forces to cause disunity and discord within the Church.

However, their most secret work was brought about by creating secret masonic societies. This was brought about by infiltrating ancient Operative Masonry around the time of the reformation by what was called “Speculative” Masonry. Then in the early eighteenth century, four old lodges met in London, England to form the first Grand Lodge of “Free” Masonry. Freemasonry was fully organized by the year 1730. It is this Freemasonry that gave rise to the secret societies which in turn infiltrated both civil and Church governments and institutions.

The cabalistic doctrines and teachings of Freemasonry that came down from Solomon’s time were perpetrated and led by the Yiddish Zionists.

This brings us again to the designs of Weishaupt and his society which were made known to the Bavarian government as a result of a thunderstorm in 1785. Joseph Lanz, a former priest and henchman of Weishaupt, was sent to deliver a message in this storm and was struck by lightning and killed. His body was taken to a Benedictine Convent where a nun preparing his body for burial came across documents which outlined the plot to overthrow Church and state.

By the time of Weishaupt’s death in 1830, the Illuminati had spread beyond Bavaria and France. Its influence could be felt in other countries such as Italy where the Illuminati movement was known as the Carbonari (Charcoal Burners.) This

society was founded by Maghella in Naples supposedly to drive out foreigners and set up a republican constitution.

The Supreme Directory of the Carbonari was known as the Alta Vendita and became a sort of nucleus for secret societies throughout Italy. The leaders of this group adopted a number of appellations (the Little Tiger, Nubius, Vindex, and Minos) and exhibited the same Illuminati hate and hostility towards Church and state.

This was clearly outlined in a set of Permanent Instructions, or Code of Rules, which appeared in Italy in 1818. It was written by Nubius, who appears to have been a man of rank in Rome, and addressed to a fellow conspirator called Volpi. A few quotes will suffice to show their conspirator intentions to control the Papacy and overthrow the Church.

“It is a mighty lever, the full power of which few popes have understood, and which has yet been used but partially.... Our final aim is that of Voltaire, and that of the French Revolution –the complete annihilation of Catholicism, and ultimately of Christianity. Were Christianity to survive, even upon the ruins of Rome, it would, a little later on, revive and live.

“Therefore, the Papacy has been for seventeen hundred years interwoven with the history of Italy. Italy can neither breathe nor move without the leave of the supreme Pontiff. With him, she has the hundred arms of Briareus; without him, she is condemned to a lamentable impotency. Such a state of things must not continue. It is necessary to seek a remedy.

“Very well. The remedy is at hand. The Pope, whoever he may be, will never enter into a secret society. It therefore becomes the duty of the secret societies to make the first advance to the Church, and to the Pope, with the object of conquering both. The work for which we gird ourselves is not of a day, nor of a month, nor of a year. It may last for many years, perhaps a century. In our ranks the soldier dies, but the work is continued.

“We do not at present intend to gain the Pope to our cause. That, which we should await, as the Jews await a Messiah, is a Pope according to our wants. We require a Pope for ourselves, if such a Pope were possible. With such a one we shall march more securely to the storming of the Church, than with all the little books of our French and English brothers. And why?

“Because it were useless to seek with these alone to split the Rock upon which God has built the Church. We should not want the vinegar of Hannibal, nor gunpowder, nor even our arms, if we had but the little finger of the successor of Peter engaged in the plot; that little finger will avail us more for our crusade than all the Urbans and St. Bernards for the crusade of Christianity.” (As quoted in *THE BROKEN CROSS: THE HIDDEN HAND IN THE VATICAN* by Piers Compton, pp 13 & 14)

So the main thrust of the conspirators was to infiltrate the Church, surround and gain control of the Papacy, thereby acquiring FULL control of the Church. Their policy of infiltration to accomplish this goal was explained by the ‘Little Tiger’ who addressed the Piedmontese group of the society in the following terms:

“Catholicism must be destroyed throughout the whole world. Prowl about the Catholic sheepfold and seize the first lamb that presents itself in the required conditions. Go even to the depths of convents. In a few years the young clergy will have, by the force of events, invaded all the functions. They will govern, administer, and judge. They will be

called upon to choose the Pontiff who will reign; and the Pontiff, like the greater part of his contemporaries, will be necessarily imbued with the principles which we are about to put into circulation.

“It is a little grain of mustard which we will place in the earth, but the sun of justice will develop it to become a great power, and you will see one day what a rich harvest that little seed will produce.” (Ibid, pp 14 & 15)

So this policy of infiltration was put into effect and the ‘Little Tiger’ was turning out a new breed of priests who rose in rank through the hierarchy. This new breed of priests, of a sort was trained to take over and destroy the Church. The success was such even in 1824 that the Little Tiger boasted to Nubius, “There are certain members of the clergy, especially in Rome, who have swallowed the bait, hook, line, and sinker.” (Ibid, p 15)

The success of these secret societies may be attributed to their persistence and single minded purpose: “Let the clergy march under your banner in the belief that they march under the banner of the Apostolic Keys. Do not fear to slip into the religious communities, into the very midst of their flock. Let our agents study with care the personnel of those confraternity men, put them under the pastoral staff of some virtuous priest, well known but credulous and easy to be deceived. Then infiltrate the poison into those chosen hearts; infiltrate it by little doses as if by chance.” (The ‘Little Tiger’ as quoted in THE BROKEN CROSS by Pier Compton, p 15)

All victories in the interim would be shallow ones until the ultimate design and goal was realized: that of occupying Peter’s Chair. For in 1843, Nubius was constantly repeating, “When that is accomplished, you will have established a revolution led by the tiara and the pluvial (ceremonial) cape; a revolution brought about with little force, but which will strike a flame in the four corners of the world.” (THE BROKEN CROSS by Pier Compton, pp 15 & 16)

The Masonic-Illuminist secret societies penetrated the top level of the Church through the person of Cardinal Mariano Rampolla (1843-1913) one of those rather sinister and shadowy figures who have stalked the misty corridors of Vatican history. He was a 33rd degree Mason who dabbled in the “black magic of Satan’s Temple.” (An actual Temple of Satan, a Black Magic Center, was discovered to have existed in Rome in 1895.) Rampolla was Secretary of Propaganda before becoming Secretary of State, the highest office next to the Pope.

Rampolla, the “prelate with the Eyes of Fire,” as he was called by some, was of Yiddish Marrano descent. He entered the Vatican Seminary in 1865, during the reign of Pope Pius IX. Five years later, he entered the Academy of Noble Ecclesiastics. In another five years, in 1875, he was sent as Nunciature to Spain, but two years later, at the suggestion of Cardinal Peddi, he was recalled to become Secretary for Oriental Affairs. So it was that Rampolla rose rather quickly to a place of prominence during the reign of the aging Pontiff, Pius IX and then to become Secretary of State under Leo XIII.

Next to enter into the Vatican stronghold was still another Satanist, Pignatelli. Rampolla and Pignatelli, together “organized a Satanic Cabal to bore from within the Vatican until today it remains nothing but an empty shell,” just as Adam Weisha upt had predicted. This Satanic Cabal was linked to another shadowy figure, that of Aleister Crowley who went under various aliases to various societies such as the Golden Dawn and several others.

When Pope Leo XIII died in 1903, Rampolla saw an opportunity to actually sit in the Chair of Peter, for he was known to be well in the running. Although “strings” were being pulled in his favor, his opponents, the Emperors of Austria, through the veto of the Cardinal of Cracow, barred his way. Cardinal Sarto became the next Pope, Pius X. It was this Pope who warned us of the “modernism”

creeping into the Church.

Early in 1936, a convention of secret societies was held in Paris, France strictly to a limited audience for those “in the know.” The sentiments expressed at this meeting were very similar to those in the Alta Vendita more than a century before. For example: “We have already fulfilled part of our work, and yet we cannot claim that the whole of our work is done. We still have a long way to go before we can overthrow our main opponent, the Catholic Church.” (Ibid, p 24) The account of this meeting appeared in the Catholic Gazette of February, 1936.

The diabolical work of Rampolla carried on after his death for the evil spirit of this 33rd degree Mason who was the Supreme Grand Master of the satanic forces of his day, now permeates the Vatican. This fact is confirmed by some prelates sensitive enough to detect it. They state a veritable “terror stalks the Vatican corridors.” It is also confirmed by Necedah’s revelation: “Rampolla ... even though he is dead, he is still alive inside someone, he has claimed someone’s body and is living within him, ruling and conquering.” (March 15, 1965)

Since Rampolla’s day, the number of Masons (and Satanists who practice the Black Mass –(Cardinal Bea, for example) has increased tremendously. Back at the time of the French Revolution, the number of clerics involved in secret societies numbered 256, according to Piers Compton. The current number of Masons of modern times is not really known for sure. The Italian Register of Secret Societies have 70 some names published, but the French Register is more closely guarded. There are other registers of other countries, no doubt, that are kept secret. The actual number and a who’s who of Masonic clerics is not known for many have not been publicly exposed, Cardinal Augustine Bea, for example.

The information we do have from the research of Piers Compton and from information compiled by Rev. J. G. Ragelis is very revealing. In the partial list below, you will note that the code name often incorporates the first two letters of the cleric’s name.

CLERICS INITIATED INTO THE MASONIC RITE

***AGOSTINO, CARDINAL CASAROLI.** Former Secretary of State. Prefect of the Sacred Congregation of Public Affairs, and of the Sacred Congregation of Bishops, and of the Pontifical Commission for the Revision of Canon Law. Member of the Commission for Russia and of the Commission for Latin America. The most influential prelate in the Vatican after the Pope, whose place he takes during the absence of the later. He is known as the ‘Kissinger of Vatican diplomacy.’

+Initiated: September 28, 1957. Secret Code Name: Casa.

***LEON JOSEPH, CARDINAL SUENENS.** Primate of Belgium. Member of the Pontifical Commission for the Revision of Canon Law. Was active in the Sacred Congregation of Propaganda Fide, the Sacred Congregation of Rites and Ceremonies, and the Sacred Congregation of Seminaries and University Studies. Delegate and Moderator at the Second Vatican Council, and associated with Protestant Pentecostalism.

+Initiated: June 15, 1967. Code Name: Lesu.

***JEAN, CARDINAL VILLOT.** Secretary of State to Paul VI and Camerlengo (the Chamberlain who takes over affairs at the Vatican on the death of a Pope.) Prefect of the Sacred Congregation for Religious and Secular Institutes and administrator of the Patrimony of the Holy See. He came from a family which has produced over the last 200 years, from father to son, Grand Masters of secret societies (not to be confused with the Grand Masters of Yiddish Zionism) including the Rosicrucians.

+Initiated: August 6, 1966. Code Name: Jeani and Zurigo. (He had two in hopes of avoiding identification.)

***ACHILLE, CARDINAL, LIENART.** Bishop of Lille. Former French A

rmey Captain and life-long liberal. Led the progressive forces of the Second Vatican Council. His ideas were said to be redder than his robes. Shortly before his death, he startled those in the room by suddenly exclaiming, "Humanly speaking, the Church is dead."

+Initiated: October 15, 1912. Code Name: Could not be verified.

***UGO, CARDINAL POLETTI.** Vicar-General of the Diocese of Rome and so lecontrollor of all the clergy in the city. Member of the Sacred Congregation of Sacraments and of Divine Worship. President of Pontifical Works, and of the Liturgical Academy. Archpriest of the Patriarchal Basilica of the Lateran.

+Initiated: February 17, 1969. Code Name: Bifra.

***PASQUALE, CARDINAL MACCHI.** Prelate of Honour and secretary to Paul VI. After being excommunicated for heresy, he was reinstated by Cardinal Villot.

+Initiated: April 23, 1958. Code Name: Mapa.

***CARDINAL GARRONE.** Prefect of the Congregation for Catholic Education. He brazenly let it be known he was a member of a secret society, but he was neither removed nor publicly reprovved.

+Initiation date and code name could not be verified.

***ARCHBISHOP ANNIBALE BUGNINI.** Consultant in the Sacred Congregation of Propagation of the Faith, and in the Sacred Congregation of Holy Rites. He was unmasked during the Second Vatican Council.

+Initiated: April 23, 1963. Code Name: Buan.

***ALESSANDRO GOTTARDI.** Archbishop of Trento, Italy. He controls candidates who are likely to be raised to the dignity of Cardinal. He is addressed as ‘Doctor’ at secret society meetings.

+Initiated: June 13, 1959. Code Name: Algo.

***ANTONIO TRAVIA.** Titular Bishop of Termini Imerese. He is the head of Catholic schools.

+Initiated: September 15, 1967. Code Name: Atra.

***ANTONIO GREGAGNIN.** Tribune of First Causes for Beatification for Canonization.

+Initiated: October 19, 1967. Code Name: Grea.

***ROBERTO TUCCI.** Director -General of the Vatican Radio. A most important post since this station broadcasts in 32 languages around the clock.

+Initiated: June 27, 1957. Code Name: Turo.

***VIRGILIO LEVI.** Assistant-Director of the Vatican daily newspaper, L’ Osservatore Romano, and of the Vatican Radio Station.

+Initiated: July, 1958. Code Name: Vile.

Please keep in mind this is only a PARTIAL list of only one register, the Italian. There are many more that are closely guarded making recent membership very difficult to ascertain. Of the Italian Masons, Piers Compton says, “There are 526 Masonic Lodges in Italy. In view of that, their admitted membership of only 20,000 is questionable.” (Ibid, p 84)

We want to point out that the Church had long ago warned against Yiddish subversive efforts working within the Catholic Church and of Masonic secret societies. We note that the old Canon Law 2335 forbade membership in Masonic societies and that the new, watered down version is just a “slap on the wrist.” The old law called for excommunication for those who entered Freemasonry:

CANON LAW 2335: “All those who enroll their names in the sect of Freemasons or similar associations which plot against the Church or the legitimate civil authorities incur by this very fact the penalty of excommunication, absolution from which is reserved simply to the Holy See.”

The new Canon Law 1374 published in Advent of 1983 does not even mention Freemasonry:

CANON LAW 1374: “A person who joins an association which plots against the Church is to be punished with a just penalty; one who promotes or takes office in such an association is to be punished with an interdict.”

The Counterfeit Church, the Dark Church of prophecy is now established via the revolution of the **“wicked council,”** Vatican II. This Vatican II sect is now very friendly with Masons and the Masons praise the post-conciliar “popes” and the work of this Council (radical “religious freedom,” ecumenism and radical “theology”). The Vatican II sect (the counterfeit church) is a product of Masonic principles and ideals.

The True Catholic Church, now in exile, has always been at war with its chief enemy: Judeo-Masonry. Consider the words of Monsignor Jouin:

“Papacy and Freemasonry, those are the two powers active throughout the world and each is seeking to dominate it. The solution of the struggle taking place between them is, at the present moment of the utmost importance; for we are face to face not only with the crossroads of history but also with a radical transformation of humanity itself. Either Roman Catholicism will lift us up again to the level of Christian civilization or else Judeo-Masonry will drag us down the path of barbarism and decadent paganism. The whole world oscillates between the two: Christianity and Paganism. On December 8th, 1892, Pope Leo XIII wrote to the Italian Episcopal Hierarchy: ‘It is necessary to fight Freemasonry with those weapons of divine faith which in past ages vanquished paganism.’

“Moreover the Papacy and Judeo-Masonry are both so fully conscious of the diametrically opposed parts that they are playing that they assume that from it must issue the political, economic, intellectual and religious future of individuals as well as of nations. It is a fact and the better proof of it is their irreducible antagonism toward each other.

“What is, indeed, Judeo-Masonry today if not the concentration and mobilization of all evil forces? This Sect with its threefold claim of being Counter-Church (against the Church), Counter-State (against the State) and Counter-Morality (against traditional morality) takes pride in being above all and for all times the enemy of the Catholic Church; one of its rallying calls is that of Tigrotto, one of the Alta Vendita chiefs who, in 1822, proclaimed: ‘Catholicism must be destroyed throughout the whole world.’ With Tigrotto also the anti-Catholic plan is expressed thus: ‘Let us conspire only against Rome.’ Is this not expressed in an identical manner in the German ‘Los Von Rom’ or in English: ‘No Popery?’

“Monseigneur Gay, having been assigned by the Council of the Vatican the duty of writing ‘A Memorandum on Secret Societies,’ gave the following striking definition of Freemasonry: ‘It is evident that in a general way, this doctrine of Freemasonry is not only a heresy, nor even the totality of all heresies, which find in it a haven; it is a fact that Masonry goes beyond the limits of what constitutes what is generally ascribed to the word ‘heresy,’ for it allows full play to the commission of outrageous perversion. Freemasonry is indeed the abyss of all errors, the well of perdition.’

“This abyss of all errors (Alyssus Errorum) is justly compared to the ‘abysmal well’ mentioned in Revelation (abyssus putei, ix, 1-3), whose emanations darken the light of the sun and poison the air. It is this accursed Sect whose perversion was stigmatized by Pope Pius IX when he named it: ‘The Synagogue of Satan.’ Due to its enormous extension and its nowadays very visible collusion with International Jewish Finance, Freemasonry has indeed become the ‘Synagogue of Satan.’ As such it provided funds for the Russian revolution, installed in Moscow; it carried Communism from East to West, took

up the leadership of States of their governments, their various administration departments or ministries, and of their parliaments and, in consequence, it is such a world power that for any discerning mind, it seems as though, today, there are on earth only two great powers, viz.: Judeo-Masonry in the service of World Jewry and the Church in the hands of Peter's successor. Those two powers are at war, face to face as though fighting an endless duel, as is clearly expressed in the stone inscription of the Masonic Grand Orient and Supreme Council of France: **'The fight taking place between Catholicism and Freemasonry is a fight to the very death, ceaseless and merciless.'** [Bulletin of the Grand Orient of France, p. 183. 1892 and in memorandum of the Supreme Council No. 85, page 48.]

"With such a rallying definite line of action, one can positively affirm that Judeo-Masonry is the unique enemy of the Church. It can be detected in all anti-Catholic attacks against clergy or laity led either by Freemasons or by even Catholics whose faith has decreased due to either fear, passion or self-interest.

"In his encyclical 'Humanum Genus' Pope Leo XIII wrote: 'There exists in the world a certain number of sects which although seemingly different one from another as to name, ritual, form and origin are, however, similar due to the analogy of their aim and chief principles. Indeed, they are identical to Freemasonry which is, for them all, the central point from which they proceed and toward which they converge.' Further, in his letter to the Italian people dated December 8, 1892, Pope Leo XIII writes: 'Let us remember that Christianity and Freemasonry are essentially incompatible, to such an extent, that to become united with one means being divorced from the other. Let us, therefore, expose Freemasonry as the enemy of God, of the Church and of our Motherland.'" [\["Papacy and Freemasonry" – speech by Monsignor Jouin, December 8, 1930. Traditional Catholicnet – Information. \[www.traditionalcatholic.net\]\(http://www.traditionalcatholic.net\).\]](#)

The key plan to establish a dark church of Freemasonry (a counter-church) within the structure of the institution of the Roman Catholic Church was to remove the Light of the Holy Ghost. In order to effectively establish an antipapacy over this new Dark Church, the guidance and influence of the Holy Ghost over the Papacy along with the True Pope himself had to be removed thereby putting the True Catholic Church in eclipse. With the Holy Ghost and True Pope eclipsed and exiled and "put aside," the "election" of a Masonic agent operating as an antipope could be made possible. This brings us back again to the 1958 Conclave and the true events that have transpired:

"...The French Cardinals, led by Cardinal Tisserant (who was Dean of the College of Cardinals, and therefore presided over the proceedings of the 1958 conclave) did indeed play a key part in convincing Siri to step aside after his election via deceit and cajoling, this was not the whole story. The real explanation, to repeat, was the nuclear threats delivered to Siri if he accepted his election and chose the name of Gregory XVII, combined with the desire of the top wirepullers of Freemasonry to make sure that a true Pope was elected and then shoved aside, so that a clearly uncanonically-elected antipope could afterwards 'be elected' and then usurp the Chair of Peter.

"As Mr. Giuffre has explained elsewhere, the top Freemasons were repeatedly disappointed when Cardinals whom they perceived as Liberals became strong Catholic Popes after putting on the Papal Tiara and receiving the special assistance of the Holy Ghost promised to true Popes. Here is a list of Popes whom the Freemasons expected to be malleable and accommodating liberals, but turned out to be the opposite: Pope Pius IX (1846-1878), Pope Leo XIII (1878-1903), Pope Benedict XV (1914-1922), Pope Pius XI

(1922-1939), and Pope Pius XII (1939-1958).

“Therefore, Mr. Giuffre ingeniously surmised that the Freemasons, recognizing the power of the Holy Ghost (as we recognize the power of the devil, as in a demonic possession), realized that they had to get a true Pope elected, and then shove him aside, and replace him with an antipope. Why? Because the antipope would not have the special assistance of the Holy Ghost, and therefore would be no obstacle to the demolition operation these agents of Satan had planned for the Church. If you ponder this important insight, it explains the rationale for why the top Freemasons wanted to have a true Pope elected and then shove him aside, to be replaced by a clearly UNCANONICALLY elected antipope. In fact, we have seen that the demolition operation of the counterfeit church has proceeded unabated from 1958 until the present. It also would explain why the top Freemasons would want to keep the true Pope alive as long as possible, under their control in an agonizing, sophisticated captivity – while the antipopes presided over the attempted destruction of the true Church from inside the Vatican. (In fact, all the Vatican II antipopes have proven to be enthusiastic aiders and abettors to the demolition operation against the Church, with the exception of John Paul I, who seemed to be an Italian dupe...” [www.whitesmoke1958.com.]

The 1958 Conclave and the usurpation of the Papacy made the way clear for the Judeo-Masonic antipope John XXIII to launch the revolution and to set up a dark counter-church to subvert and destroy the Catholic Faith. This was done by this “wicked council” – as Fatima called it – to promote and to put into practice Masonic ideals camouflaged as so-called “Catholic teachings.” As Grand Commander Vazquez put in his boasting: *“Much that was achieved at the Council was **based on Masonic principles.**”* This means the Judeo-Masons carried out a coup of major proportions. The tenets of the Catholic Church and Freemasonry are diametrically opposed: the True Church teaches that She is the true Faith, but the Masons hold that all religions are equally valid (indifferentism and universal salvation, etc.); the True Church teaches that all are required to accept the true Faith, while the Masons promote “freedom of conscience” (religious liberty); the Church teaches that She alone by divine commission has authority (from Christ via the Apostles) to teach on matters of morals, while Masonry says that morality is a personal matter.

Thus Judeo-Masonry praised the undertakings of John XXIII and Paul VI as well as the “wicked council” of Vatican II:

“‘The sense of universalism that is rampant in Rome these days is very close to our purpose of existence’,” wrote Yves Marsaudon, State Minister of the French Supreme Council, Scottish Rite Masons; ‘thus, we are unable to ignore the Second Vatican Council and its consequences... With all our hearts we support the ‘Revolution of John XXIII’...’ (Cited, Dr. Rama Coomaraswamy, The Destruction of Christian Tradition, Perennial Books, 1981, p. 179). Not content to extol the triumph of religious liberty and indifferentism professed at the Council, he takes perverse delight in rubbing the noses of traditional Catholics in them, with a reminder of their origin: ‘Catholics, especially conservatives, should not forget that all roads lead to God. They should abide by this brave idea of freedom of conscience which, and here one may truly speak of revolution, starting from our Masonic Lodges, has spread magnificently above the doctrine of Saint Peter.’ (Cited, Lefebvre, p. 182). Things would soon get ‘better’: ‘Born in our Masonic Lodges, freedom of expression has now spread over the dome of Saint Peter’s... This is the Revolution of Paul VI. It is clear that Paul VI, not content merely to follow the policy of his predecessor (John XXIII), does in fact go much further...’ (Cited, Coomaraswamy, p. 179). Most disturbing about these quotes is their source: the head of

the French Scottish Rite, as openly militant an anti-Catholic body as is to be found anywhere on Earth.” [“Freemasons and The Conciliar Church” by John Kenneth Weiskittel. The Athanasian, Vol. XIV, No. 4, June 1, 1993. Traditional Catholics of America.]

This counterfeit-church of Freemasonry is the Vatican II Novus Ordo sect of today – the Dark Church of prophecy and the Great Apostasy foretold. This Great Apostasy will be taken up again in the next chapter. A very interesting report was issued by the Freemasons just before the Vatican II Council. See our Appendix L: “The 34 Steps of the Freemasons.”

False Devotions and False Saints

The modern counterfeit church, the Dark Church of prophecy, masquerades as the Catholic Church spreading heresy, immorality and impiety everywhere through its Synods, interreligious services and false teachings proving it is the Great Harlot of Babylon of Apocalypse 17. As a counterfeit church it has its own counterfeit sacraments (see chapter 11), its own counterfeit devotions, saints and even counterfeit Marian apparitions.

The Divine Mercy Devotions: In chapter one, we presented information on the Divine Mercy devotion. We present further information here that the Divine Mercy devotion has been condemned by the true Catholic Church via the Holy Office before it was changed by the Novus Ordo Vatican II sect into the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith. (A more appropriate name would be the Congregation for the Destruction of the Faith).

The Holy Office twice issued statements against Sister Faustina and the Divine Mercy devotion. *“Taken together, these statements from the Holy Office forbade the dissemination of the works and devotions of Sr. Faustina, forbade that the Divine Mercy Sunday (a tenet central to her devotions) be instituted, and tasked individual Bishops to prudently remove images associated with Divine Mercy.*

“Furthermore, the first Holy Office decree on the matter (1958) established that the revelations to Sr. Faustina are not of an assuredly divine origin as they claimed to be.

“If the ensemble of these measures is not a condemnation, then this word has lost its meaning.

“For reference, the two statements of the Holy Office are as follows:

‘November 19, 1958: Plenary Meeting of the Divine Office

- 1. The supernatural nature of the revelations made to Sr. Faustina is not evident.***
- 2. No feast of Divine Mercy is to be instituted.***
- 3. It is forbidden to divulge images and writings that propagate this devotion under the form received by Sr. Faustina.***

‘March 6, 1959 Acta Apostolicae Sedis, vol. 51 (1959), p. 271.

- 1. The diffusion of images and writings promoting the devotion to Divine Mercy under the form proposed by the same Sr. Faustina was forbidden.***
- 2. It is left to the prudence of the bishops to judge as to the removal of the aforesaid images that are already displayed for public honor.”***

[[“Brother Theodore Roriz, O.C., Refutes Michael Hichborn on Divine Mercy”](http://www.traditioninaction.org)
[www.traditioninaction.org.](http://www.traditioninaction.org)]

Cardinal Alfredo Ottaviani was the one in the Holy Office that acted on behalf of the pope to condemn the Divine Mercy devotions.

*“First, Cardinal Ottaviani did not initiate a re-investigation into Sister Faustina’s case; he merely permitted then-Archbishop Karol Wojtyla to head an investigation **at the request of Wojtyla himself**. Archbishop Wojtyla, like many Poles, had already developed a deep affection for Sister Faustina and her devotion prior to the condemnations of 1958 and 1959. Thus, in 1965, Wojtyla asked for and received permission to gather testimonies and open another informative process on her life.*

“Second, with this permission, Wojtyla and his assistants set about the task of justifying the devotion and lifting those condemnations. The devotion, in many ways, reflected a theological view that closely followed the line of their own progressivist inclinations. One of the priests investigating under Wojtyla went so far as to proclaim the Divine Mercy devotion a ‘second baptism.’ It was this same team that raised the question of mistranslations as the cause for the Holy Office condemnation.

*“Third, despite the overwhelmingly favorable view of Divine Mercy presented by Wojtyla and his fellow progressivists, the condemnation remained in force for 13 more years until April 1978 (long after the Holy Office and the **Index of Forbidden Books** had ceased to exist).*

*“It was only after the question was raised about whether the condemnation was still in force that in 1978 – in the last months of Paul VI pontificate – the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith declared the censure of its predecessor (the Holy Office) void, citing as reasons ‘**the opinion of many Polish Ordinaries**’ –that is, Wojtyla and his adepts – as well as the vague excuse of ‘**changed circumstances**.’*

*“What we have, then, is a situation where Archbishop Wojtyla spearheaded an investigation of one of his favorite devotions and, then, worked to lift the condemnation. As John Paul II, he would establish the Divine Mercy Sunday as an official feast day in the liturgy of the Novus Ordo, beatify Sister Faustina and, later, even declare her a saint. So great was his personal attachment to Divine Mercy that he described its propagation as ‘**my special task**.’*

“Fourth, in summary we find that under Pius XII and John XXIII the devotion was condemned. [Author’s Note: This is because during the time of the condemnations, the Church still followed the true doctrines as defined by the Holy Office before this Office was done away with under Vatican II.] Under Paul VI the condemnation was lifted, while under John Paul II the devotion was not only approved, but it was highly promoted by the Pope, who also beatified and canonized Sister Faustina.

“Fifth, I affirm: This contradiction between Popes can be explained by a colossal historical event: Vatican II. There is a contradiction between the Church’s doctrine before those condemnations and the one after them. Under Pius XII and John XXIII the Catholic Doctrine was the same that the Church had always professed. Then, Vatican II came and changed it to a completely different doctrine. It was because Paul VI and John Paul II were following this new conciliar doctrine that they changed the position of the Church on Divine Mercy and approved it.” [[“Brother Theodore Roriz, O.C., Refutes Michael Hichborn on Divine Mercy.”](http://www.traditioninaction.org) [www.traditioninaction.org.](http://www.traditioninaction.org)]

What we have here is the True Catholic Church via the Holy Office condemning the Divine Mercy devotions and the false or counterfeit church (the Novus Ordo Vatican II

sect) reinvestigating it and approving it and promoting it as well. The supposed reason for the reversal according to the false church is because of so-called “mistranslations.” Brother Theodore Roriz tells us:

“Later, one of her (Sister Faustina) personal devotees, the progressivist Archbishop Wojtyla, came forward and requested that he be allowed to gather more information about her. Permission was granted and – lo and behold – ‘mistranslations’ were blamed for her previous condemnations. Through the efforts of Wojtyla, the condemnations were reversed.

“Then, as Pope John Paul II, Wojtyla established Divine Mercy as an official Feast Day in the liturgy of the Church [That would be the false church – DSR] promoted Sister Faustina to the dignity of a saint and even consecrated the world to Divine Mercy in 2002. The very serious suspicions that prompted the previous condemnations were dismissed as fruits of nothing more than ‘bad translations.’ All the other grave reservations were swept aside in order to promote a devotion that aligns perfectly with the ideals of Progressivism.

“The defenders of Divine Mercy try to impose it on the faithful in the name of papal authority. They cunningly avoid saying that Vatican II changed Catholic doctrine and that, therefore, today we have Conciliar Popes opposing pre-Vatican II Popes.” [Ibid.]

Again we reiterate that the pre-Vatican II Popes (the True Popes of the True Catholic Church) rightfully condemned the Divine Mercy devotion, while the Vatican II Conciliar “popes,” so-called (really antipopes) of the false and counterfeit church masquerading as the Catholic Church approving it and promoting it. But unfortunately most Catholics today do not understand what really happened to the Church in 1958 and during the “wicked council” of Vatican II and thus are swept away with false devotions of this false church.

The Luminous Mysteries of the Rosary: The so-called “luminous mysteries” of the Rosary were introduced by antipope John Paul II to quite frankly, sabotage the true and **complete** Rosary devotion. Furthermore, the Rosary is complete with the three divine mysteries as received by Saint Dominic from the Blessed Virgin Mary. Pope Leo XIII “considers as **historically proved** that the three sets of mysteries he described were given as such by Our Lady to St. Dominic. In other words, according to this Pontiff, it was by the express wish of Our Lady that the three sets of mysteries were established.” [[“The Luminous Mysteries: Novelty Clashes with Tradition” by Atila S. Guimaraes.](#) www.traditioninaction.org.]

This decision of Pope Leo XIII that the Rosary was complete, was confirmed by Our Lady Herself. It was confirmed to Father de la Roche, through the Apparitions of Our Lady of Pompeii in 1884 which were praised by Pope Pius XII; and confirmed also at Lourdes and Fatima.

The traditional Rosary has given many blessings and graces. The new luminous mystery, far from being a benefit and not given by the Blessed Virgin Herself, has caused serious damage. It has subverted an august 800 year old devotional practice with 50 additional Hail Marys that is an extravagance that did not lead to more people praying the Rosary but made it more difficult for those who already prayed it.

Antipope John Paul II introduced it most assuredly to sabotage the Blessed Virgin Mary’s traditional Rosary.

The Ecumenical “Chair of Unity” Octave: The annual Prayer of Christian Unity is the new name for the Chair of Unity Octave. A little history of this Chair of Unity Octave is in order:

“The Octave was inaugurated in 1908 by Father Paul Francis Wattson, founder of the Friars of the Atonement in Graymoor, New York, and was given formal approval by Pope St. Pius X.

“Father Wattson, a former Anglican who converted to Catholicism, set up the Chair of Unity Octave to be held from January 18 (the Feast of the Chair of Peter in Rome) to January 25 (the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul). Its specific purpose was to be a public event to pray for the conversion of non-Catholics to the one true Church of Jesus Christ, the Catholic Church.

“In 1958, on the 50th anniversary of the Chair of Unity Octave, the eminent moral theologian Father Francis Connell delivered an address in which he explained, ‘It is an Octave – that is, a period of eight days – devoted to special prayers that ... all men may recognize the Catholic Church as the one religious organization that God has appointed as the way to salvation for the entire human race.’

“The original Chair of Unity Octave had the same theme each year: the conversion of non-Catholics to the one Church of Jesus Christ. Each day of the Octave was marked by a specific prayer intention, and these intentions were the same every year from 1908 to the time of the Second Vatican Council. The daily prayer intentions from the original Chair of Unity Octave are as follows:

January 18: *The Feast of St. Peter’s Chair at Rome: The return of all the ‘other sheep’ to the one Fold of Peter, the One Shepherd;*

January 19: *The return of Oriental Separatists (i.e. Schismatic East) to the Communion with the Apostolic See;*

January 20: *The submission of the Anglicans to the authority of the Vicar of Christ;*

January 21: *That the Lutherans and all other Protestants of Continental Europe may find their way back to the Holy Church.*

January 22: *That Christians in America may become one in common with the Chair of Peter;*

January 23: *The return to the Sacraments of all lapsed Catholics;*

January 24: *The conversion of the Jews;*

January 25: *Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul: The Missionary conquest of the world for Christ (or, as stated elsewhere in pre-Vatican II Graymoor literature, the ‘the conversion of the entire heathen world’)* [“The Ecumenical Corruption of the ‘Chair of Unity’ Octave” by John Vennari. www.cfnews.org.] [<http://www.cfnews.org/chair-of-unity.htm>.]

There is nothing ambiguous about the goal and specific intentions of these prayers. It reaffirms in word and in action the Catholic teaching of the Church of Christ until 1958. There is only ONE WAY for Christian unity and that is by conversion to the True Catholic Faith.

By contrast, the post-conciliar Week of Prayer for Christian Unity is an ecumenical celebration, drained of Catholic content with no prayers for conversion. The new ecumenical program does not seek conversion of non-Catholics but convergence with non-Catholics.

The 2017 theme of the Week of Prayer for Christian Unity for example is: “The Love of Christ Compels Us” (Cor. 5:14-20) with two accents: one on the main concern of the churches marked by Luther’s “Reformation” and secondly, recognizing the pain, of the subsequent day divisions which afflicted the unity of the Church. It is “viewed as an opportunity to take steps towards reconciliation.” The theme originated from Antipope

Francis' 2013 Apostolic Exhortation *Evangelii Gaudium* (The Joy of the Gospel).

Like with all other devotions of the false church, this too is a counterfeit working towards the goal of the Judeo-Masons: a one-world pantheistic church of the Antichrist. That is why the Week of Prayer for Christian Unity is now jointly prepared by the Vatican's Pontifical Council for Promoting Christian Unity and the World Council of Churches – the latter set to bring the aforementioned goal of the Judeo-Masons about. So the Chair of Unity Octave has now been corrupted and diverted from converting non-Catholics to the One True Church of Jesus Christ, the Catholic Church – but to converge non-Catholics into a pantheistic one world church of the Antichrist.

False Saints: What we have in the Novus Ordo Vatican II sect is a “saint factory” where the process of “canonization” has been shortened and simplified to put modernist thinking individuals who espouse Vatican II falsehoods on fast track to “sainthood.” Gone is the rigorous examination and testing period.

The care the Catholic Church traditionally has taken in proclaiming Blesseds and Saints is well-known and admirable. Painstaking inquiries are made into the practices, writings and sayings, heroic virtues and exemplary life of the person considered to be offered as a model for the whole Church. A miracle is needed for beatification and another for being named a saint. Everything is considered and examined carefully so that it is assured to adhere to the Magisterium and tradition of Holy Mother Church. Even the slightest doubt about the orthodoxy of a statement recorded by the candidate under examination can halt the beatification process.

Mother Teresa of Calcutta: This nun of India was not very orthodox in her thinking but quite progressivist and modernist. Though she made orthodox statements such as: *“Preach only Christ and Christ crucified.”*, she then contradicts herself telling the world something completely different. At a United Nations address in 1985, she said, *“No color, no religion, no nationality should come between us. We are all children of God.”*

In 1997 she told a Associated Press reporter, *“Of course I convert. I convert you to be a better Hindu or a better Muslim or a better Protestant. Once you’ve found God, it’s up to you to decide how to worship him.”* [“Mother Teresa Touched Other Faiths,” Associated Press, Sept. 7, 1997.]

The above statement is not Catholic but reflects her religious principles as do the following:

- *“If in coming face to face with God we accept Him in our lives, then we are converting. We become a better Hindu, a better Muslim, a better Catholic, a better whatever we are, and then, by being better, we come closer and closer to Him... What God is in your mind you must accept.”*
- *“All is God. Buddhists, Hindus, Christians, etc., all have access to the same God.”*
- *“I love all religions ... if people become better Hindus, better Muslims, better Buddhists by our acts of love, then there is something else growing there.”*

- *[Regarding a Hindu priest she was taking care of] “She nursed him with her own hands and helped him to die reconciled with his own gods.”*
- *“We have never tried to convert our patients to Christianity. The essential is that they meet God through their religion, no matter what it is. What saves is faith in God. It does not matter from what point of view one arrives to Him.”*

[The above “Religious Principles of Mother Teresa” is taken from: [“Calcutta, Merkel and Pedophilia – ‘Saint’ Teresa of Calcutta.” www.traditioninaction.org.](http://www.traditioninaction.org)]

Mother Teresa’s religious principles are heresies. “Bishop” Anthony Pilla, President of the U.S. Conference of “Catholic Bishops” said of these heretical statements (so-called “meditations”) as being *“kernels of truth ... deep in wisdom and spiritual insight.”* Here is an example of one of these *“kernels of wisdom”* Mother Teresa uttered: *“Some call Him Ishwar, some call Him Allah, some simply God, but we have to acknowledge that it is He who made us for greater things: to love and be loved. What matters is that we love. We cannot love without prayer, and so whatever religion we are, we must pray together.”*

We point out that this heretical statement is recognizing false gods as being equal with the One True God and the accepted policy of different religions praying together is totally erroneous and condemned by pre-Vatican II Popes.

Furthermore, Marian T. Horvat points out:

“This is not an isolated statement taken out of context. It is one of many such testimonials indicating Mother Teresa’s general attitude of indifference to what creed a man professed in this meditation, she shows an unorthodox notion of God, as well as a distorted notion of love.”

Horvat gives a good analysis of this supposed “meditation” in the following:

“It is one thing to say that God has different names in different languages. For example, one says God in English, Dieu in French, Dios in Spanish, Gott in German, and so on. But it is obvious that the Spanish Catholics, French Catholics, German Catholics and American Catholics all understand the same reality by the word God.

“Now, it’s another story to apply this to different creeds and beliefs, which claim quite varied notions about the First Cause that created the world and man. It is absolutely incorrect to say that Ishwar, Allah and the true God are all just different names for the same reality.

“The Muslims deny the Trinity of the true God and divinity of Jesus Christ. Therefore, their Allah is far from being the same reality adored by Catholics. The god of Buddhists is not a person as is the true God. It is a kind of immanentist force essentially present in all creatures. Some Buddhist sects worship innumerable deities. The Hindus, following a different doctrine, also worship a whole world of deities, including spirits such as Ishwar, and men and animals like cows and snakes.

“So, Mother Teresa presented a false supposition – that these ‘gods’ are all

the one true God Whom the Catholic Church adores. This assertion is completely wrong. It stands in opposition to simple natural reason and directly contradicts Catholic dogma.

“It is hard to believe that Mother Teresa was beatified after making this kind of statement, which objectively reflects her typical thinking. It is likewise difficult to understand how Catholic authorities can praise such an assertion as a ‘kernel of truth.’”

We agree with the above assessment of Mother Teresa but in the last paragraph where Horvat finds it difficult to understand how “Catholic” authorities can praise such an assertion, we point out that these so-called authorities are not Catholic but are counterfeit “authorities” masquerading as such.

Horvat goes further in this analysis pointing out that Mother Teresa has a false notion of love:

“Next, the idea she presents that every kind of love is good is, at best, very superficial. ‘What matters is that we love,’ she said above. She repeats this notion often: e.g. ‘Love is a fruit in season at all times and within the reach of every hand. Anyone may gather it and no limit is set. Everyone can reach this love through meditation, the spirit of prayer and sacrifice ... if we learn to love, we learn to be holy.’

*“What is love? Love is the adhesion of the will to a person, object or ideal. This relation **per se** is not good or bad, it depends on the purpose of the love. If someone loves with a bad purpose, this love is unworthy. If he loves something for the right cause, it is good. This is the reason why St. Augustine stated quite simply: Only the good can be loved.*

“Therefore, when someone loves the true God, Who is all-good, this is a good thing. But if someone has affection toward something evil, toward something that he calls god but is really a devil, this is not a good thing. It is an evil passion, not a good love, and the person needs correction, not empathy. There are, in fact, limits set in love. St. Thomas Aquinas taught this clearly: Passions ‘are evil if the love is evil, and good if it is good.’

“This teaching is missing, however, in the meditation of Mother Teresa on God.”

Marian Horvat then sums it all up this way:

“First, she assumed the false supposition that God is the same for Muslims, pagans and Catholics.

“Second, she simplified the notion of love, and implied that one can love both the good and the evil, that the object of one’s love is an indifferent subject. All that matters is love. This contradicts the teaching of basic Catholic Catechism that instructs us to love the true God above all things.

“A nun, even a very popular one, who would state these two errors would normally not be a blessed or a saint, since to achieve this honor her teachings on matters of Faith could not contain error, even a slight error. This is crucial not only because it involves the honor and integrity of the Church, but also because a blessed must be model of salvation for the Catholic faithful.

“It is obvious that the love Mother Teresa was preaching in such meditations was not a model of Catholic love, nor is the ‘god’ she points to the Most Holy Trinity of the Catholic Church.”

Marian Horvat thus asks and concludes:

“So what do we have? Faulty notions of God and love. A miracle shrouded in doubt. A process put on fast-track by a Pope who has himself championed the wrong notion of theological pluralism. This concept implies admittance that there is not just one Revelation and one uniform interpretation of it, as the Catholic Church has always taught, but that the ‘revelations’ and false interpretations of other religions would also be correct.

“It certainly leads one to seriously suspect that the intention of John Paul II was not just to beatify a person, in this case, Mother Teresa, but to ‘canonize’ the post-Conciliar progressivist thinking on ecumenism and universal salvation that she adhered to.” [[“What About the Orthodoxy of Mother Teresa?” by Marian T. Horvat. www.traditioninaction.org.](http://www.traditioninaction.org)]

As far as a miracle , Atila Guimaraes states:

*“The alleged miracle for her beatification – the cure of a woman in India suffering from ovarian cancer – was **denied by the entire team of doctors** who were caring for the woman. They declared their patient could well have been cured by the treatment she received. The woman’s husband also believed the cure resulted from the medical treatment, not a miracle. The testimonies of these important witnesses were completely disregarded.”* [[“ www.traditioninaction.org.](http://www.traditioninaction.org)]

Atila Guimaraes gives a short synopsis of new “saints” from the saint factory of the Novus Ordo Vatican II sect as follows:

*“**Edith Stein** – canonized as a martyr; however, she did not die in defense of the Catholic Faith, as the declaration of martyr demands. She was a Catholic nun who was taken prisoner by the Nazis because she belonged to the Jewish race. She was transferred to a concentration camp and died there for the latter reason. No details of her death in the gas chamber are known that would permit one to state that she died as a martyr. Thus, there is a fundamental error of form sufficient to annul her canonization.*

*“I surmise that the **real cause** for granting her this title was because she had been a disciple of Edmund Husserl – as Wojtyla had been a disciple of Max Scheler – and she wrote a book trying to justify the thinking of Husserl based on St. Thomas, just as Wojtyla wrote his dissertation trying to justify Scheler’s philosophy based on St. Thomas’s Scholasticism. Both Stein and Wojtyla were fervent admirers of Modern Philosophy. Her conaonization appeared to be an attempt to legitimize this philosophy.*

*“**Maximilian Kolbe** canonized as a martyr; here also, there was a basic error of form. There is one procedure for a martyr; for a common saint it is completely different. Kolbe did not die in defense of the Catholic Faith, rather, he offered his life in the place of another prisoner, a Jew, in the concentration camp of Auschwitz. It was an act of charity, not an act of martyrdom. Again John Paul II cheated in the process. The real cause seems to be that John Paul II wanted to encourage Catholics to collaborate with the Jews, ultimately he meant to please the Jews.”*

Antipope John XXIII: This antipope was put on fast-track to a false sainthood. *“In the process to canonize Pope Roncalli, the investigation of the orthodoxy of the candidate’s thinking and written works was completely disregarded. How could Roncalli, a fervent and unceasing admirer of Buonaiutti and an indirect supporter of Communism, pass the test of orthodoxy? Indeed, Buonaiutti was a known and condemned Modernist, and Modernism is not only a heresy, but the synthesis of all heresies. Also it was John XXIII who made the compromise agreement stating Communism would not be attacked at Vatican II...*

“These two factors would be enough to block any process of beatification if the normal procedures investigating his orthodoxy were followed. But, no one in the progressivist, career-minded Vatican had sufficient courage to face the autocratic Pope.”

For the rest of the story as to why Roncalli could not be really declared a saint, see our Chapter 5: “Roncalli’s Revolution.”

Antipope John Paul II: We have covered this case quite thoroughly in our Chapter 8: “Syncretism: The Cult of Man.” The Novus Ordo Vatican II sect (as do many in the Recognize and Resist traditionalists) consider this man their hero and “saint” but a saint he ain’t. This we have already proven. He is in fact responsible for the many false beatifications and canonizations. On this topic *American Magazine* made a revealing and expressive critique:

*“Over the last 20 years, concern has arisen in many churches whether Pope John Paul II was overzealous in his desire to canonize men and women from around the globe. During his pontificate, some 1,340 people were beatified and 500 canonized – **more than all his predecessors combined** since the current procedures were instituted in 1588. Rumors of laxity in the canonization procedures only raise doubts among Catholics over whether certain candidates truly deserve the title of ‘saint.’” (March 10, 2008, p. 4).*

[All quotes above from: [“New Saints: A Lack of Consistency” by Atila Sinke Guimaraes.](http://www.traditioninaction.org) www.traditioninaction.org

Furthermore, Antipope John Paul II abolished from the Code of Canon Law of 1917 141 canons that had regulated both the process of beatification and canonizations since the 16th century.

It must also be said that Antipope Benedict XVI kept the “saint factory” going at high speed for he beatified 563 people and canonized another 14 in less than three years. In fact, Antipope Benedict speeded up the process to a point where he would no doubt (if he kept at this pace) surpass that of Antipope Wojtyla’s 27 year total.

The fact is that Antipope John Paul II’s canonization is a mockery of sanctity. It was one of the quickest canonizations in Church history. Furthermore, this antipope contributed to vast numbers of souls not being able to reach Heaven. It is a perversion of justice to grant sainthood to a man that denied millions the chance to reach the beatific vision of God. Knowing the real truth about this antipope, as we do in our research of him, how could anyone consider this man a saint?

Cardinal John Henry Newman: Beatified on September 19, 2010, the counterfeit church has been pushing for his canonization. Cardinal Newman, a convert from the Anglican Church, has been recognized as a homosexual. Relative to this:

*“In reaction to the request of Catholic Prelates to civil authorities for permission to transfer the body of Cardinal John Henry Newman from the city of Rednal, England, to a place in Birmingham Oratory church, recent breaking news revealed that Cardinal Newman was an alleged homosexual. He was buried in Rednal alongside his lover Ambrose St. John at his express will. In its August 22, 2008 issue, **National Catholic Reporter**, another credible source, confirms that information. [“[Progressivist Document of the Week: Cardinal Newman Recognized as a Homosexual](http://www.traditioninaction.org).” www.traditioninaction.org.]*

Orthodox theologians of the day (19th century) Jesuits Giovanni Perrone and J. B. Franzalin opposed Newman’s ideas. The great Cardinal Manning, also a convert from Anglicanism and who prophesied the Great Apostasy of Rome, along with Father Faber, Monsignor Talbot and W.G. Ward – all suspected one or more of Newman’s writings and schemes. Talbot went so far as to call him **“The most dangerous man in England.”**

However, the deep antagonism that developed between Manning and Newman has been downplayed and minimized by writers. The real reason for the antagonism was much deeper and more serious than writers would have us believe. A passage from the e-book, “Another Look at John Henry Cardinal Newman” reveals this.

“The strong opposition was, in fact, based on doctrinal differences. Sartino relates this interesting incident recorded by J.E.C. Bodley about a meeting he had with Manning:

“‘The conversation moved to theological ground, and Manning’s tone changed.

“‘From an observation you made,’ he said, ‘I gather that you are under the impression that Dr. Newman is a good Catholic.’ I replied that such was my vague belief. He retorted: ‘Either you are ignorant of the Catholic doctrine or of the works of Dr. Newman’ – he always said ‘Dr. Newman’ in Oxford fashion, and never gave him the title of Cardinal.

“‘After asking me which of Newman’s books I had read, he proceeded to tick off on his tapering fingers, in his usual way, 10 distinct heresies to be found in the most widely-read works of Dr. Newman.’” [As quoted in: “[The Liberal Cardinal Newman Americans Don’t Know](http://www.traditioninaction.org)” by Margaret C. Galitzin. www.traditioninaction.org.]

Newman used ambiguous language and was of questionable orthodoxy. Newman opposed Papal infallibility and the Syllabus. In fact, Pope Pius IX distrusted Newman and refused to give him the cardinal’s hat.

Furthermore, the liberal Newman was a precursor to Vatican II. Consider this:

“Where did Newman find support and congenial company? In his own time, it was among the declared liberals like the excommunicated Benedictine Dollinger and Lord Acton who where determined to undermine the Faith.

“The renown and influence that came to him after his death were not due to his orthodoxy, but precisely the opposite, because of his Liberalism. In the first half of the 20th century, it was the modernist intellectual movements who championed his thinking as ahead of his times. ‘Newman was a man so various. A primer of infidelity could be compiled from his works,’ said Thomas Huxley. (p. 24). [Ibid.]

Antipope Benedict XVI called Newman, **“My passion.”**

Martin Luther: Will Luther be the next to be canonized a “saint”? This has been the suspicion of not only this writer but of Tradition In Action’s Atila Guimaraes. He writes:

*“When I read about the jubilant commemorations that the Conciliar Church will sponsor together with the Lutheran World Federation at the end of October in Sweden, I wondered whether Francis is preparing to surprise the world by canonizing the revolted monk of the 16th century as another manifestations of his ‘mercy.’ Indeed, after he has **canonized immorality** and **Woodstock lifestyle** with Wojtyla, has beatified **homosexuality** with Montini and enshrined **religious indifferentism** with Teresa of Calcutta, why could he not canonize heresy – blatant and furious heresy – with Luther?”*

He says further that some reader may think he’s “off the wall,” but his hypothesis relies on some precedents which he lists. He lists at least six precedents. We will quote from just a few. The first is 1970:

“1970 – When the same Lutheran World Federation met at Evian, Cardinal Jan Willebrands, then president of the Secretariat for Promoting Christian Unity, spoke of Luther in terms that Catholics usually reserve for St. Thomas Aquinas. The latter justly deserves the title of ‘common master’ or ‘common doctor,’ meaning that he should be respected by all theological schools in the Church. Yet, Cardinal Willebrands praised Luther in his official speech, applying to Luther the title ‘common master.’

*“1983 – As the 500th anniversary of the birth of the heresiarch approached, John Paul II wrote a letter to Cardinal Willebrands paying homage to Luther by calling him ‘doctor,’ bringing to mind the praise of Willebrands quoted above. These were Wojtyla’s words: **‘November 10th is the 500th anniversary of the birth of Doctor Martin Luther of Eisleben. On this occasion numerous Christians remember that theologian who ... contributed substantially to the radical change of ecclesiastical and secular reality in the West. Until today our world feels his great impact on History.’***

*“As the year 2000 approached, John Paul II tried to establish a common martyrology for Catholics, Schismatics and Protestants. With this aim, he made eulogies of Jan Hus, Zwingli and Calvin, giving the impression they would be included along with Luther in that list of saints. The common martyrology **did not fly**. A strong reaction among traditionalists and muted internal resistance in the Roman Curia boycotted the initiative. This does not mean that Progressivism has changed its plan; on the contrary, its partisans are seeking an opportunity to make these heretics ‘saints.’*

“2011 – Benedict XVI emphatically pointed to Luther as a model to be followed. His support for Protestantism was constant during his entire pontificate.”

Mr. Guimaraes notes:

*So, 51 years after the closing of Vatican II, the Conciliar Church has infiltrated the Catholic Church so forcefully that the teaching of the Council of Trent and the First Vatican Council, which uniformly reflect the perennial mind of the Church, were changed so radically that today Martin Luther, the heretic **per antonomasia**, is accepted as a great model to be followed. His act of revolt will be celebrated by a conciliar Pope in a public act before the whole world.*

“Does this not incline one to conjecture that Luther can be declared a ‘saint’ of this apostate Church next month or sometime soon?” [[“Will Luther be the Next Canonized ‘Saint’?”](#) by Atila Sinke Guimaraes. www.traditioninaction.org.]

The celebration of Luther by Antipope Francis has already taken place and his (Luther’s) statue has been enshrined in the Vatican giving it more status than Our Lady of Fatima. This has been covered elsewhere in this work. (See: Chapter 12: “False Pope – False Prophet” – the October 13th, 2016 entry – in the subchapter: “We Pray For the Intentions of the ‘Holy Father’”).

In addition to counterfeit sacraments, counterfeit devotions, and counterfeit saints, we even have counterfeit Marian apparitions too numerous to mention. Besides the obvious such as the “Little Pebble,” and “The Trumpeter,” we have others such as the many seers popping up like “mushrooms on a warm summer night” in the late 20th century and early 21st century espousing the Vatican II progressivist and modernist ideals of course supporting the Conciliar antipopes.

The most notable of these is the Medjugorje apparitions which is being pushed by the Charismatics and espouses and supports the issues of post-conciliar “theology.” (Such so-called “theology” is actually Masonic ideals). This “Lady” of Medjugorje patronizes the Charismatic renewal and imposes “religious freedom” which true Catholic theologians have always refused because of its Masonic and Satanic origins.

Under deceptive appearances as a “Marian apparition,” Medjugorje replaces Fatima with modern apostasy and promotes the “new religion,” that is, the counterfeit religion. That is why these false and counterfeit apparitions encouraged Antipope John Paul II to continue his efforts in ecumenism and to “*extend the Faith of all peoples because we are pretty much all the same...*”

This counterfeit apparition promotes Conciliar indifferentism and states the Masonic ideal that all religions are equal:

*“A gypsy boy, of the Orthodox faith who it had been said was healed in Medjugorje, spoke to a priest who expressed his perplexity about this fact, the seer Marija reacted, and the Madonna (?) said to her: ‘Tell that priest ... that Muslims and the Orthodox, like the Catholics, are equal before my Son and before me, for you are all my children.’ Now, even this statement makes us conclude with certainty that these ‘apparitions’ can’t come from God. Yes, because if the Orthodox, who are separated from Catholic unity, because they don’t believe in the infallibility of the Pope, in the Immaculate Conception and in the Assumption of the Most Holy Virgin, and Muslims, who make a mockery of the Most Holy Trinity, and deny the Redemptive Incarnation of Christ, were equal before Christ like Catholics, it would be like saying that **there is no true religion, but that all are equal**, though false. Then **the Church would no longer be perfect nor could it be one Holy, Catholic and Apostolic, and there wouldn’t be the Mother of the Son of God, and all men, without exception, would enter into the kingdom of God, in a visible manner.**”*

[“Medjugorje: It’s Not the Madonna ... But the Devil!” by Father Luigi Villa, Doctor in Theology; Chiesa Viva, No. 398, October 2007, p. 26.]

This is like saying there is no one, true religion, all are equal before God. This fits right into the Judeo-Masonic plan: That Masonry is the synthesis of all religions. This concept is expressed in Masonic writings. From the Masonic Constitutions of 1723:

“The idea of Freemasonry is to bring together all religions and create a universal religion: a religion in which all men agree.

“The essence of the doctrinal deposit of Freemasonry, however, is:

“The duty of the Rosicrucian Knight is to fight the Gnostic bastard contained within Catholicism, which is a blindness of Faith, the pedestal of Hope and the egoism of Charity, Masonry alone possesses the true religion: Gnosticism. All other religions, especially Catholicism, took what they could get from Masonic truth. They do not have [truth], their own theories are absurd and false.” [As quoted in “Medjugorje: It’s Not the Madonna ... But the Devil!” by Father Luigi Villa, Doctor of Theology. Chiesa viva, No. 398, October, 2007, p. 27.]

So all the counterfeiting is being done to deceive Catholics into believing the Novus Ordo Vatican II sect, the counterfeit “Catholic” Church is the True Catholic Church. That is why you have a Novus Ordo “bishop” saying the *“Church and Masonry are strongly related.”* “Archbishop” Milton Antonio Santos spoke *“at the local Freemasonry Lodge to commemorate the ‘Day of the Mason’ on August 17, 2013.*

“In his speech he affirmed there is ‘a very strong’ relationship between what both the Church and Freemasonry preach. Among other points, Dos Santos stressed that Masonry’s belief in the Great Architect of the Universe makes Freemasonry a type of religion close to the Church.

“He also stated that the triangular symbol of Freemasonry, can represent the three theological virtues – Faith, Hope and Charity – as taught in the Catholic Church. Further, he pretended the Masonic triangle represents as well the Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost.

“After the Archbishop’s speech, the three Grand Masters of local branches of Freemasonry greeted him and expressed their joy to receive the support Milton dos Santos gave them. Oswald Sobrinho, one of the Grand Masters, stated his agreement with the Archbishop that the two institutions must work hand-in-hand for the triumph of the common good based on Liberty, Equality and Fraternity, with each institution playing its specific part.

“It is obvious that this address of the Archbishop of Cuiaba enjoyed the full approval of the Brazilian religious authorities over him, who, in their turn, have no fear of any reprimand from the Vatican.” [[“Church Revolution in Pictures: ‘Church and Masonry are Strongly Related’” www.traditioninaction.org.](http://www.traditioninaction.org)]

Thus, we can see the remaking of the once Catholic Church into a counterfeit church and then into the pantheistic Masonic ideal: the Bahai World Church of the Antichrist. This is the Dark Church of Catholic prophecy.

Forming the AntiChrist’s Bahai World Religion

"The Supreme Grand Master of Satan and the Grand Masters under him have kept secret meetings at various cities across the world and underground in the Hub. There are two major hubs or points (plus other minor ones) of world control. The one is in Wilmette, Illinois and the other is located in Syria. These 'hubs' are Bahai Temples of the Bahai World Faith, having underground chambers going into the depths of the Earth."

- Marian Apparitions and Apocalyptic Research

As noted above and in volume one of this work, the Baha'i Faith is to be the One World Religion. Behind all the interfaith activity; behind all the Masonic programs to bring about a world syncretist religion of religions, stand the Baha'is. The Baha'i religion attracts many with its claim that it is tolerant of all religions, committed to social justice, and rejects racism. Yet what Helen Westover, a former Baha'i of 2 years, found was, as she put it, truly chilling.¶

Through diligent and independent research, Helen Westover traced the history of the Bahai Religion. This world religion was originated by Sayyid Ali Muhammad, or the —Bab¶ who was born in Iran in 1819 to a middle class family. He was a descendant of Muhammad, the Prophet of Islam. He had a gentle demeanor and was given to introspection. Through his study of religious literature, —he decided he was the Expected One, the Hidden Imam whom the Muslims were expecting.

—On May 23, 1844, he _declared‘himself to be the _Bab‘ - the _Gate,‘ or the _Point,‘ a new Manifestation of the Deity. This date is considered a holy day by the Baha'is, and is celebrated as the beginning of their religion. The Bab then set up a theocratic society, thus following the Islamic system.¶Just what is their goal? Helen Westover explains. —The Universal House of Justice is now the sole arbiter in matters of faith. It is not, eventually, to be limited to Baha'is, it is destined to govern the whole world. The ultimate goal is for the Faith to take over with a One World theocratic government. Thus the entire globe will be subject to the —Administrative Order‘ created by Bahalluah. It is to be a _democratic‘ institution, though only Baha'is can be elected.¶ (CATHOLIC FAMILY NEWS, March, 2010.

—Baha'i to You¶ by Helen Westover, P 23).

The Baha'i religion is one of 130 non-governmental organizations (NGO) that are within the United Nations. All these organizations work towards world government and the destruction of national sovereignty. They also work for a universal converging of all religions into one. These programs to takeover and control the world under U.N and United Religions auspices are generally unknown to the public because the media does not cover these issues. Thus there is no accountability.

The Baha'i is greatly esteemed by the United Nations and there has been a close working relationship between the two since the founding of the

U.N. in 1945. The Baha'i was officially recognized by the U.N.'s Department of Public Information and has worked closely with the World Health Organization, UNICEF and many other concerns.

The Baha'i and the U.N. goals are the same. In the Baha'i community belief statement, we learn: —The current world confusion and calamitous condition in human affairs¶ is a natural phase in an organic process leading ultimately and irresistibly to the unification of the human race in a single social order whose boundaries are those of the planet.¶

Of course, what is not said in this statement is that they themselves, have worked to bring about this —current world confusion and calamitous condition in human affairs¶ so as to bring about the desired —unification of the human race in a single social order whose boundaries are those of the Planet.¶ As said in this statement, this —calamitous condition in human affairs may be—natural¶ but it is due to man's fallen nature and is being aggravated

by these very forces working for world control to bring about world government and world religion.

Furthermore, this so-called 'tolerant' religion which espouses the validity of all religions, 'is consigning all religions but its own to oblivion, referring to them as the 'stuff of history.'

Helen Westover enlightens us on what the Baha'i intentions are concerning the U.N. and world religion:

—Curiously, the UN doesn't grasp the ultimate goal of its Baha'i partners, which is to transform the UN itself. The UN, bad as it is, would never agree to establish a theocracy governed by the 'Most Holy Book,' the Aqdas. They propose a religious forum, to be institutionalized into the UN, but with certain qualifications for membership: '...only those religious leaders who make it clear to their followers that prejudice (and) bigotry ... have no place in the life of a religious person should be invited to participate in the work of this body.' Clearly, any 'religious leader' whose 'bigotry' follows the words of Jesus Christ that '...no man comes to the Father except through Me' need not apply. So as uber-Baha'i (Susan's husband) told me one time, 'they're waiting for the world to fall apart; then they take over.' (Ibid, p 23).

The Bahai's number over 5 million people and it is the fastest growing new religion in the world. It targets young people especially on college campuses and through interfaith functions (such as World Youth Day, etc.). It is very influential and totalitarian. It is this Baha'i Religion that is working via Freemasonic societies infiltrating all religions (but especially Christian religions, particularly the Catholic religion) to bring about a world religion through interfaith programs. All the world's religions are to be converged into a new world religion. The Baha'i Religion, as Henry Swan pointed out in his: *My Work With Necedah* is to be THAT World Religion.

Thus a world (false) theocratic government will be established, but not until a world religion is brought about so as to make this world government possible. This will be when (and that is coming VERY SOON) the True Catholic Christian Faith will be totally outlawed and suppressed. The End Times Christian will have to bring the True Remnant Church underground. Public places of worship (churches, chapels, etc.) will not be permitted except those approved by the Anti-Christ state. The underground Remnant Church will have to be in private homes or disguised in some way as it has been in Communist countries.

The purpose for all the interfaith meetings, synods, prayer gatherings, and dialogue between the Masonic-controlled Vatican hierarchy and the various heretical sects noted above as well as with traditional Catholic groups, etc.. is to set up a world church, All religions are invited in to be a part of it.

All the above heretical and/or subversive actions taking place within the last half a century or since Vatican II was a major part of the Carbonari's Alta Vendita plan; a Masonic plan to take over the Church from within. This plan was couched in ambiguous terms so as to have a loose interpretation or a double meaning. It was the Masonic anti-priests (Cardinals, bishops, etc...) who developed this ambiguous language so the conspiracy to take over the

Church from within could be carried out without too much notice of it in the decades following the Council.

These Masonic forces which we have been warned of through Necedah's revelation (most notably June 16, July 16, August 15, and December 2, 1977) are the same Masonic forces that have destroyed Catholic Monarchies throughout Europe. The eldest daughter of the Church, France, was destroyed by the Masonic French revolution of 1789. The Masonic modernists in the Church have called the Vatican II Council the 1789 of the Church. Cardinal Suenens stated. "Vatican II was the 1789 in the Church."

This revolution within the Church is now affecting the traditional church as well. It has become apparent through recent and ongoing events that a merger may take place between the Society of St. Pius X and Rome (the mainstream Church). This has caused considerable consternation among SSPX clergy.

It appears that Protestantized and modernist Rome is managing to deactivate and neutralize the resistance centered in the SSPX. This has to be accomplished by the Masonic forces who control the Church, so that all religions, sects, factions of the Church, etc., especially traditional Catholics can be absorbed or taken into the Anti-Christ World Church now emerging. Is Rome to be transformed through interfaith infidelities and diabolical dialogue, into a Pantheon of false religions? As La Salette has prophesied:

—Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the Anti-Christ." The first part of this prophecy has come true and the second part appears to be close at hand.

Do not be fooled by new "reforms of the reform" or supposed return of certain traditions such as more Latin in the new Mass, limited permissions given for the Latin Tridentine Mass, tabernacle in a central location in churches, etc., as found in Pope Benedict XVI's proposal offered in *Sacramentum Caritatis*. The Pope's proposals in this same document also include modernist aspects, a perpetuation of abuses such as inculturation which incorporates pagan and cultural elements into the liturgy. These proposals also include intercommunion with Protestants and more.

A new synthesis is being fabricated as part of the Hegelian formula for change and revolution within the Church. This is why the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared many times within the last century and a half, to warn us of what is now happening within the Church. Our hope for survival is in Her protection under Her Blue Mantle through Her intercession to Her Divine Son. It is through independent Remnant Church chapels and groups, and through conservative fragments within the mainstream Church that remain loyal to the Magisterium of the Church to Jesus Christ and His Holy Mother and to the true apostolic faith that the Church will triumph over her enemies for the gates of Hell will not prevail against Her.

Let us remember the words of Church Father St. Athanasius: —Even if Catholics faithful to Tradition are reduced to a handful, they are the ones who are the true Church of Christ.

Chapter 14

TRIAL, TRIBULATION AND TRIUMPH

While men were asleep, his enemy came and over-sowed cockle among the wheat and went his way ... the field is the world and the good seed are the children of the kingdom. And the cockle, are the children of the wicked one. And the enemy that sowed them, is the devil.” - Matt. 13: 25, 38, 39.

“Concerning your common salvation, I was under a necessity to write to you, to beseech you to contend earnestly for the faith, once delivered to the saints. For certain men are secretly entered in (who were written of long ago unto this judgment), ungodly men, turning the grace of God into wantonness and disowning our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.” - Jude 1:3-4.

“The powers of Hell seek by all means to destroy the Pope elected in those days.”
– **Father Sylvester Berry.**

As we have seen in previous chapters, a false church had to be established, arising from within the True Church of Jesus Christ. For this to happen a deception so great as to, almost, deceive the very elect would have to be extremely clever. It would have to deceive the Catholic masses, changing their thinking to such an extent as to make them of a weak and erroneous faith without them realizing it. The best means of doing this is by forming a false church from within the True Church but masquerading as the Catholic Church from which it could change doctrines of the Faith, the Sacraments thus changing Catholic piety completely.

In order to accomplish this goal, one would have to gain full control of the Papacy so that the Apostasy could be imposed from the top as prophesied in the Third Secret of Fatima. To do this the true Papacy must be usurped via a planned conclave (that of 1958) and a prepared Masonic agent (Angelo Roncalli) installed in order to realize the Freemasonic dream of a “wicked council” (as per the Fatima Secret) to launch their revolution. In order to arrive at that point, which they did in 1958, these conspirators had to create a plan: the *Alta Vendita* plan. Just such a plan was laid out by the Masonic *Alta Vendita* lodge as a secret “Permanent Instruction.” This document, fortunately, by the Divine Providence of Almighty God, was uncovered during the reign of Pope Gregory XVI (1831-1846) and ordered to be published by Popes Pius IX and Leo XIII.

This document says in part:

“...Seek out the Pope of whom we give the portrait. You wish to establish the reign of the elect upon the throne of the prostitute of Babylon? Let the clergy march under your banner in the belief always that they march under the banner of the Apostolic Keys. You wish to cause the last vestige of tyranny and of oppression to disappear? Lay your nets like Simon Barjona. Lay them in the depths of sacristies, seminaries, and convents, rather than the depths of the sea, and if you will precipitate nothing you will give yourself a draught of fishes more miraculous than his. The fisher of fishes will become a fisher of men. You will bring yourselves as friends around the Apostolic Chair. You will have fished up a Revolution in Tiara and Cope, marching with Cross and banner – a Revolution which needs only to be spurred on a little to put the four corners of the world on fire.”

[Permanent Instruction of the *Alta Vendita*.]

Though the actual events turned out somewhat differently than planned in this document, we have given ample and clear evidence (See: Chapter 5. “Roncalli’s Revolution”) that Angelo Roncalli who became the first Antipope of the False Vatican II “church” in 1958, was actually a Rosicrucian Freemason. Cardinal Giuseppe (Joseph) Siri (the “Pope in Red”) was elected two days prior to Roncalli as true Pope but shoved aside via multiple threats thereby removing the guidance of the Holy Ghost. This is key to understanding why we have a so-called “church” that has the appearance of Catholicism on the outside but is heretical and apostate on the inside. This is why we have a series of false “popes” since 1958 who have preached Modernist – Masonic doctrines which was first officially laid down in Antipope John XXIII’s “encyclical” *Pacem in Terris*.

Then in the Second Vatican “wicked council” we have the Masonic ideals of liberty, equality, and fraternity which became Vatican II “doctrines” of religious freedom, collegiality, and ecumenism that now form the basis of the Novus Ordo religion. Of the six papal imposters, the current one, Bergoglio (so-called “pope” Francis) is the one most openly professing and teaching Masonic heresies. This can be seen in the following articles: “The Scandals and Heresies of “Pope” Francis,” “Francis Says Not to Fear the Last Judgment,” “Francis the Destroyer: An Anthology of the Bergoglian ‘Magisterium,’” “Freemasons Support “Pope” Francis,” “Francis Says He Doesn’t Care What Religion People Are.” (Please also see: Chapter 12. “False Pope – False Prophet”).

The Great Apostasy and Persecution of the Church

Now relative to all the foregoing consider these words:

“What makes the terrible persecution of the Church by the Masonic infiltrators and their spiritual offspring even more powerful and also quite tragic is that oftentimes the people who are ensnared by these false teachings and promote them are nevertheless of good will, pious, and sincerely seek to serve God – in other words, a great many of those who propel the apostasy forward are not deliberate deceivers but rather themselves victims of the deception. In a sermon given on Pentecost Sunday of 1861, the famous Father Frederick Faber warned that this was precisely what would make so many people fall for the deception:

‘We must remember that if all the manifestly good men were on one side and all the manifestly bad men on the other, there would be no danger of anyone, least of all the elect, being deceived by lying wonders. It is the good men, good once, we must hope good still, who are to do the work of Anti-Christ and so sadly to crucify the Lord afresh... Bear in mind this feature of the last days, that his deceitfulness arises from good men being on the wrong side.’ (Fr. Frederick Faber, Sermon for Pentecost Sunday, 1861; qtd. In Fr. Denis Fahey, *The Mystical Body of Christ in the Modern World*.)

“The significance of this point cannot be emphasized enough, because a lot of people are swayed by external appearance and others’ (real or apparent) sincerity. What Father Faber here teaches us is that even those who are good and sincere may still, unwittingly, do the work of Antichrist – their sincerity does not mean that they are not de facto agents of the devil; their good will does not prevent them from being used as tools to accomplish the work of Satan. Let that sink in for a minute!” [“The Pope and the Antichrist: The Great Apostasy Foretold” [www.tedium.boards.net](http://tedium.boards.net).]
[<http://tedium.boards.net/thread/1234/pope-antichrist-great...>]

As far back as 1961, the celebrated convert from Anglicanism, Cardinal Henry Edward Manning (1808-1892) saw it coming. He published a booklet, “The Present Crisis of the Holy See Tested by Prophecy” (reprinted as “The Pope and the Antichrist”), containing four lectures explaining the events preceeding and surrounding the advent of the Antichrist, centering on the words of Saint Paul in Thessalonians 2:3-11 which warn of a great deception, a revolt as well as a “man of sin” and even a force that temporarily restrains him:

“Let no man deceive you by any means, for unless there come a revolt first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, who opposeth, and is lifted up above all that is called God, or that is worshipped, so that he sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself as if he were God. Remember you not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now you know what withholdeth, that he may be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity already worketh; only that he who shall be revealed whom the Lord Jesus shall kill with the spirit of this mouth; and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming, him, whose coming is according to the working of Satan, in all power, and signs, and lying wonders, and in all seduction of iniquity to them that perish; because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. Therefore God shall send them the operation of error, to believe lying: That all may be judged who have not believed the truth, but have consented to iniquity.”

In his booklet of lectures, Cardinal Manning outlines and explains in detail the four central points mentioned by Saint Paul. They are: A “Revolt” against the True Church; The Manifestation of “the Wicked One” – the Antichrist; a Restraining Force that “withholdeth” for awhile; and the Period of Power during which the Antichrist persecutes the Faithful.

It should be noted before quoting these points at length, that Cardinal Manning was quick to point out that the explanations and clarifications he makes are not the result of his own conjectures, but instead are based on approved Catholic theological authorities:

“In treating this subject, I shall not venture upon any conjectures of my own, but shall deliver simply what I find either in the Fathers of the Church, or in such theologians as the Church has recognized, namely, [St. Robert] Ballermine, Lessius, Malvenda, Viegas, Suarez, Ribera, and others.”

Keep in mind that the following excerpts from “The Pope and the Antichrist” are divided into sections corresponding to Cardinal Manning’s four separate lectures. This was written in 1861, over 150 years before our time, before two terrible world wars; before the creation of the false state of Israel; and before the Church was heavily infiltrated by Freemasonry. But it was written shortly after the kingdom of Italy forcibly annexed most of the Papal States,, of which the Pope was the temporal ruler.

Here are the excerpts from the four lectures of Cardinal Manning:

Lecture I: The Great Apostasy

We have here a prophecy of four great facts: first, of a revolt, which shall precede the second coming of our Lord; secondly, of the manifestation of one who is called “the wicked one;” thirdly, of a hindrance which restrains his manifestation; and lastly, of the period of power and persecution, of which he will be the author....

First, then, what is the revolt? In the original it is called an apostasy; and in the Vulgate, *discessio*, or a departure. Now a revolt implies a seditious separation from some authority, and a consequent opposition to it.... Now there are in the world but two ultimate authorities, the civil and the spiritual, and this revolt must be either a sedition or schism.... It seems to need little proof that this revolt or apostasy is a separation, not from the civil, but from the spiritual order and authority; for the sacred writers, again and again, speak of such a spiritual separation; and in one place St. Paul seems expressly to declare the meaning of this word. He forewarns St. Timothy that in the later days, “some shall depart or apostatize from the faith;” and it seems evident that the same spiritual falling away is intended by the apostasy [referred to] in this place.

The authority, then, from which the revolt is to take place is that of the kingdom of God on earth..., in other words, the one and universal Church, founded by our Divine Lord, and spread by His Apostles throughout the world. In this one only supernatural kingdom was deposited the true and pure theism, or knowledge of God, and the true and only faith of God incarnate, with the doctrines and laws of grace. This, then, is the authority from which the revolt is to be made, be that revolt what it may.



Such being the authority against which the revolt is made, it cannot be difficult to ascertain its character. The inspired writers expressly describe its notes. The first is, schism, as given by St John: “It is the last hour: and as you have heard that Antichrist cometh: even now there are become many Antichrists: whereby we know that it is the last hour. They went out from us; but they

were not of us for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have remained with us.” [1 Jn 2:18-19] The second note is, the rejection of the office and presence of the Holy Ghost. St. Jude says “These are they, who separate themselves, sensual men” (animal or merely rational and natural men) “having not the spirit.” [Jude 19] This necessarily involves the heretical principle of human opinion as opposed to Divine faith; of the private spirit as opposed to the infallible voice of the Holy Spirit, speaking through the Church of God. The third note is the denial of the Incarnation. St John writes, “Every spirit, which confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: and every spirit that dissolveth Jesus” (that is, by denying the mystery of the Incarnation, either the true Godhead, or the true manhood, or the unity or divinity of the person of the Incarnate Son) “is not of God, and this is Antichrist, of whom you have heard that he cometh, and he is now already in the world.” [1 Jn 4:2-3] Again he says, “Many seducers are gone out into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh: this is a seducer and an Antichrist.” [2 Jn 7] These, then, are the marks by which, as the Church is to be known by her notes, the antichristian revolt, or apostasy, may be distinguished.

...[A]ll the heresies from the beginning are no more than the continuous development and expansion of “the mystery of iniquity,” which was already at work....

It is evident that this movement [of apostasy] has accumulated its results from age to age, and that at this time it is more mature and has a loftier stature and a greater power and a more formal antagonism to the Church and the faith than ever before....

It seems inevitable that the enmity of all nations which are separated from the Catholic unity ... should be concentrated upon the person who is the Vicar and Representative of Jesus, and upon the Body which witnesses alone for the Incarnation, and for all its mysteries of truth and grace. Such is the one Holy Catholic and Roman Church, and such is the Supreme Pontiff, its Visible Head. Such, in the words of Holy Scripture, are the two mysteries of godliness and of iniquity. All things are throwing out into light and prominence the two ultimate powers, which divide the destinies of men. The conflict is a simple antagonism of Christ and Antichrist; and the two arrays are marshalling in order, and men are choosing their principles; or events are choosing for them; and they are drifting unconsciously into currents of which they are not aware....

Lecture II: The Antichrist

It is true, indeed, that the Antichrist has had, and may still have, many forerunners, as had also Christ Himself: as Isaac, Moses, Josue, David, Jeremias, were types of the one, so Antiochus, Julian, Arius, Mahomet, and many more, are the types of the other; for persons typify persons. So, again, as Christ is the Head and Representative in which the whole mystery of godliness has been summed up and recapitulated, so also the whole mystery of impiety will find its expression and its head in the person of Antichrist. He may indeed embody a spirit and represent a system, but is not less, therefore, a person....

Next, the [Church] Fathers believed that Antichrist will be of the Jewish race. ... And this will appear probable, if we consider that the Antichrist will come to deceive the Jews, according to the prophecy of our Lord "I am come in My Father's name, and you receive Me not: another will come in his own name, him you will receive"... The probability of this also will appear, if we consider, further, that a false Christ would fail of the first condition of success if he were not of the house of David; that the Jews are still looking out for his coming; that they have prepared themselves for delusion by crucifying the true Messias; and therefore it is that the Fathers interpret of the true Messias and the false the words of St Paul to the Thessalonians: "Because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved; therefore God shall send them the operation of error to believe lying" [2 Thess 2:10-11]....



From this we perceive a third character of Antichrist, namely, that he will not be simply the antagonist, but the substitute or supplanter of the true Messias: And this is rendered still more probable by the fact, that the Messias looked for by the Jews has always been a temporal deliverer, the restorer of their temporal order; or, in other words, a political and military prince. It is obvious also, that

whosoever may hereafter deceive them in the pretended character of their Messias, must thereby deny the Incarnation, whatsoever claim to a supernatural character he may put forward for himself. In his own person he will be a complete denial of the whole Christian faith and Church; for if he be the true Messias, the Christ of the Christians must be false....

But the prophecies assign to the person of Antichrist a more preternatural character. He is described as a worker of false miracles. His coming is said to be "according to the working

of Satan, in all power, and signs, and lying wonders and all seduction of iniquity to them that perish" [2 Thess 2:9-10].... The age is ripe for a delusion. It will not believe the miracles of the saints, but it will copiously drink down the phenomena of spiritualism....

The last characteristic of which I will speak is more difficult, perhaps, to conceive. St. Paul says of "the man of sin," "the son of perdition, who opposeth, and is lifted up above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself as if he were God" [2 Thess 2:4]. These words are interpreted by the Fathers to mean that he will claim divine honors, and that in the Temple of Jerusalem.... [Yet:] As Christ at His coming was believed to be the carpenter, so Antichrist may be visibly no more than a successful adventurer. Even his preternatural character, true or false, may pass either as scintillations of insanity, or as the absurdities of his partisans, or the delusions of his flatterers. So the world blinds its own eyes by the fumes of its own intellectual pride.

Lecture III: Who or What Restrains the Manifestation of the Antichrist?

As there is perpetual working of this mystery of iniquity, so there is a perpetual hindrance or barrier to its full manifestation, which will continue until it be removed; and there a fixed time when it shall be taken out of the way.... Now, inasmuch as this wicked one shall be a lawless person, who shall introduce disorder, sedition, tumult, and revolution, both in the temporal and spiritual order of the world, so that which shall hinder his development, and shall be his direct antagonist after his manifestation, must necessarily be the principle of order, the law of submission, the authority of truth and of right....

We have now come nearly to a solution of that which I stated in the beginning, namely, how it is that the power which hinders the revelation of the lawless one is not only a person but a system, and not only a system but a person. In one word, it is Christendom and its head; and, therefore, in the person of the Vicar of Jesus Christ, and in that twofold authority with which, by Divine Providence he has been invested, we see the direct antagonist to the principle of disorder....

Ever since the foundation of Christian Europe, the political order of the world has rested upon the Incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ; for which reason all the public acts of authority, and even the calendar by which we date our days is calculated from the year of salvation, or from "the year of our Lord".... [I]n the day in which you admit those who deny the Incarnation to an equality of privileges, you remove the social life and order in which you live from the Incarnation to the basis of mere nature: and this is precisely what was foretold of the antichristian period....

If the barrier which has hindered the development of the principle of antichristian disorder has been the Divine power of Jesus Christ our Lord, incorporated in the Church and guided by his Vicar, then no hand is mighty enough, and no will is sovereign enough to take it out of the way, but only the hand and the will of the incarnate Son of God himself....

The history of the Church, and the history of our Lord on earth, run as it were in parallel. For three-and-thirty years the Son of God incarnate was in the world, and no man could lay hand upon Him. No man could take Him, because His "hour was not yet come." There was an hour foreordained when the Son of God would be delivered into the hand of sinners. He foreknew it; He foretold it. He held it in his own hand, for He surrounded His person with a circle of His own Divine power. No man could break through that circle of omnipotence until the hour came, when by His own will He opened the way for the powers of evil....

In like manner with His Church. Until the hour is come when the barrier shall, by the Divine will, be taken out of the way, no one has power to lay a hand upon it. The gates of hell may war against it; they may strive and wrestle, as they struggle now with the Vicar of our Lord; but no one has the power to move Him one step, until the hour shall come when the Son of God shall permit, for a time, the powers of evil to prevail. That He will permit it for a time stands in the book of prophecy....

We have need, then, to be upon our guard. It shall happen once more with some, as it did when the Son of God was in His Passion — they saw Him betrayed, bound, carried away, buffeted, blindfolded, and scourged; they saw Him carrying His Cross to Calvary, then nailed upon it, and lifted up to the scorn of the world; and they said, “If he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him” [Mt 27:42]. So in like manner they say now, “See this Catholic Church, this Church of God, feeble and weak, rejected even by the very nations called Catholic. There is Catholic France, and Catholic Germany, and Catholic Sicily, and Catholic Italy, giving up this exploded figment of the temporal power of the Vicar of Jesus Christ.” And so, because the Church seems weak, and the Vicar of the Son of God is renewing the Passion of his Master upon earth, therefore we are scandalised, therefore we turn our faces from him. When then, is our faith? But the Son of God foretold these things when He said, “And now I have told you before it come to pass; that when it shall come to pass, you may believe” [Jn 14:29].



Pope Pius XII lying in state (October, 1958)

Lecture IV: Passion and “Death” of the Church

Now, it is against that person [the Pope] eminently and emphatically, as said before, that the spirit of evil and of falsehood direct its assault; for if the head of the body be smitten, the body itself must die. “Smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered,” was the old guile of the evil one, who smote the Son of God that he might scatter the flock. But that craft has been once tried, and foiled for ever; for in the death which smote the Shepherd, the flock was redeemed: and though the shepherd who is constituted in the place of the Son be smitten, the flock can be scattered no more. Three hundred years the world strove to cut off the line of the Sovereign Pontiffs; but the flock was never scattered: and so it shall be to the end. It is, nevertheless, against the Church of God, and above all against its Head, that all the spirits of evil in all ages, and, above all, in the present, direct the shafts of their enmity....

Now the Church has had to undergo already two persecutions, one from the hand of the Jews and one also from the hand of the pagans; so the writers of the early ages, the Fathers both of the East and of the West, foretold that, in the last age of the world, the Church will have to undergo a third persecution, more bitter, more bloody, more searching, and more fiery than any it has undergone as yet, and that from the hands of an infidel world revolted from the Incarnate Word....

As the wicked did not prevail against Him [our Lord Jesus Christ] even when they bound Him with cords, dragged Him to the judgment, blindfolded His eyes, mocked Him as a false King, smote Him on the head as a false Prophet, led Him away, crucified Him, and in the mastery of their power seemed to have absolute dominion over Him, so that He lay ground down and almost annihilated under their feet; and as, at that very time when He was dead and buried out of their sight, He was conqueror over all, and rose again the third day, and ascended into heaven, and was crowned, glorified, and invested with His royalty, and reigns supreme, King of kings and Lord of lords,— even so shall it be with His Church: though for a time persecuted, and, to the eyes of man, overthrown and trampled on, dethroned, despoiled, mocked, and crushed, yet in that high time of triumph the gates of hell shall not prevail. There is in store for the Church of God a resurrection and an ascension, a royalty and a dominion, a recompense of glory for all it has endured. Like Jesus, it needs must suffer on the way to its crown; yet crowned it shall be with Him eternally. Let no one, then, be scandalised if the prophecy speak of sufferings to come. We are fond of imagining triumphs and glories for the Church on earth,— that the Gospel is to be preached to all nations, and the world to be converted, and all enemies subdued, and I know not what,— until some ears are impatient of hearing that there is in store for the Church a time of terrible trial: and so we do as the Jews of old, who looked for a conqueror, a king, and for prosperity; and when their Messiah came in humility and in passion, they did not know Him. So, I am afraid, many among us intoxicate their minds with the visions of success and victory, and cannot endure the thought that there is a time of persecution yet to come for the Church of God....



The first sign or mark of this coming persecution is an indifference to truth. Just as there is dead calm before a whirlwind, and as the waters over a great fall run like glass, so before an outbreak there is a time of tranquillity. The first sign is indifference. The sign that portends more surely than any other the outbreak of a future persecution is a sort of scornful indifference to truth or falsehood.

Ancient Rome in its might and power adopted every false religion from all its conquered nations, and gave to each of them a temple within its walls. It was sovereignly and contemptuously indifferent to all the superstitions of the earth. It encouraged them; for each nation had its own proper superstition, and that proper superstition was a mode of tranquillising, of governing, and of maintaining in subjection, the people who were indulged by building a temple within its gates. In like manner we see the nations of the Christian world at this moment gradually adopting every form of religious contradiction— that is, giving it full scope, and, as it is called, perfect toleration; not recognising any distinctions of truth or falsehood between one religion or another, but leaving all forms of religion to work their own way....

[T]here grows up an intense hatred of what is called dogmatism, that is, of any positive truth, anything definite, anything final, anything which has precise limits, any form of

belief which is expressed in particular definitions— all this is utterly distasteful to men who on principle encourage all forms of religious opinion....



The next step is, then, the persecution of the truth.... [In ancient Rome] there were all manner of sacred confraternities, and orders, and societies, and I know not what; but there was one society which was not permitted to exist, and that was the Church of the living God. In the midst of this universal toleration, there was one exception made with the most peremptory exactness, to exclude the truth and the Church of God from the world. Now this is what must again inevitably come to pass, because the Church of God is inflexible in the mission committed to it. The Catholic Church will never compromise a doctrine; it will never allow two doctrines to be taught within its pale; it will never obey the civil governor pronouncing judgment in matters that are spiritual. The Catholic

Church is bound by the Divine law to suffer martyrdom rather than compromise a doctrine, or obey the law of the civil governor which violates the conscience; and more than this, it is not only bound to offer a passive disobedience, which may be done in a corner, and therefore not detected, and because not detected not punished; but the Catholic Church cannot be silent; it cannot hold its peace; it cannot cease to preach the doctrines of Revelation, not only of the Trinity and of the Incarnation, but likewise of the Seven Sacraments, and of the infallibility of the Church of God, and of the necessity of unity, and of the sovereignty, both spiritual and temporal, of the Holy See; and because it will not be silent, and cannot compromise, and will not obey in matters that are of its own Divine prerogative, therefore it stands alone in the world; for there is not another Church so called, nor any community professing to be a Church, which does not submit, or obey, or hold its peace, when the civil governors of the world command....



The holy Fathers who have written upon the subject of Antichrist, and of [the] prophecies of Daniel, without a single exception, as far as I know, and they are the Fathers both of the East and of the West, the Greek and the Latin Church— all of them unanimously,— say that in the latter end of the world, during the reign of Antichrist, the holy sacrifice of the altar will cease. In the work on the end of the world, ascribed to St.

Hippolytus, after a long description of the afflictions of the last days, we read as follows: “The Churches shall lament with a great lamentation, for there shall be offered no more oblation, nor incense, nor worship acceptable to God. The sacred buildings of the churches shall be as hovels; and the precious body and blood of Christ shall not be manifest in those days; the Liturgy shall be extinct; the chanting of psalms shall cease; the reading of Holy Scripture shall be heard no more. But there shall be upon men darkness, and mourning upon mourning, and woe upon woe.” Then, the Church shall be scattered, driven into the wilderness, and shall be for a time, as it was in the beginning, invisible, hidden in

catacombs, in dens, in mountains, in lurking-places; for a time it shall be swept, as it were, from the face of the earth. Such is the universal testimony of the Fathers of the early centuries....



The secret societies have long ago undermined and honeycombed the Christian society of Europe, and are at this moment struggling onward toward, Rome, the centre of all Christian order in the world. The fulfilment of the prophecy is yet to come; and that which we have seen in the two wings, we shall see also in the centre; and that great army of the Church of God will, for a time, be scattered. It will seem, for a while, to be defeated, and the power of the enemies of the faith for a time to prevail. The continual sacrifice will be taken away, and the

sanctuary will be cast down.... If you would understand this prophecy of desolation, enter into a church: which was once Catholic, where now is no sign of life; it stands empty, untenanted, without altar, without tabernacle, without the presence of Jesus....

And thus we come to the third mark, the casting down of “the Prince of Strength;” that is, the Divine authority of the Church, and especially of him in whose person it is embodied, the Vicar of Jesus Christ.... The dethronement of the Vicar of Christ is the dethronement of the hierarchy of the universal Church, and the public rejection of the Presence and Reign of Jesus....

The direct tendency of all the events we see at this moment is clearly this, to overthrow Catholic worship throughout the world. Already we see that every Government in Europe is excluding religion from its public acts. The civil powers are desecrating themselves: government is without religion; and if government be without religion, education must be without religion. We see it already in Germany and in France. It has been again and again attempted in England. The result of this can be nothing but the re-establishment of mere natural society; that is to say, the governments and the powers of the world, which for a time were subdued by the Church of God to a belief in Christianity, to obedience to the laws of God, and to the unity of the Church, having revolted from it and desecrated themselves, have relapsed into their natural state....

[Many] shall fall from their fidelity to God. And how shall this come to pass? Firstly by fear, partly by deception, partly by cowardice, partly because they cannot stand for unpopular truth in the face of popular falsehood; partly because the overruling contemptuous public opinion, as in such a country as this, and in France, so subdues and frightens Catholics, that they dare not avow their principles, and, at last, dare not hold them....

The Word of God tells us that towards the end of time the power of this world will become so irresistible and so triumphant that the Church of God will sink underneath its hand — that the Church of God will receive no more help from emperors, or kings, or princes, or legislatures, or nations, or peoples, to make resistance against the power and the might of its antagonist. It will be deprived of protection. It will be weakened, baffled, and prostrate, and will lie bleeding at the feet of the powers of this world. Does this seem incredible? What, then, do we see at this moment? Look at the Catholic and Roman Church throughout the world. When was it ever more like its Divine Head in the hour when He was bound

hand and foot by those who betrayed Him? Look at the Catholic Church, still independent, faithful to its Divine trust, and yet cast off by the nations of the world; at the Holy Father, the Vicar of our Divine Lord, at this moment mocked, scorned, despised, betrayed, abandoned, robbed of his own, and even those that would defend him murdered. When, I ask, was the Church of God ever in a weaker condition, in a feebler state in the eyes of men, and in this natural order, than it is now? And from whence, I ask, is deliverance to come? Is there on earth any power to intervene? Is there any king, prince, or potentate, that has the power to interpose either his will or his sword for the protection of the Church? Not one; and it is foretold it should be so. Neither need we desire it, for the will of God seems to be otherwise.

But there is One Power which will destroy all antagonists; there is One Person who will break down and smite small as the dust of the summer threshing-floor all the enemies of the Church, for it is He who will consume His enemies “with the Spirit of His mouth,” and destroy them “with the brightness of His coming.” It seems as if the Son of God were jealous lest any one should vindicate His authority. He has claimed the battle to Himself; He has taken up the gage which has been cast down against Him; and prophecy is plain and explicit that the last overthrow of evil will be His; that it will be wrought by no man, but by the Son of God; that all the nations of the world may know that He, and He alone, is King, and that He, and He alone, is God....

The writers of the Church tell us that in the latter days the city of Rome will probably become apostate from the Church and Vicar of Jesus Christ; and that Rome will again be punished, for he will depart from it; and the judgment of God will fall on the place from which he once reigned over the nations of the world.... Rome shall apostatise from the faith and drive away the Vicar of Christ, and return to its ancient paganism....

[Summing up,] the Antichrist, and the antichristian movement, has these marks: first, schism from the Church of God; secondly, denial of its Divine and infallible voice; and thirdly, denial of the Incarnation. It is, therefore, the direct and mortal enemy of the One Holy Catholic and Roman Church—the unity from which all schism is made; the sole organ of the Divine voice of the Spirit of God; the shrine and sanctuary of the Incarnation and of the continual sacrifice....

[From article: “The Pope and the Antichrist: The Great Apostasy Foretold.”
www.novusordowatch.org

When Cardinal Manning wrote these lectures, the Great Apostasy was in its early stages. Since then it has been propelled forward in time by the Evil Forces of Freemasonry towards its ultimate goal: The 1958 Conclave to overthrow the Papacy preparing the way for the “wicked council” of Vatican II launching the Revolution to destroy Catholicism of the centuries. So now we of the True Catholic Faith find ourselves with no visible true Pope since 1958 – the true Pope being in exile and unknown. We now suffer through heresy, apostasy, and spiritual darkness.

It is particularly interesting that Cardinal Manning in these lectures so long ago foretold of several “prophetic facts.” These have since come to pass. First, Cardinal Manning tells of the “Revolt” against the Kingdom of God on Earth. On this he quotes Saint John and notes ***“the rejection of the office (Papacy) and PRESENCE OF THE HOLY GHOST!”*** This is precisely what happened in the 1958 Conclave: Through the guidance of the Holy Ghost, Cardinal Giuseppe (Joseph) Siri was elected as the true Pontiff, but then forcibly and illegally removed as being a barrier to evil, and taken “out of the way” thus rejecting the Holy Ghost. This is what we have said in Chapter 4. “The

Hostage Pope: The Hidden Papacy” – in the subchapter, “The Pope and the Sign of the Holy Ghost.” We have reiterated this throughout this work.

So for sure, we are living in that time, the time of the Great Apostasy foretold by Cardinal Manning. In view of all the foregoing we are witnessing today, another who foretold of these apocalyptic times of Church tribulation and persecution was Father Sylvester Berry. Father Berry actually predicted the setting up of a counterfeit church during this period of trial and tribulation:

In the foregoing chapter [i.e. Apoc 12] St. John outlines the history of the Church from the coming of Antichrist until the end of the world.... In this chapter, he shows us the true nature of that conflict. It shall be war unto death between the Church and the powers of darkness in a final effort of Satan to destroy the Church and thus prevent the universal reign of Christ on earth.

Satan will first attempt to destroy the power of the Papacy and bring about the downfall of the Church through heresies, schisms and persecutions that must surely follow. Failing in this he will attack the Church from without. For this purpose he will raise up Antichrist and his prophet to lead the faithful into error and destroy those who remain steadfast.

The Church is ever in labor to bring forth children to eternal life. In the sad days here predicted the sorrows and pains of delivery shall be increased many fold. In this passage there is an evident allusion to some particular son of of the Church whose power and influence shall be such that Satan will seek his destruction at any cost. This person can be none other than the Pope to be elected in those days. The Papacy will be attacked by all the powers of hell. In consequence the Church will suffer great trials and afflictions in securing a successor upon the throne of Peter.

The words of St. Paul to the Thessalonians [2 Thess 2:6-8] may be a reference to the Papacy as the obstacle to the coming of Antichrist: “You know what withholdeth, that he may be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity already worketh; only that he who now holdeth, do hold, until he be taken out of the way. And then that wicked one shall be revealed.”

...Seven, the number of universality, indicates that in this final struggle to prevent the universal reign of Christ all forms of sin and error will be marshalled against the Church. A prelude to this may be seen in the errors of Modernism which has been rightly designated “a synthesis of all heresies” [by Pope St. Pius X]. The number seven is also appropriate since all sins are included in the seven capital sins. In like manner all errors that have afflicted the Church may be summed up in these seven: Judaism, paganism, Arianism, Mohammedanism, Protestantism, rationalism, and atheism.

The dragon is seen in heaven which is here a symbol of the Church, the kingdom of heaven on earth. This indicates that the first troubles of those days will be inaugurated within the Church by apostate bishops, priests, and peoples,—the stars dragged down by the tail of the dragon.

The tail of the dragon represents the cunning hypocrisy with which he succeeds in deceiving a large number of people and pastors — a third part of the stars. Arianism led away many bishops, priests, and peoples. The pretended [Protestant] Reformation of the

sixteenth century claimed still larger numbers but these cannot be compared to the numbers seduced by Satan in the days of Antichrist.

The dragon stands before the woman ready to devour the child that is brought forth. In other words, the powers of hell seek by all means to destroy the Pope elected in those days.

...Scarcely has the newly elected Pope been enthroned when he is snatched away by martyrdom. The “mystery of iniquity” gradually developing through the centuries, cannot be fully consummated while the power of the Papacy endures, but now he that “withholdeth is taken out of the way.” During the interregnum “that wicked one shall be revealed” in his fury against the Church.

It is a matter of history that the most disastrous periods for the Church were times when the Papal throne was vacant, or when anti-popes contended with the legitimate head of the Church. Thus also shall it be in those evil days to come.

The Church deprived of her chief pastor must seek sanctuary in solitude there to be guided by God Himself during those trying days.... In those days the Church shall also find refuge and consolation in faithful souls, especially in the seclusion of the religious life.

...Those shall be days of great persecution in which the Church will suffer all the horrors of the early ages, but she will likewise be crowned with the glory of innumerable martyrs.

...In the faith and prayer of her children, and especially in the contemplative life of religious orders the Church shall find a refuge of consolation which Satan cannot violate.

(Rev. E. Sylvester Berry, *The Apocalypse of St. John* [Columbus, OH: John W. Winterich, 1921], pp. 120-124, 126-127; underlining added.)

There is hope in that God is still in charge and all is going according to His Divine Plan. A consoling quote from Father Berry:

“The Church deprived of her chief pastor must seek sanctuary in solitude there to be guided by God Himself during those trying days... In those days the Church shall also find refuge and consolation in faithful souls, especially in the seclusion of the religious life.” [“Father E. Sylvester Berry on the Persecution of the Church in the Last Days \(Part 1\).” September 26, 2016. www.novusordowatch.org.\]](#)

To illustrate and show how all this affects all of society and the world at large as well as how this is part of God’s Punishment in His Divine Plan, we offer the following previously written articles as subchapters to this work.

PUNISHMENT OR PEACE?

Cultural Corruption and the Coming Chastisement

It is generally understood by Marian-minded Catholics and even by Christians in general, that there is a cause and effect that works throughout all of creation. There is a cause and effect principle that works in nature and even more so in the supernatural. This is especially true of End Time events and conditions. Moral degeneracy and cultural corruption lead to God's punishment and eventual cataclysms of God's Divine Chastisement.

The following prophetic revelations given over the years reinforces this concept that the coming cataclysms of the Divine Chastisement are a direct result of the causative factor: moral degeneracy and cultural corruption. The sins of mankind are the causative factors that bring on the wrath of God's Justice.

“Pray, pray, my Grandson's arm is hard to hold back. The Chastisement will hit thy Nation, thy Country. First, for the dreadful destruction of the unborn; second, for the blackest of sins they have wallowed into; third, for the lack of Christian duty by the priests, the religious and my children, the laity.”

- Given by St. Anne at Necedah – July 26, 1973.

“The seasons will be altered, the Earth will produce nothing but bad fruit, the

Stars will lose their regular motion, the moon will only reflect a faint reddish glow. Water and fire will give the Earth's globe convulsions and terrible earthquakes which will swallow up mountains, cities, etc...”

La Salette – September 19, 1846.

At Fatima, Sister Lucy stated in response to a question about whether the Secret of Fatima is in Holy Scripture: “It's in the Gospels and in the Apocalypse, read them.” She specifically mentioned Apocalypse chapters 8 through 13.

*Akita, Father Gobbi and the revelations on the Three Days of Darkness given through St. Padre Pio also tell of the coming rain of fire and cataclysms to come. The above revelations are but representative samples of the many prophecies foretelling of cataclysms of the Divine Chastisement being sent by God to punish mankind because of his corrupted ways. All these profound prophecies are fully explained in **THE APOCALYPSE UNFOLDS** : Vol. 4 – The Apocalypse In Perspective: Ch. 7. “The Storm of the Chastisement.”*

Cultural Corruption

Society has now been transformed from a once Christian society into a pagan one through one cultural shock after another that began in the mid 1960's into the 1970's. During this second cultural revolution (the “Roaring Twenties” being the first cultural revolution),

cultural and religious standards of civility and morality were discarded by an increasingly decadent and corrupted society. What type of dress and living habits we have today is an outward sign of a manifest disintegration of Christian decency which has transformed a once Christian culture to a gutter-level of pagan promiscuity.

*What we have today is a result of a strategy developed by Dr. Kurt Lewin, a scientist working out of the Tavistock Institute For Human Relations (England) for the express purpose of destroying Christian civilization. The technique to accomplish this was called **“long-range penetration strain”** (words of Dr. Kurt Lewin) to subject a very large group of people to various systematic “strains” on its culture, its economics, its morals, its political beliefs, and its religious beliefs until under such attack and cultural strain, fragmentation occurs followed by social breakdown. This strategy was premeditated and pre-planned by the New World Order scientists working through various organizations and movements to destroy Christian culture.*

*At the time of the cultural revolution (mid 1960’s to mid 1970’s) which fostered the destruction of decency in dress, manners, and customs, you also had the religious and liturgical revolution destroying the Catholic traditions of the centuries resulting in a complete reorientation of Catholic religious life and practice. This came about through a parallel plan via the **Alta Vendita** to corrupt the Roman Catholic Church from within. Meantime through the World Council of Churches (a New World Order organization) other denominations were undermined as well. So here we have two parallel diabolical plans timed at the same time, the cultural revolution and the liturgical revolution, to work in tandem to destroy Christian civilization from within. There was still another.*

The political process of the Country as well as other countries was also being undermined at the same time, especially in the educational institutions. While all the foregoing was happening, the revolution in education was introducing sensitivity training, sex education, core-curriculum teaching methods and inculcated New World Order type philosophies while at the same time erasing true historical, scientific and cultural principles and facts from the textbooks so that the end result was an indoctrination not an education. So we had three cultural revolutions in one: one in education, another in religion, and yet another in culture – all timed to coincide together.

The cultural revolution promoted women to wear immodest and indecent clothing (mini-skirts, shorts, bikinis, streetwear that looked like underwear, etc.) and this eventually evolved into women wearing men’s apparel to masculinize women and creating a unisex look. In the meantime men were encouraged by this cultural revolution to wear apparel formally only worn by women: flowered shirts, ear-rings and other effeminate apparel. In addition, to complete the unisex look, men wore long hair while women were encouraged (even before the revolution was fully underway) to wear bobbed or otherwise short hairstyles.

*We should note here, that the above corruptions in style of dress has been condemned by the Holy Scriptures. Deuteronomy 22:5 states: **“A woman shall not be clothed with man’s apparel, neither shall a man use women’s apparel; for he that doeth these things is abominable before God.”***

Furthermore, this unisex or blurring of identity between men’s and women’s style in apparel encourages and promotes homosexuality, and hence sodomy. This corrupted style

of dress has severely affected the women. The women are the heart of the home and of the family and how they dress seriously affects their children's outlook, often confusing them on the role of men and women in society. Dressing with dignity and nobility was out. The dress-down, unisex or "grungy" look was in, regardless of the occasion.

We should not overlook certain other developments during this same time frame while the cultural revolution was underway. Public prayer and God was taken out of the so-called "public" (actually government) school system. To top it all off, right in the worst of the cultural revolution, abortion was made legal. Then we turn around and ask God to bless America! How can He? – when we have thrown Him out of our schools and public institutions, abandoned the True Faith in droves and flaunted Him with immorality, sodomy, unisex dress, promiscuity, disregard for the value of human life (abortion, euthanasia, etc.), and the abandonment of Christian civility, morals and manners.

*The cultural revolution, aided by the liturgical or religious revolution and the revolution in education, abolished the natural and good order ordained by God and long ago established by the True Catholic Christian Church over the centuries. The war against Christian culture was manifest many decades ago. It started long before the second cultural revolution of the sixties when the clothing and hairstyle of the "Beatles" as well as their so-called "music" was considered extremely revolutionary. (Though considered extremely revolutionary then, it is considered "normal" and accepted today). Going back to the early 20th century, before the first cultural revolution (the "Roaring 20's" when "flappers" and the Charleston, shorter dresses were in vogue), a decent dress and moral code were still firmly in place/ A film from the period (1905) shows the manner of dress and civility of the time before the cultural revolutions changed society forever. This 1905 film, **"Boarding School Girls at Coney Island"** shows the very feminine and modest dress worn, the customs and manners in place and even the very modest swimwear of both the women and the men during that time. Incidentally, the typical swimwear of both the women (dresses below the knee) – and the men (covering both the thighs and the upper torso), is far more modest in some respects than many of the so-called street-wear worn today.*

It has been said that "clothes make the man" (and the woman). How a person is dressed not only reveals and reflects the implicit moral code or lack of it, but the person's way of thinking, their discipline (or lack of it), and their attitude and desires. Everything in the temporal order – dress, attitude, manners, recreation, decoration, etc. – favors either Catholic Christian civilization or the New World Order's cultural revolution.

The unfortunate thing is that people today, especially the youth, want to be "with the times" and to "fit in." Public opinion favors and gives implicit approval to certain "styles" and ways of being – which of course, unbeknownst to most, are being promoted by the Tavistock cultural revolution agents. While it is natural for a person to delight in feeling at one with the consensus, to follow the trends of the moment to "fit in" – one really has to take note and realize the consequences and his (or her) influence on their children, the future of society. It appears that this revolutionary force of the times sweeps along the most of us (especially the youth) to wear immodest, unisex, and vulgar clothing.

Both cultural revolutions (the "Roaring Twenties" and the "Revolting Sixties") were premeditated plans to attack the Catholic Christian culture. The symbol of the "Revolting Sixties" was the "Broken Cross," erroneously called the "Peace Sign" today.

(The true Peace Sign is the Dove of the Holy Ghost). This Broken Cross was an important sign of the cultural revolution, being used in riots and revolts against symbols of authority and the "Establishment." It was painted on signs, mini-busses and on buildings, etc. in violent protest against the established order: Christian civilization.

It is important to understand what this symbol of the revolution meant. The conspirators took the Latin Cross and turned it upside-down to symbolize the overturning of Christian values and customs, making what was once considered indecent and abnormal appear "normal" and "accepted." Thus, what was once considered normal and decent, was to be considered abnormal and passé. The upside-down Cross then had its cross-arms broken to symbolize the fragmentation and breaking (or breakdown) of Christian society according to the Tavistock plan. Lastly, the Broken Cross was put within a circle symbolizing the final goal of the cultural revolution, the total fragmentation and thus the complete destruction of the Christian order of society.

Look at yesteryear's Christian order of society in speech, manners, customs, decorum and dress and then look at today's corrupted culture. What has become of manners and morals, civility and dress? It has been destroyed through the "Broken Cross" cultural revolution. This sign of the Broken Cross was born during the very violent protests of the hippie psychedelic drug cultural revolution. This sign is NOT a "peace" sign but a sign of VIOLENCE against the established order of Christian culture.

*No wonder the Necedah revelations warned many years ago to pray for the youth: **"...Pray for the children, for a cleaner life."** (June 4, 1950). The "styles" of today were the very styles that Jacinta of Fatima warned about: **"Styles will come that will offend Our Lord very much."***

The difficult thing today is to have the courage to take a stand and act outside the public consensus and be contrary to it. But if we follow Our Lord Jesus Christ that is exactly what we need to do. A true Christian is one who is in the world but not of the world. It's much like the man in a rowboat on the "river of life." He either mans the oars and fights against the current (ways of the world) and progresses towards his goal: the source of the "river of life," Heaven, his true home; or, he tips up his oars and drifts with the current and ends up being swallowed up at the "river of life's" end, the mouth of the river, Hell. It is an important life decision most fail to grasp.

*Our choice is important, not only for our own soul, but for the influence (good or bad) it has on those around us, especially the youth and the children. We can either mitigate the coming cataclysms of the Divine Chastisement or we can hasten and worsen its affects upon us and our children. We have been warned by God and by the Mother of God through Father Gobbi, Our Lady of Seredne, Ukraine and others that our times are much worse than the days of Noah before the Great Deluge. Consequently, the Divine Chastisement of coming cataclysms will be like nothing ever experienced by mankind ever in history. A great galactic cosmic wave is on its way, no doubt, to trigger the Great Warning event prophesied by Marie-Julie Jahenny, Garabandal, Father Gobbi and others. Marie-Julie Jahenny warned, **"It signals the commencement of the chastisement of Earth."** (June 15, 1882). All information coming from both scientific and prophetic sources indicates this final Great Warning event is very near – very possibly within the next 5 years.*

*It is time to get our spiritual houses in order and choose either the way of Catholic Christian civilization or the way of the cultural revolution. God's Grace period is fastrunning out. **Prepare while you still have time left!***

INCURRING GOD'S WRATH

[Author's Note: In our previous article, [Punishment or Peace?](#) – we pointed out that there is a definite cause and effect principle that brings about a predestined consequence to our actions. We elaborate further on that concept here.]

On June 26, 2015 the Supreme Court of the United States handed down its decision in the case Obergefell versus Hodges. The 5 to 4 decision made sodomy (same-sex “marriage”) the law of the land, bringing this nation to a new low. This decision is not all that unexpected given the fact that the groundwork for it has been laid down by introducing movements in previous years pushing feminism and so-called equal rights; the obscuring of genders via the uni-sex look in fashions and much more.

With the weakening and watering-down of the Catholic faith and Christian principles via the liturgical, educational, and cultural revolutions, moral behavior has sunk to the lowest level ever. One of the first steps towards the progressive homosexual degradation was pornography. Pornography and sexual promiscuity, no matter how it is manifested, leads to the eventual corruption of society where sodomy is finally accepted as “normal.” The sodomite (homosexual and lesbian) subculture is permeated with pornography in all its manifestations. Such action of a sodomite subculture corrupts society by focusing on the unrestricted pursuit of human pleasure while destroying the foundation of the family.

Nations (and the Church itself) are held accountable to God for the sin of sodomy. Saint Augustine stated, “Sins against nature ... like the sin of Sodom, are abominable and deserve punishment whenever and wherever they are committed. If all nations committed them, all alike would be held guilty of the same charge in God's Law, for our Creator did not prescribe that we should use each other in this way. In fact, the relationship that we ought to have with God is itself violated when our nature, of which he is Author, is desecrated by perverted lust.” [Saint Augustine, Confessions, Book 3, chap. 8, p 65, apud atila S. Guimeraes.]

Enrique Rueda, who has studied the homosexual movement in depth has stated that while the Church does not “officially” support the movement, the movement has however, “been very successful in penetrating the Catholic Church and now derives considerable support from it.” [The Homosexual Network by Enrique Rueda, p 301.]

For this reason and more , we are now witnessing the complete and final corruption of a once Christian society and the final phase in the eclipse of the Church. (The above information from Rueda is over 30 years old and it has systematically gotten much worse).

In Necedah's Message to the Elect, it was prophesied, “My Child, of the Shepherds of the Church of God, My Divine Son wills that I tell you this. You, My Child, should tell the same words to all the Elect. They lay aside the Gospel of peace and love in favor of easier maxims, which My Child does not require that they do violence to their own will, or expose their negligence to the reproach of the flock. Worse still they pervert the scriptures, rather preach falsehoods and impossible doctrines which lacks spirituality, thus abandoning what is fundamental and life giving in favor of what is superficial and secondary. For this reason, My Child, God will abandon them to the sorry consequences of their pride. The Church, My Child, will be sundered by heresy and schism. Bishops will adjure each other, clergy and laity will live in enmity and GOD WILL BE FORGOTTEN. THE GOOD WILL BE ALONE WITHOUT JUST COUNSEL SAVE FROM ABOVE, but God will never desert them My Child, for the good will praise God and He will be with them always.” [July 2, 1954.]

The above message aptly describes the state of the Church today. “Rome has left the Church!” as Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre put it, and as La Salette put it, “Rome will lose the Faith” It most certainly has. So no wonder corruption we now see prevails.

Incredible signs of God’s Chastisement (His Wrath) and His Second Coming are manifest across the globe: The conjunction of Venus and Jupiter forming the Star of Bethlehem, last seen at the Birth of Christ, is now occurring (first conjunction was June 29 and 30 with more to come very soon); an unprecedented rise in sea levels, ocean incursions and rip currents; a dramatic rise in the number of earthquakes worldwide especially in the higher magnitudes; unprecedented volcanism including dormant volcanoes that have not erupted in recorded history; sink holes and landslides as well as firefalls (meteors) more frequent than ever before; Earth’s magnetic field weakening and fluctuating as never before; Earth wobble and axis shift now in the beginning stage of pole-shift; and seas, rivers, lakes, rains, and even the sap of trees turning to a blood red.

All the foregoing and more is indicating a magnetic and gravitational interference from an incoming celestial body into our inner solar system. This appears to be the “Great Comet” prophesied by Saint Hildegard (11th century) as well as other Catholic prophecy and Marian apparitions indicating the wrath of God is imminent.

We know that we, God’s children, are put on this Earth to be tried and tested. God in His Infinite Wisdom knows best and there is no reason to be discouraged but rather trust in God and His Divine Providence and His Holy Mother’s protection. Concerning all these social upheavals and corruption incurring God’s Wrath, we must turn to God’s Word. Consider these words:

“...There is no reason to be discouraged or despair. On the contrary, judging from the viewpoint of Divine Revelation and prophecy, we could say that ‘everything is going according to plan’ – so to speak. While we must at all times fight for good morals, common decency, common sense, true justice, and religious truth, nevertheless we know that this world will at some point in the future be ruled by the Antichrist, not because God positively wills it so, but because He permits it as part of salvation history in order to draw a great good from it. This has been revealed to us in Holy Scripture by Almighty God Himself (e.g. 2 Thess. 2; 1 Jn 2:18; cf. Mt 24). Although the knowledge that it will and must happen is no excuse to surrender, to sit back and watch it all come about. It is cause to not despair; to not be dismayed, and to understand why all these frightening social upheavals against God’s Law – both natural and revealed – are happening, and why God is permitting them. This, in turn, allows us to continue our trustful and loving surrender to Divine Providence, full of Faith and Hope, keeping in mind that even though the times in which we live are evil, nevertheless Almighty God, Who is all-knowing, all-good, and all-powerful, has chosen to place us into precisely this time of human history and no other – and He did so because He foreknew that this would be most conducive to our salvation.” [Why We Are Where We Are Today: Bp Sanborn explains the History of Christe .

THE COMING STORM OF THE CHASTISEMENT

There have been numerous prophecies, both old and more recent, given over the years of a coming chastisement (a moral cleansing; to inflict suffering for the purpose of moral improvement; to make chaste). This Divine Storm of the Chastisement is being sent by God to punish mankind for his sins and transgressions against the natural and moral order. This Divine Storm of the Chastisement has its origins at the center of our Milky Way Galaxy and is causing a profound change in the cosmic order of the universe. Paul La Violette has documented these changes to our galaxy. His super-wave theory has been verified. Galaxy core explosions have sent cosmic ray and particle waves out from the galactic center have caused greater cosmic dust and debris concentrations in our region of space and have sent large rogue and celestial objects (such as the Nemesis/Nibiru system) into our solar system. For more on this see: [Final Warning on the Great Warning](#) (scroll down to: “Galactic Superwave: Cause of the Great Warning. Also see:

www.etheric.com/LaViolette/Predict.html.

The prophecies concerning this coming cosmic storm have been given by various prophets of old as found in Sacred Scripture (the Bible – Old and New Testaments), as well as through various Marian mystics such as Fatima, La Salette, Akita, and Necedah to name a few. All these prophecies indicate a storm of cosmic proportions causing worldwide cataclysms and catastrophe as Catholic author Gregory Johnson mentions in his article, [An Approaching Storm](#).

As for the many prophecies that give descriptions of what this Storm of the Chastisement will be like is found – [see here](#).

The Freemasons embedded within the hierarchy structure of the Catholic Church (or more correctly, what purports to be but is no longer the Catholic Church) have done their best (or their worst) to silence, to obfuscate or distort these prophecies. That is why the apparitions and their subsequent revelations have been treated so badly by these proud prelates. Fatima is the most silenced and falsified of any of the apparitions of the Mother of God in the history of the Church.

Just as there has been so much disinformation and falsification on the subject of Planet X, so too on any prophecies that relates to it in any way. (It just so happens that for our solar system, the Brown Dwarf-Planet X system is the “trigger” to this coming cosmic storm of the chastisement).

Consider the evidence of the coming of the Brown Dwarf-Planet X system into ours as well as the known effects it would cause in its passage: a pole-shift with the resulting seismic events, tidal waves, a hail of meteorites, the darkening of the Sun and Moon and more. Now consider this not very well known statement of Fatima mystic, Sister Lucia who saw in vision the following:

“I saw the point of a lance like a flame that is detached, touches the axis of the Earth and it trembles.

“Mountains, cities, town villages with their inhabitants are buried.

“The sea, the rivers, the clouds exceed their boundaries, inundating and dragging with them in a vortex houses and people in a number that cannot be counted. It is the purification of the world from the sin in which it is immersed.”

The above confirms the research work of several Planet X researchers including (but not limited to) Marshall Masters, John Di Nardo, David Meade, Eric Gajewski, and Steve Olson to name just a few besides us here at [Diamond Star Research](#). [Link: www.diamondstarlightbeacon.com/PlanetX.htm.]

The statement in Sister Lucia’s prophetic vision that ***“It is the purification of the world from the sin in which it is immersed,”*** is indicative of how morally corrupt this world has become. The supposed guardians of morality, the Church authorities, have themselves become pedophiliacs, sodomites and so morally corrupt they have allowed and encouraged such moral corruption to become prevalent. If you doubt this is happening in the Novus Ordo “Catholic” church, so-called, then see [here](#). To see how far down the sewer the church hierarchy have gone, see [here](#). This ***“purification”*** mentioned by Sister Lucia (the Storm of the Chastisement) will culminate in a great deluge of fire and three days of darkness as prophesied by Padre Pio, Our Lady of Akita, Our Lady of Necedah as well as several other prophecies. (According to Our Lady of Seredne and Father Gobbi the times now are much worse than at time of Noah’s Flood). According to Major Ed Dames (www.TheKillshot.com), Planet X in its passage will trigger a “killshot” – a nova of the Sun which will result in **“a rain of fire”** that will deluge the Earth. Believe it or not it is this nova of our Sun that will bring on the three days of darkness. This is indicated in the

Necedah Secret prophecy quoted below. Confirmation of all the above is in the following prophecies and prophetic visions:

Anna of Seredne, Ukraine – December 20, 1954: *“The present times are worse than at the time of Noah. Then the world was scourged by a deluge of water, now the world is going to be scourged by a deluge of fire.”*

Mother Elena Leonard – April 1, 1976: *“An unforeseen fire will descend over the whole Earth and a great part of humanity will be destroyed.”*

Necedah – June 16, 1975: Mary Ann Van Hoof described the vision of White Fire: *“...I cannot call it fire as it has no resemblance. It is nothing like fire. It is such a terrific heat. It is like the Sun itself upon you, like the whole Sun was over the whole globe but is ALL WHITE. There is no color in it, you know, fire has red smoke. There is no comparison. The Earth, when it leaves, it will be molten metal, like I saw that big city going up, there is no comparison. One fourth of the population will be left.”*

Padre Pio’s Message – February 7, 1950: *“The hour of MY coming is near! But I will show mercy. A most dreadful punishment will bear witness to the times. My angels, who are to be the executioners of this work, are ready with their pointed swords! They will take special care to annihilate all those who mocked Me and would not believe in My revelations.*

“Hurricanes of fire will pour forth from the clouds and spread over the entire Earth! Storms, bad weather, thunderbolts and earthquakes will cover the Earth for two day. An uninterrupted rain of fire will take place! It will begin during a very cold night. All this is to prove that God is the Master of Creation. Those who hope in Me, and believe in My words, have nothing to fear because I will not forsake them, not those who spread My message. No harm will come to those who are in the state of grace and who seek My Mother’s protection.”

Marie Julie Jahenny, Stigmatist of La Fraudais – November 12, 1975: *“The whole Earth will be covered by a great fire and will be infertile for some time for those who survive it...”*

Necedah, Secret Prophecy – May 31, 1977: *“...Your Earth will fall into darkness because of the particles bursting away; it will darken and you will have from three to four days of darkness. And when this falls upon your ozone (the ozone layer) it will come down upon the Earth, and if you people go outside your homes during that period you will die – it will be poison, it will burst your lungs. There are some that will survive, depending on the individual and how much they consume. Our best advice for you at that time would be stay in your homes – seal all cracks in your homes. Have water in your homes because your electricity will not work. Remember, electricity will not work! We cannot tell you here when God the Father in Heaven will permit this ... when this will take place. But that it will take place, Sister Mary Ann, you can rest assured of that.”*

Necedah – October 7, 1977: *“If God permits the Sun to explode in the period they call the nova... the Earth will be thrown out of its orbit. Many will die and many will plunge into the waters for the water on Earth will go out of its boundaries and flood many countries. That will be one way of punishment and another, My Child, you have witnessed is the White Fire.”*

[The above prophecies are taken from the booklet: “The Three Days of Darkness: the Coming Purification” available from the Queen of the Holy Rosary Shrine – see: www.necedahshrine.org.]

At the time of this Cosmic Storm of the Chastisement, the Sun will be in transition from one temperature range to the next and it will expand in size. This transition involves magnetic ionization. [We don’t know for sure, but this sudden transition of the Sun could be partly triggered in some way affected by the passage of Nemesis.] When this magnetic ionization occurs, the Sun will go dark as an inverse thermal emission occurs over the entire surface of the Sun – much the same way it does now only in a limited way. These dark areas (that appear cool are actually very hot) are known as sunspots or umbras. The whole Sun will become an umbra. For more on how this magnetic ionization works, see our article, [“Transition of the Ages: Earth Changes and Climate Change.”](#)

The time for this transition of the Sun and the passage of Nemesis is very close despite what all the naysayers would have you believe. This can be seen in the Earth’s weather systems, the tectonic seismic system, the magma systems and more that is becoming increasingly chaotic and extreme. One only has to view this video presented [here](#) to get a good idea of what is happening on our planet.

As to how soon all this will come about, especially in regards to Planet X see our [Planet X webpage](#) at our site.

Conditions across the planet are only going to get worse from this point out and you can be sure that the Powers-That-Be will be working over time (as they are right now) to suppress this information or otherwise obfuscate it or alter the data. Regarding both how bad things are getting and how data is being altered concerning this, see [here](#) and [here](#).

It appears the Nemesis-Nibiru system initiates this Coming Cosmic Storm of the Chastisement which it in itself is part of the incoming galactic cosmic superwave that will trigger the transition of the Sun as well as massive Earth changes. When this Cosmic Storm of the Ages is past, what is left will be total devastation with only a few groups of survivors who will be faced with burying the corpses that will cover the ground. They will feel like they are the only ones left until they eventually meet other survivor groups. Though it may appear in this dark hour that Satan has triumphed, angels will descent (as per prophecy) to spread the spirit of peace over the Earth. It would be a very good idea to plan now, in groups of a hundred or more, as sort of a survivor community to prepare for this period of Great Tribulation which, according to some, we are beginning now at this time to enter. Prepare as though everything depends on you – pray as though everything depends on God!

[Author’s Note: Please see also: [Appendix M. “Prophecies on the Coming Chastisement.”](#)]

A NEMESIS-NIBIRU INDUCED TRIBULATION: THE ADVENT OF THE ANTICHRIST

Too much of the Planet X news today is turning out to be sensationalist. More emphasis is being put on “When is Planet X arriving?” and not on the true science that

shows the real truth of it. Dates have been given: May 15, 2003, December 21, 2012, then August for the years 2014, 2015, 2016, December 2016, and now October, 2017. With the exception of the last date which is yet to come, these dates have all come and gone with no arrival. October, 2017 looks like a very good possibility according to both signs and predictions of credible sources. But can we be sure? No we can't due to the fact that very seldom can such a precise prediction of this sort be made. That's why we do not give dates, only "windows" of possibilities. Only God knows the real time of arrival. We can only watch the signs and portents and give educated guesses.

We should rather, turn our attention to spiritual as well as physical preparations for what this Nemesis-Nibiru system will bring us: a seven year period of tribulation. What to expect during this period of tribulation, which is really the period of passage for the Nemesis-Nibiru system through the inner solar system, will help us in surviving it. We also should keep in mind that this 7 year period of tribulation involves the advent of the Antichrist.

This Planet X system consisting of a brown dwarf and 7 planets orbiting it (Nibiru being the largest and outermost one) is a definite reality as we and other credible researchers have already proven. It is now at the edge of the inner solar system and is incoming. New evidence is always being given. See the [video](#) "Nemesis Planet X Alert – Prepare for NASA Warning." Also see Marshall Masters [video](#), "Signs No. 14 – Impact - Danger" which shows that this system is definitely getting closer.

Previous civilizations on our planet have experienced what we are about to experience, that is, a period of trial and tribulation as this era comes to an end as we undergo another passage of this Planet X system which has been called the "wrecking ball of civilizations." Evidence of previous passages and tribulation upheavals are evidenced in our rock strata and on our ocean beds.

So now again, we come to period of trial and tribulation as we undergo yet another passage of this Nemesis-Nibiru system. This 7 year period of tribulation is really made up of two 3 and half year periods of tribulation: the first of which is considered a pre-tribulation or lesser tribulation period where the Antichrist, Lord Maitreya may or may not be recognized as such; the second period of 3 and a half years is called the Great Tribulation and is where the Antichrist, Lord Maitreya rises to power. He at first will pretend to be a "man of peace" and gain a great following until he shows his true evil colors as the "Man of Sin" that he is.

As to where the Planet X system fits into all this: During this period of the advent and rise of the Antichrist, the Nemesis-Nibiru system will bring on great upheaval and suffering for mankind as it draws nearer to Earth's orbit. As this system comes closer and takes greater affect, it will cause greater and greater upheaval until ***"the foundations of the earth shall be shaken. With breaking shall the earth be broken, with crushing shall the earth be crushed, with trembling shall the earth be moved.***

"With shaking shall the earth be shaken as a drunken man, and shall be removed as the tent of one night; and the iniquity thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again." [Isaias 24:18,19,20.]

This biblical passage is referring to Earth wobble and the resulting seismic upheaval resulting in a great pole shift. We are already undergoing an axis shift as of the last ten

years or so. As this shifting of the poles progresses rather slowly at first, then more radically, great seismic and volcanic activity, more violent and extreme weather, more severe tidal surges and disrupted seasons can be expected all through the tribulation period. According to our research, the Nemesis-Nibiru system will continually cause in its passage, greater Earth wobble and axis shift with greater crustal plate displacement until the tipping point is reached and a full-fledged pole shift occurs. Other events involving the Sun in particular, will also occur during this tribulation period passage.

From what we have learned and put together concerning this Planet X induced tribulation, the first tribulation period starts off with a warning – referred to in Catholic prophecy as the Great Warning. {See: [Final Warning on the Great Warning](#).]

Furthermore, we have learned that the first 3 and half year period of tribulation is the incoming journey of this mini-solar system into our inner solar system as it heads towards perihelion with our Sun. The second 3 and half year period (the Great Tribulation) is when Planet x system exits from behind the Sun and passes out through the inner solar system causing even greater chaos as it does so. It will culminate in a “nova” of our Sun and a “rain of fire” upon our Earth resulting in a great Purification of mankind. This rain of fire has been prophesied in various biblical passages as well as the Third Secret of Fatima, by Padre Pio’s message on the “Three Days of Darkness,” Akita, La Salette, and Necedah and several other Catholic prophecies.

So the advent and rise of the Antichrist as well as his reign of power ending with him being thrown into the abyss by the Archangel Michael, all fits into this 7 year period of tribulation along with the inbound passage (taking about 3 and a half years) and the outbound passage (taking 3 and a half years) ending in a great fiery cataclysmic purification. After this an era of peace reigns over the Earth.

The above is a basic timeline but there is much that happens during this seven-year period of tribulation and passage of the Planet X system. (The Planet X system has a great magnetic and gravitational affect upon our Earth during this whole system causing great seismic and volcanic upheaval and affects from the Sun). Little known is the fact that in the Book of the Apocalypse, there are specifically named five worldwide Earthquakes. These are not just localized or regional earthquakes but a full “shaking of the Earth” worldwide. Of these five worldwide earthquakes, three are referred to as “Great Earthquakes.” These are the first, the third and the last which by far, is the greatest of them all. These five worldwide earthquakes are as follows:

Apocalypse 6:12: ***“And I saw, when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair; and the whole moon became as blood.”***

Apocalypse 8:5: ***“And the angel took the censer and filled it with the fire of the altar and threw it down upon the earth, and there were peals of thunder, rumblings, and flashes of lightning and an earthquake.”***

Apocalypse 11:13: ***“And at that hour there was a great earthquake and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake seven thousand persons; and the rest were affrighted and gave glory to the God of heaven.”***

Apocalypse 11:19: *“And the temple of God in heaven was opened, and there was seen the ark of his covenant to his temple, and there came flashes of lightning, and peals of thunder, and an earthquake, and great hail.”*

Apocalypse 16:18: *“And there were flashes of lightning, rumblings and peals of thunder, and there was a great earthquake such as never has been since men were first upon the earth, so great an earthquake was it.”*

The first of these worldwide great earthquakes was no doubt involved with the event that triggered the Great Warning worldwide (See above reference to the Great Warning). You will note also several references to great lightning and rumblings and peals of thunder. This has to do with interplanetary plasma lightning between the Earth and the Nemesis-Nibiru system. Also a great hail is mentioned in Apocalypse 11:19 which refers to a storm of meteors, fireballs and other debris in the tail of Nibiru.

During the period between the first and second of these worldwide earthquakes, Wormwood appears as *“a great mountain burning with fire (and) was cast into the sea, and a third part of the ships were destroyed.”* [Apocalypse 8:8.] Such *“a great mountain burning with fire”* is just what a comet nucleus looks like as seen up close through a telescope. In fact, the nucleus of Halley’s Comet was described by scientists as being shaped like “a mountain on fire.” In Apocalypse 8:11 & 12, it tells what happened when Wormwood struck the sea as well as what happened on the Sun and moon:

“The name of the star is called Wormwood. And the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many people died of the waters because the waters were made bitter.

“And the fourth angel sounded the trumpet, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, that the third part of them might be darkened, and the day for the third part of it might not shine, and the night likewise.” [Apocalypse 8:11-12.]

Toxic elements deposited in the waters of the Earth gave rise to a bitter taste (hence, the name “Wormwood,” a name of a bitter herb) and will cause many deaths. Also in verse 12 the reference to the reduction of the Sun, moon and stars light being dimmed by one-third refers to debris and dust-filled skies from Wormwood and from volcanoes erupting, etc. Also, there is a reference to a third of the day and night the Sun, moon, and stars might not shine, meaning the days and nights shall be shortened which is prophesied to happen in these Later Days of the Apocalypse.

Relative to the above reference to Wormwood are the following interesting facts:
1.) The Vatican, which has been anticipating the arrival of Wormwood, asked NASA about Planet X: “Is this Wormwood?” Actually, Wormwood is not Planet X or Nibiru as some have mistakenly stated, but a large asteroid or comet-like celestial object that has been brought to Earth by the Nemesis-Nibiru system.

And 2.) Sister Lucia of Fatima has said concerning the Third Secret of Fatima: *“It’s in the Gospel and in the Apocalypse, read them.”* She specifically named chapter 8, verses 8-13 of the Book of the Apocalypse. These verses have to do with the seven trumpets, the seven signs, and the seven bowls including Wormwood mentioned above.

The Antichrist also comes to power during this seven-year tribulation period. As to when the Antichrist appears on the scene in the End Times timeline, the following should prove interesting: In the last week of December 2022 the collision of two stars or “suns” forming a “Red Nova” will become visible to everyone on Earth. It will be a spectacularly bright star in the heavens. This “star” will burn very brightly for about six months in the Constellation Cygnus.

This “star-sign” is believed by a prominent Israeli Rabbi to be the celestial sign referred to in the Bible, ushering in the age of the Messiah. Two articles covering this celestial event of 2022 can be seen [here](#) and [here](#).

There is also a short article and a video at the TradCatKnight [website](#)

We note the color of this false Messiah’s “star-sign” is red (the Red Nova) which is the color Satan has used historically as the Red Dragon of the Apocalypse (also attributed to the “red” of the Planet X system), the red of the Rothschild’s Red Shield family crest, as well as the red of Freemasonic Communist and other revolutions fomented by the Evil Forces.

It appears that this false Messiah “star-sign” could appear either at the beginning of the 7 year period of tribulation or at the midway point, at the beginning of the Great Tribulation itself (the second 3 and a half year period) when the Antichrist, Lord Maitreya actually takes power. For more on the identity as well as the attributes and signs of the false Messiah’s coming, see [this](#).

The Great Tribulation will end in a “rain of fire” and a purification of the Earth as well as a period of darkness (as the Sun undergoes an upgrade in ionization) called the Three Days of Darkness in Catholic prophecy. This is when the Nemesis-Nibiru system will leave the inner solar system on its outward journey. All this is prophesied in the Bible and in prophecies of the Mother of God, especially, the Third Secret of Fatima, La Salette, Akita, in the Necedah Secret, and in the messages of Padre Pio on the Three Days of Darkness. See our [2016 archives](#).

THE NEW HEAVENS AND THE NEW EARTH

“Therefore, since all the works of God were completed in six days, the world must continue in its present state through six ages, that is, six thousand years ... And again, since God, having finished His works, rested the seventh day and blessed it, at the end of the six thousandth year all wickedness must be abolished from the Earth, and righteousness reign for a thous and years; and there must be tranquility and rest from the labours which the world now has long endured ... the dead will rise again, not after a thousand years from their death, but that, when again restored to life, they may reign with God a thousand years. For God will come, that having cleansed the world from all defilement, He may restore the souls of the righteous to their renewed bodies, and raise them to everlasting blessedness.”

–Lactantius (fourth century) Divine Institutes, Book VII.

“Adam was given the right of rulership in the Garden of Eden, at the time of his creation, before he sinned. But at the end of 6,000 years, Jesus becomes the rightful ruler. Thus we are talking about a span of time that reaches all the way from the creation of Adam to the transfer of the right of rulership.”

–Bonnie Gaunt, author of “Time and the Bible’s Number Code.”

“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth. For the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and the sea is no more.

“And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband.

“And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, ‘Behold the dwelling of God with men, and he will dwell with them. And they will be his people, and God himself will be with them as their God.

“And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes. And death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain any more, for the former things have passed away.’ ”

Apocalypse 21:1 -4.

“For behold I create new heavens, and a new earth; and the former things shall not be in remembrance, and they shall not come upon the heart.

“But you shall be glad and rejoice forever in these things, which I create: for behold I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and the people thereof joy.

“And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

“There shall no more be an infant of days there, nor an old man that shall not fill up his days; for the child shall die a hundred years old, and the sinner being a hundred years old shall be accursed.

“And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruits of them.

“They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat; for as the days of a tree, so shall be the days of my people, and the works of their hands shall be of long continuance.

“My elect shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth in trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their posterity with them.

“And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will hear; as they are yet speaking, I will hear.

“The wolf and the lamb shall feed together; the lion and the ox shall eat straw; and dust shall be the serpent’s food; they shall not hurt nor kill in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.”

Isaiah 65:17-25.

“Thus you will see with your own eyes the new heavens and new earth.”

Blessed Virgin Mary to Father Gobbi, #8532.

[AUTHOR’S NOTE: What is contained in this chapter is the end result of correlating information based on Sacred Scripture, the teachings of the Fathers of the Church, Marian prophecy, and rare scientific and historical data. One confirms the other to prove and to show what conditions and life will be like in the New Era of Peace to come.]

THE NEW ERA OF PEACE

The Era of Peace is spoken of as lasting a thousand years - a seventh age in the redemptive cycle of time. We are now at the end of the sixth age, within the interlude of 33½ transitional years, nearing the threshold of the seventh age. (See Chapter 1). The thousand years are not to be taken literally but as approximate time. This was indicated to John Leary by Jesus Christ Himself which supports the Church’s teaching of “millenarianism.”

The essential points of millenarianism are as follows: 1. The early return of Christ in all His power and glory. 2. The establishment of an earthly kingdom with the just. 3. The resuscitation of the deceased saints and their participation in the glorious reign. 4. The destruction of the powers hostile to God, and 5. At the end of the kingdom, the universal resurrection with the final judgment, after which the just will enter Heaven, while the wicked will be consigned to the eternal fire of Hell.

The Era of Peace was part of the teaching of the Apostles and the Early Church Fathers including St. Papius, St. Justin Martyr, St. Ireneaus, St. Polycarp, St. Clement of Rome, and the epilogue of the Didache (also known as the teachings of the Apostles).

We quote briefly from a few of these:

“After the resurrection of the dead there will be a period of a thousand years, when Christ’s kingdom will be set up on this Earth in material form.”

(St. Papius).

“Inasmuch, therefore, as the opinions of certain (orthodox persons) are derived from heretical discourses, they are both ignorant of God’s dispensations, and of the mystery of the resurrection of the just, and of the (earthly) kingdom those who shall be worthy are accustomed gradually to partake of the divine nature; and it is necessary to tell them respecting those things, that it behooves the righteous first to receive the promise of the inheritance which God promised to the fathers, and to reign in it, when they rise again to behold God in this creation which is renovated, and that the judgment should take place afterwards. It is fitting, therefore, that the creation itself, being restored to its primeval condition, should without restraint be under the dominion of the righteous...” (Ireneous “Against the Heresies,” Book 5, Chapters 32, 36).

“Then humankind will undergo the fiery test, and many will lose their faith and perish; but those who stand firm in their faith will be saved by none other than the Accursed (Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior). And then the proofs of the truth will appear; the first proof,

an opening in the heavens; the next proof, the sounding of the trumpet; and the third, the resurrection of the dead - not of all indeed, but in accordance with the saying: The Lord will come and all the saints with Him. Finally, the world will behold the Lord riding the clouds in the sky.” (The Epilogue of the Didache).

Our Lady of Fatima said, “A period of peace will be granted to the world.” Our Lady of La Salette warned, “Suddenly, the persecutors of the Church of Jesus Christ and all those given over to sin will perish and the Earth will become desert-like. And then peace will be made, and man will be reconciled to God. Jesus Christ will be served, worshipped and glorified. Charity will flourish everywhere. The new kings will be the right arm of the Holy Church, which will be strong, humble, pious in its poor but fervent in imitation of the virtues of Jesus Christ. The Gospel will be preached everywhere and mankind will make great progress in its Faith, for there will be unity among the workers of Jesus Christ and man will live in the fear of God.”

Necedah has also given prophecy concerning the New Era of Peace (some of which was lost in the Van Hoof farmhouse fire of 1959). It tells of a mild climate the year-round with extended life spans. In later revelations (1978), it was revealed people will live to be hundreds of years old but not age. New life forms will come into being. Mary Ann Van Hoof saw in vision buildings built in natural geometric forms. Most important of all, Christ’s peace will reign in the hearts of men everywhere. At the time of the New Era of Peace there will be one fold and one shepherd. The religious rule and the temporal rule will be joined under one head under the guidance of the Saints.

THE SECOND PENTECOST

Immediately after the Three Days of Darkness the Earth according to several prophecies, including La Salette, will be “desert-like,” a vast cemetery, etc. As the Earth is renewed (its aurora strengthened) during the advancing Pentecost, according to revelations given to St. Padre Pio, it will be as “springtime.”

In one of our Lord’s prophecies to a scientist seer it was said, “I solemnly swear that the Earth, which I have created originally pure and have pronounced good, will be renewed and its pristine beauty restored. When the Sun will rise after the triumphant days of darkness and horror, the quality of the light, the taste of the freshness of the air will be permeated with cleanliness and with such purity that only Adam knew before the Fall! Look to My remnant, hold their hands if you cannot stand alone, take refuge, because My time for justice is now!” (August 18, 1984).

To another seer it was given: “...(A)fter the darkness the Earth remained a waste.” In the prophecies of La Fraudais it sates, “The Earth will be an immense cemetery.” To Julka of Yugoslavia our Lord said, “The time is approaching and the Earth will acquire a new face!” But before this happens “the Earth will remain waste and empty, and one man will go in search of another; when they have found one another, they will love one another so much that they will be one in heart and mind, in fact My Little Flock!” The Lord assesses this generation and the coming one: “This generation is bored with My Teaching; it hears it, but does not live by it. A race is coming, which will be hungry for My Teaching!” (Given during the years 1960-1973).

Now we need to put the above prophetic items into focus and in proper sequence. So the Earth immediately after the Great Purification will remain (for a time) a wasteland, desert-like, covered with cadavers where isolated, small groups of people will think they are the only survivors until they meet up with other little groups of survivors. Life will be hard for the remnant Faithful of Christ but they will be completely united in the love of Christ.

The comet after its passage will leave a great deal of trace minerals deposited from its tail upon the Earth which will enrich the soil tremendously. At first the atmosphere will be poisonous and not fit to breathe for approximately 49 days, but on the fiftieth day (an approximate time period) the air will become pure as the Second Pentecost begins to unfold. The Earth itself, will have its magnetic field renewed and strengthened and the atmosphere and all living things who have survived will be rejuvenated. People will then be able to venture outside their homes and shelters.

At this point in time, as the Second Pentecost renews the Earth, a simple agriculturally based true Christian society and culture will develop. Gone will be the high technological-corporate fast-paced competitive world economy based on the almighty dollar. A man will build a simple dwelling for himself and his family and will be able to sustain his family on what he grows himself. This is what is indicated in the quote from Isaias at the beginning of this chapter: They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat...”, etc.

The natural world will live in complete harmony, (“the wolf and the lamb shall feed together...” etc.) with evil forced back into the subterranean recesses of the inner earth (“and dust shall be the serpent’s food...”, etc.). A veritable paradise, a “heaven” on Earth will be established with a new natural order ordained by God Himself in place.

On June 24, 1986, Father Stefano Gobbi in a speech at the International Meeting of Priests in San Marino, clarified the Church teaching on the Second Pentecost and the Second Coming of Christ’s glory. He states about the Second Coming and its meaning: “Christ is in Paradise. He returns because He has already been here in the human nature. He comes again in a relative way because, Jesus - in His divinity and, of course, also in His human nature - is already present in the Eucharist. He comes again, as far as He wants to reveal Himself in glory to this world and bring His Kingdom upon this world.”

Father Gobbi further states that Christ in His Second Coming brings in unison the following elements:

1. The prayer will be entirely fulfilled, which Jesus taught us to pray in the Our Father: “Thy will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven.” All creatures will do God’s will in a complete way. That is why the Kingdom of the Divine Will will come on this Earth.
2. It will coincide with the Second Pentecost.
3. It will be the greatest miracle of divine mercy or, to say it differently, the triumph of the merciful love of Jesus, Who will open up a new era for this world, a new civilization in order to finally get to know the civilization of love.
4. Especially, however, the triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, through the Second glorious Coming of Christ, will coincide with the coming of the Eucharistic Kingdom of Jesus.

Father Gobbi tells us that although Christ destroyed the power of Satan, the weakness of human nature will remain but it will be supported to do good.

At the Coming of Christ in Glory the Second Pentecost will take place over the entire world. According to the Necedah Secret Christ will come in a great shining glory that will outshine the Sun. Christ (hypostatically united to the Holy Trinity through the Word to God the Father within the Spirit of God the Holy Ghost) will transform the world through the Second Pentecost.

Father Gobbi received the following locution on June 4, 1995:

“Tongues of divine fire will bring warmth and life to mankind, which has become icy through egotism, hate, violence, and war. “So the dried out earth will open itself to the breath of God’s Spirit Who will transform it into a new beautiful garden where the Holy Trinity will then permanently reside.

“Tongues of fire will descend to illuminate and consecrate the Church, which is going

through the dark hour of Calvary.

“The divine fire of the Holy Ghost will heal all their illnesses, cleanse them of all blemishes of unfaithfulness clad them in beauty and shine over them so that they will revert to their oneness and holiness, and then it will - for the whole world to hear - give complete testimony for Jesus.

“Tongues of fire will descend on all of you, My poor children, who have been so deceived and led astray by Satan and all evil spirits, who have achieved their great victory during these years. So you will be illuminated by this divine light and recognize yourselves in the mirror of God’s truth and holiness. It will be like a small judgment, which will open the doors of your hearts in order to be able to receive the gift of divine mercy.”

Christ’s outpouring of power will bring about the Triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary and the Sanctification of the human race. This Sanctification through the descent of the Holy Ghost upon the remnant survivors will be worldwide.

From the above description of this event (the Second Pentecost) given in this prophecy, definitely appears to be a separate event from the Purification itself. This third descent of “fire” upon the Earth (the Great Warning being the first and the White Fire of the Purification being the second) is more of an energizing and rejuvenating pulse of energy (possibly another galactic wave of energy from deep within the center of the Universe interacting with our Sun) that descends as “tongues of fire” through the Earth’s aurora (causing them to light up) over the entire Earth.

This energizing fire of the Second Pentecost will restore mankind’s former glory as before the Fall (but as to what degree we cannot be certain) Man’s powers of the senses and his awareness will be made much greater than now through the strengthening of the energy centers of the human aura for the aura is the glorious light radiating from the soul. (For a better understanding of this subject see “The Essence of the Soul” in the Appendix B, Vol. 1). In short, our souls will be sanctified and our bodies strengthened while our minds will be increased in awareness and power of thought. Thus we will be made aware of the Divine Will of God and will live according to it.

As Father Gobbi tells us unity will finally come about in the establishment of Christ’s Eucharistic Kingdom on Earth where it will manifest itself within us. He states in his summary: “At the end the most holy Eucharist will unfold its complete divine power and we will get to know the joy of experiencing all the effects of paradise, which the triumph of the Eucharistic Kingdom of Jesus will bring about. We will be on the Earth and we will be beyond it. We will not yet be in paradise but it will be a paradise on Earth which our Lady is preparing for us through the triumph of Her Immaculate Heart in this world.”

THE CANOPY RESTORED

Prophecy points to a time when man will have an increased and extended life span, that people will become healthier, stronger with much greater awareness and power of mind. Vegetation will be in continuous flower and fruit. Temperatures will be even and moderate with no extremes, no violent storms, droughts or monsoons.

How will it be possible for these conditions to exist? Obviously it will be through the Will of God altering the laws of nature, but how will it be made manifest? The secret is in the canopy being restored in the firmament (the arch of heaven) to its pristine state.

This canopy of water vapor is not to be confused with the Earth’s present atmosphere especially the troposphere where weather changes occur. The canopy of water vapor we speak of is high in the firmament above the Earth and consists of a number of layers or bands of vaporous clouds (not the usual clouds but translucent watery layers that are luminous in the Sun’s rays). These at one time before the Great Flood, covered the entire

Earth with the exception of portals at the poles. (That is why the ancestors of Noah lived to such great ages).

Aqueous clouds forming the canopy still exist in our solar system. Venus, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune show evidence of a canopy world while Mercury, Earth, and Mars are without. The Earth, however, is the only planet with a substantial atmosphere to produce an active weather system without a canopy. But there is ample evidence the Earth once did possess one. As always we need to probe the past in order to understand the present and the future.

From the 1870s on through the turn of the century this topic was extensively studied primarily by Isaac Newton Vail but also by Dr. Herbert A. Parkyn, W.E. Brokaw, and others. Much of the works were published by the Annular World Company.

What was discovered proves very interesting concerning our once canopied skies. Mr. Vail through his research reaffirms “the certainty that primitive man saw the last remnants of the Earth’s Annular System revolving over him as a great world-roof of watery vapors, and that it involved him in a world environment necessarily Edenic in character, and catastrophic in its close, and that the narrative of the Flood is a simple and truthful account of the fall of that ‘upper deep’ of waters, as the memory of surviving humanity deposed.” (THE MISREAD RECORD by Isaac Newton Vail, p 8).

Mr. Vail also points out “it is a well-known fact that the races of men in different parts of the Earth have left records that point unmistakably to the skies as a source of waters.” He points out the Hindus, the Greeks, the Hebrews, the Japanese, and others give testimony to a canopied world.

In the first chapter of Genesis when the Elohim (God) made the heavens and the Earth an expanse or firmament was made and “God called the firmament, “Heaven” (Genesis 1:8) and the firmament was “made amidst the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.” (Genesis 1:6). Some of the waters were below the firmament (heavens) on Earth and in the atmosphere and some of the waters were above the firmament in the annular-layered canopy of “the deep.” This is what Genesis 1:7 tells us. **“And God made a firmament, and divided the waters that were under the firmament, from those that were above the firmament, and it was so.”** The “Great Deep” referred to in Genesis 7:11-12 is this same canopy of the firmament. This “Great Deep” is the vaporous annular system found in the “heavens” surrounding the Earth.

The Hebrew word for Heaven is “Shamayin” meaning simply “there waters.” This canopy of vaporous waters formed above the firmament (heaven) concealed the true heavens and hence the Sun, moon, and the stars. Bible students conclude that the Hebrew words “or” and “maorim” refer to the Sun and the moon. They really mean “light” and lights.” The word, “Shemesh,” translated as “sun” really means “strength” or “light of the Sun.”

“Shemesh,” then refers to the strength or light of the Sun or a Sun’s regent but not the true Sun itself. The canopy of vaporous waters shielded the Earth from the direct rays of the Sun (and moon). Hence the reason as Mr. Vail points out they “are silent characters in ancient Biblical thought until after the Flood.” “Shemesh,” for certain, refers to the “regent of the Sun,” which simply means the Sun’s rays illuminated the canopy. The canopy in turn as the “regent” for the Sun, shown its reflected and refracted light upon the Earth. The same process would be true for the moon’s light. Furthermore, the illuminated canopy or “regent of light” would reflect and deflect the Sun’s rays with an even “soft” illumination but not a bright burning glare as today. It would even illuminate to a certain degree the so-called shadowed side of the Earth. Hence, the term “day and night” do not have the same meaning as they did then. Daylight then was a nice even illumination, bright enough but not as intense as now nor were the nights as dark as now but merely “shadows” of what we

have today.

Such filtered light rays produce a greenhouse world of even and mild temperatures, balanced humidity; a world watered by dew and mists (not by rainstorms) where the Sun's damaging ultra violet rays will no longer age and weaken man and beast. Vegetation will grow much more luxuriant as that in a greenhouse but will be even larger and healthier. Plants will produce flower and fruit at a more gradual rate continuously all year-round. Flower, green fruit, and ripening fruit will be found simultaneously on trees all year long. We would not have plants producing flower and fruit in the hurried seasonal cycles as we have today.

How much more would man, animal, and plant flourish in this perfect "greenhouse" of God's Paradise on Earth? All this paradise under God's protective "roof" - this canopy will stabilize the atmosphere establishing a calm and tranquil environment. Because of the stable atmosphere (with even humidity and temperature) there would be no direct and uneven heating of the Earth's surface to produce windstorms. There would be no violent conditions of any kind: no drought, no tropical monsoons, hurricanes, severe thunderstorms, tornadic activity, blizzards, or deep cold, etc. The Earth would be caressed by gentle air currents and watered with dew that would precipitate as a gentle rain. It will be the Garden of Eden restored.

But how will this canopy be restored? We get our first clue in Apocalypse 21:1: **"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth. For the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and the sea is no more.** A footnote to this verse says, **"The quality of the Earth will be changed but not the substance," which fits with prophecy. But note the "sea is no more."** Why?

Today the sea (the five great oceans) cover more than 70% of the Earth's surface. Much of this water originally came from the collapsing canopy which created the Great Noachian Flood that ended with a clear blue sky; a sky in which wind, rain, and rainbows were made manifest for the first time in ages. We know the rainbow was a sign of God's Covenant with man that **"the waters would no more become a flood to destroy all flesh."** (Genesis 9:15). Why? Because after the canopy collapsed there was a new order to nature and no longer was there a source for waters to produce a great flood.

However, if the canopy is to be restored, where will the water vapors which are needed to form a canopy come from? We turn to the Third Secret of Fatima which according to Monsignor Conrado Balducci, says in part: *"The waters of the ocean will turn to vapor, and the tide will rise and submerge everything..."* Here we seem to have an answer but yet an apparent contradiction: the oceans vaporize yet still rise.

If the waters rise, it will be because of the melting polar ice caps and because ocean waters will be thrown out of their beds by the violent shaking and even shifting of the Earth's crust. This is only temporary as the main destruction will be by fire. This great fire has been described as "a sheet of fire" or as "the Great White Fire." It will be so intense in heat as to melt rock and vaporize the waters of the oceans. This fiery conflagration will cover the entire Earth and as given to Julka of Yugoslavia and to Mary Ann in Necedah, cause the very atmosphere to burn white-hot. The waters will become so hot that people who take refuge in them will burn instead of finding relief. A tremendous amount of water will vaporize into steam or mist and rise up into the heavens above the Earth.

This brings us again to the Third Secret of Fatima. There are two very similar accounts of this event in the Third Secret that have been given but have been "put down" by Fatima experts and suppressed. A close study of these accounts reveal that the Third Secret confirms the above to be so and fits with all other prophecy on the subject. The first we will quote is from Emmett Culligan released in the 1960s: ***"Then fire and smoke will fall from the sky and the waters of the oceans will turn to steam - hurling their foam toward the***

sky...” The second account we take note of appears to be a more accurate translation and much in keeping in how this event will take place. According to the transcript of the Third Secret by Tamisha Belarion: *“Fire and smoke will fall from the sky. The waters of the oceans will change into steam, and the steam will rise and overflow everything. The waters of the ocean will become mist.”* This transcript eliminates the contradiction we mentioned earlier, for it is the mist (or steam) that will overflow everything. This transcript then, is much more in line with the actual process of turning the waters into vapor or mist to form a canopy. These oceanic waters worldwide turning to steam or mist will rise high into the upper realms of the atmosphere and gradually condense into the vaporous annular bands or layers forming the new canopy. The process may take some time but as sure as “what goes up must come down,” in this case, “what comes down, must go up.”

GODLY GOVERNMENT

When Christ comes again to this Earth, He will establish His Eucharistic Kingdom of the Divine Will. All things will be put into celestial order according to His Natural Law manifesting the Truth of His Word. In other words, God the Father will set the order of nature according to His Divine Law: God the Son through the glorious Coming of Christ will manifest the Divine Word of God in the hearts of men and God the Holy Ghost will sanctify the souls of man so that His Divine Will may be carried out on His Earth by all men.

What will manifest on this Earth is a preordained pattern by which God will govern all things. What is this divine pattern? It begins as a simple TRIUNE pattern reflecting the Glory of God as manifested in the Trinity. As God and His Angels rule and govern Heaven so shall God and His resurrected Saints rule and govern Earth. (As it is above - so it is below).

True government, therefore, is ruled by a triumvirate. That is, three men sharing in equal authority. Consider this: “Christ chose three of His apostles: Peter, James, and John, preparing them to become Pillars of the Church. St. Paul tells us that he went up to Jerusalem to consult with the ‘three men of Authority,’ Peter, James, and John, who were considered the three Pillars of the Church: Peter, the Authorative Pillar; James, the Administrative Pillar; and John, the Mystical Pillar.” (DIAMOND STAR TRIUNELIGHT, Vol. 1, 1982, “The Generative and Formative Forces of the Universe,” p 11).

Even pagan Rome saw the need for a triumvirate:. Our Lord Himself, mentions, “A triple cord is hard to break,” and “If two or three are gathered together, for My Name’ sake, there I am in the midst of them.” So a triumvirate would seem to be very important.

Again, we turn to history, science, and religion and find that all of these bear this out. This Triune Truth of God is God’s master pattern for structuring and sustaining nature, His creation. As Christian author and Biblical code researcher, James Harrison states: “Science and religion are coming to the same conclusion: both God’s creatures (His Word and His Works) are threefold and reflect the Trinity. ‘Everything comes in threes’ declares an ancient proverb, an old saying even in the days of Solomon.” (THE PATTERN AND THE PROPHECY by James Harrison, p 1).

The triads of nature based upon and reflecting the Trinity form the basis for the structuring processes and orderings in a mathematical triune geometric design in all creation on the physical, mental, and spiritual planes of existence. Nature, though somewhat altered and imperfect because of Original Sin, still contains the basic blueprint and information according to God’s Word, God’s Law, and God’s Will.

Nature has been very much misunderstood by most, maligned by some, and perverted by many (primarily the evil forces). Nature, however, is very noble in its pristine state as

created by God and reflects the Divine Principle: 1. God the Father having such infinite love, begat God the Son by Divine Essence; 2. God the Son returned this infinite love which brought about an interaction of Divine Essence between God the Father and God the Son; so then 3. This Divine Essence begat God the Holy Ghost, the Spirit of all three Divine Persons in One Supreme Triune Being. In all lower orders of nature and creation, this Divine Principle is followed: One begets two, two interacts with one to produce three, thus bringing forth a balanced triad in creation. The three in one aspect is fulfilled, producing balance and order in the natural patterns of creation.

The famous Italian scientist, Galileo (1564-1642) believed that by studying the natural world he was entering into the Works of God. Therefore he declared the study of nature to be as pious an act as reading the Bible. In his book, The Assayer, he says: "Nature is written in that great book which ever lies before our eyes - I mean the universe - but we cannot understand it if we do not first learn the language and grasp the symbols in which it is written. The book is written in mathematical language, and the symbols are triangles, circles and other geometrical figures, without whose help it is impossible to comprehend a single word of it; without which one wanders in vain through a dark labyrinth." (As quoted in THE PATTERN AND THE PROPHECY by James Harrison, pp 8 & 9).

This triune pattern, basic to a Godly way of life, is the pattern we are to be using to perfect ourselves in a true Christian society. This would bring us to a true unity (a triunity) our Heavenly Mother has been asking for at Necedah to create that "little bit of Heaven." In regards to this consider what was given at Necedah on Trinity Sunday, May 25, 1975: *"Our Holy Mother appeared here in 1950 with the Unity Sign upon Her bosom, which is Unity within the Trinity. For that is what thy Nation needs: Unity with the Trinity. You here, must practice it. You here, must walk it. You here, must talk it; every turn you make should be Unity within the Trinity. For God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, the Spirit all in One, will unite you together and help and strengthen you to bring forth the unity you are striving for. Without it, it cannot be done."*

Within the same message: *"They in their hearts must always keep unity, unity within Home, School, and Church. Unity in the Home, the foundation of civilization; the School for education to bring forth an educated civilization, and the Church for the spiritual life where the Holy Trinity should be placed in the child's heart as well as thy own."*

However, unless a system of governing is set up that reflects this, such a true Christian way of life is impossible. The fact that it is possible when the underlying triune principle is known has been proven in history. The governing of nations, tribes, and even families were set up upon the triune principle and the basic design was a group of twelve encircled around and led by a thirteenth central leader. The basic pattern is seen on our emblem of the DIAMOND STAR CONSTELLATION. This triune pattern was seen on both the primary and secondary levels. On the primary level of government was the triumvirate (a coalition of three men who associate themselves equally with the same authority) and on the secondary level this triumvirate was replicated four times in the four quarters of the compass: Three to the North, three to the South, three to the West, and three to the East - forming a circle of 12 (three to a quarter section) around the primary triumvirate in the center. This pattern of course has 13 necessary aspects to it and of course the number 13 has been given a bad name as being unlucky. (Some hotels do not have a thirteenth floor - some airlines don't have a thirteenth row of seats). But God has used this design throughout creation and in the history of His people on Earth in many different ways, more than what could be detailed here.

History is full of examples: The 13 Tribes of Israel encamped with 12 tribes around the thirteenth in the center; Jesus Christ and the 12 Apostles; at the first Pentecost, Mary and the 12 Apostles; the Roman Catholic Church government has the Sovereign Pope, the

Vicar of Christ surrounded by the 12 heads of the 12 Sacred Congregations of the Curia; the 13 original colonies - Maryland being Catholic and the other 12 Protestant.

The origin of this basic plan of God is, of course, the celestial heavens as reflected in the stars. The 12 constellations of the stars revolve around the center of creation, the "Eternal City" of True Heaven with its 12 great portals or gates.

From the research of John Michell and Christine Rhone we learn: "With the beginning of civilization, the number 12 rose naturally to prominence. That number is the proper foundation of a sacred order, for the laws of creation are mathematical, and the influence of the number 12, which provides the framework of number itself, has produced an essentially duodecimal universe. With that understanding, founders and reformers of civilization have constantly detected a 12-part pattern in the heavens, and have brought that pattern to Earth in the form of 12-tribe societies.

"These cosmic constitutions have differed from each other in many details, according to the nature of the people and countries they were applied to, but they have all been based on a traditional formula, a numerical cosmology which contains and codifies all the proportions and harmonics by which the universe was created. The revelation of that formula, and its adoption as the ruling standard throughout society, brought earthly life into harmony with the order and rhythm of the heavens, and made the conditions which are referred to poetically as the golden age." (THE TWELVE TRIBE NATIONS by John Michell and Christine Rhone, p 74).

This same work illustrates how universal this basic 12 (or 13) pattern was. It states how there "are records and traditions of whole nations and their territories being divided into twelve tribes and twelve regions..." It furthermore states, "A formal state cosmology provided the model for such organizations. It was numerically framed and based on the number twelve. It regulated every aspect of life from religious and state ritual to the arrangements of clans, villages and families.

"Each tribe was ruled by a chief or king whose dynasty was traditionally founded by the god of their region, and in each group of three, one of the kings was superior to the others and ruled over that quarter. The same hierarchical pattern was repeated throughout, down to individual households, so that the structure of every unit in society reflected that of the state itself." (Ibid, p 11).

There are many examples of this pattern used by ancient Egypt, Phoenicia, Chaldea, Persia, and others throughout the East. Greece, Rome, the Zoroastrians, the Bundahish, the Japanese, and other ancient cultures and empires employed this pattern.

Another important example: "The Knights Templar, founded in the twelfth century to safeguard Christian pilgrims to the Holy Land, followed in their constitution the traditional 12-fold pattern. A college of 12 electors, together with a chaplain, chose their grand master, who was attended by 12 servants, each with a separate ... related function. An elite band of 12 Templars, consisting of ten knights and two commanders, were charged with protecting the relics of the True Cross in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem. This symbolism was ostensibly derived from Jesus and the 12 disciples, and the chaplain who made the thirteenth member of the electoral college was said to represent the Spirit of Christ." (Ibid, p 14).

Many of the early Christian missionaries formed themselves into bands of 12 or 13 men. "Many countries attribute their Christian conversion to a party of 12 missionaries, sometimes with a thirteenth as leader. St. Joseph of Arimathea, who brought Christianity and the Grail vessel to England soon after the Crucifixion, was one of 12 hermits, as were St. Shio who converted Georgia and Alskik who turned the Icelanders to Christianity in the tenth century. St. Petroc of Cornwall, St. Hid of Wales and St. Columban of Gaul are among many founding saints who were attended by 12 companions." (Ibid, p 15).

In the Holy Land, the 13 Tribes of Israel were not the only example of this pattern as pointed out in this same work: "The Israelites are not the only 12-tribe amphictyony to have arisen in the Holy Land. In Genesis are mentioned 12 tribes of the Arameans (22:20-24) and of the Edomites (36:1-14), and other such groupings are hinted at. In the time of Noah, the Saracens and Nabataeans formed 12 tribes, each under one of the signs of the zodiac. Most important are the 12 sons of Ishmael, Abraham's only son by the Egyptian servant woman, Hagar. Their mother was also Egyptian, and they became princes of 12 tribes whose descendants are the Arabic nations." (TWELVE TRIBE NATIONS by John Michell and Christine Rhone, p 147).

This same 12 and 13 pattern detailed above will be reinstituted and re-established to bring forth a true Christian Kingdom of the Divine Will upon this Earth. The vision of the "New Jerusalem" which reflects the "Eternal City" of Heaven is described in Apocalypse 21: 9-21. We quote only from a few of these verses to illustrate the point:

"And it had a wall great and high with twelve gates, and at the gate twelve angels, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

"On the east are three gates, and on the north three gates, and on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

"And the wall of the city has twelve foundation stones, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

(Apocalypse 21: 12-14).

This description in the Apocalypse is the description of the twelve-patterned Kingdom of God on this Earth during the New Era of Peace. It is a replica of the Eternal City or Kingdom in Heaven. This will be, in a sense, Heaven on Earth. Thus this will be the fulfillment of the Lord's Prayer: "THY KINGDOM COME, THY WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN."

We note also, that at the beginning of this New Era of Peace, the Church will be restored and a new Pope installed by Divine intervention. This is prophesied by Blessed Anna Maria Taigi:

"After the three days of darkness, Saint Peter and Saint Paul, having come down from Heaven, will preach in the whole world and designate a new Pope. A great light will flash from their bodies and will settle upon the cardinal who is to become Pope. Christianity, then, will spread throughout the world. He is the Holy Pontiff, chosen by God to withstand the storm. At the end, he will have the gift of miracles, and his name shall be praised over the whole Earth. Whole nations will come back to the Church and the face of the Earth will be renewed. Russia, England, and China will come into the Church." - Prophecy of Blessed Anna Maria Taigi (1769-1837) who was beatified by Pope Benedict XV in 1920.

EPILOGUE: TRUE REALITY

If the reader has gotten this far, he has to realize by now, that the modern Catholic world, such as it is, is a false reality. The true reality of what has happened to the True Catholic Church in the last 50 to 60 years is largely unknown and blacked-out from Catholic history. He has to realize also that the True Catholic Church is not where he was

led to believe it is: in the Vatican in Rome and the Novus Ordo Vatican II sect, the counterfeit church. It has lost the Faith as Our Lady of La Salette prophesied it would and is fast preparing the way for the arrival (very soon) for the “Man of Sin,” the Antichrist. The Vatican II sect is the Great Harlot of Babylon in Apocalypse 17. But most modern Catholics of all “persuasions” as well as many non-Catholics believe that this sect, the false church with its false pope and False Prophet (Antipope Francis) is the true Catholic Church.

So you see, the Great Deception prophesied in the Book of Thessalonians has indeed done its job well, fooling millions to believe in a false church and a false religion. This false church has masqueraded for over a half century as the True Church of Christ. Yet when we focus and do the painstaking research and connect the dots of suppressed, blacked-out historical and doctrinal facts a completely different picture emerges. But these facts are most often met with denial and ridicule especially in regards to where the True Catholic Church is (in eclipse since the conclave of 1958) and where the true Pope is as well (currently in exile at an unknown and undisclosed location). Most, especially those of the “Recognize and Resist” neo-traditionalists, would prefer to denounce as a fraud this exiled Pope, especially in light of several Marian apparitions with messages that apparently support the false post-conciliar “popes.”

There are those who even say that Pope Gregory XVII (Cardinal Siri, the “Pope in red”) acted as though he recognized Antipope John XXIII as a valid pope and seemed to go along with Vatican II. Some even say that Siri, (Pope Gregory XVII) by signing the unlawful Vatican II decrees *ipso facto* (by the very fact) lost his Papacy. This is completely false and thoroughly refuted by the following from *Today’s Catholic World* website:

*“Pope Paschal II (1099-1118) who signed false decrees while under duress and did **not** lose his office as Pope.*

“Regarding His Holiness, Gregory XVII ‘The Hostage’ Pontiff:

1. *“As a Bishop, Archbishop and Cardinal in Genoa, Italy prior to his election as Pope he (Cardinal Siri) was known as one of the top prelates in the Church and widely reported to be the hand-picked successor of Pope Pius XII.*
2. *“Pope Gregory XVII was **put under grave duress** from the sect of Freemasonry the day of his divine election on October 26, 1958 A.D., until the day he expired May 2, 1989 A.D. (for more than 30 years).*
3. *Pope Gregory XVII called Vatican II ‘**the greatest mistake in history.**’*
4. *His Holiness (as **has been documented**) was under a terrible death threat from the day he was elected Pope – which **continued** at the abominable Vatican II Council. **UPI** reported ‘Cardinal Siri’ suffered from an alleged unprecedented ‘**nervous condition**’ during the council ... with one ‘**attack**’ being so acute, it caused him to **collapse** to the ground, just moments before he was scheduled to give an address to all present. In 1967 he declared that – for him – the Council was a ‘**difficult labor and a very great suffering.**’ Regarding his signature on the ambiguous Vatican II documents, it was not rendered in his official capacity as Pope but, was written simply as ‘Giuseppe Cardinal Siri,’ and was, (as noted) **signed under ‘duress.’** Through Divine Providence His Holiness was able to announce to the faithful the utter unlawfulness of the ‘Council’ declaring: ‘**We will not be bound by these decrees.**’*

*“On June 12th, 1988 Pope Gregory XVII confided to Father Khoat in a clandestine meeting at the **Istituto Ravasco** Convent (located at Vio Pio VIII, 28-00165 Roma) that the Freemasons had kept him completely monitored in public and when out of the public view – under ‘captivity (for decades) stating to Father Khoat (almost 30) years after his election as Pope in 1958, ‘**They (the Freemasons) can kill me at anytime.**’”* [[“News for The Church in Eclipse.” www.todayscatholicworld.com.](http://www.todayscatholicworld.com)]

This then is the reality of our world that is now on the brink of the seven years of tribulation about to be unleashed upon us by the incoming Nemesis-Nibiru system. Looking to the future: The immediate and impending seven years of tribulation and Divine Chastisement of Purification should be our primary concern to prepare for. Beyond this, comes the New Era of Peace. We can be assured that the few of us who survive to see that blessed day, will experience a very different world from what we now know. It will be a world raised to a much higher rate of vibration. It will be a world where souls will have a greater illumination of mind and spirit; where a greater shift in consciousness will prevail; where a greater awareness of the senses, thus creating a greater awareness of reality.

Christ’s Church will be His Kingdom upon the Earth. His Will thus will manifest itself over all the Earth and in the hearts of man, making the “Our Father” prayer a reality: **“Thy Will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven.”**